A

New Voyage

TO THE

LEVANT:

CONTAINING

An Account of the moſt Remarkable Curioſities in *Germany*, *France*, *Italy*, *Malta*, and *Turkey*; With Hiſtorical *Obſervations* relating to the *Preſent* and *Ancient* State of thoſe Countries.

By the *Sieur du Mont.*

Done into *ENGLISH*; and Adorn'd with FIGURES.

LONDON,

Printed by *T. H.* for *M. Gillyflower*, in *Weſtminſter-Hall*; *T. Goodwin*, at the *Queen's-Head*, and *M. Wotton*, at the *Three Daggers* in *Fleetſtreet*; *J. Walthoe*, under the Cloiſters in the *Middle-Temple*; and *R. Parker*, at the *Unicorn* under the *Royal Exchange*, 1696.

To Monſieur

William de *Schuylenburg*,

Lord of *Dukenburg*,

Counſellor, and *Clerk* of the *Council*

TO HIS

Britannic Majesty.

SIR,

I *Have taken the Liberty to offer you a Preſent which perhaps will ſurprize you; for we are generally poſſeſs'd with an Opinion that 'tis impoſſible for the ſame Perſon to manage both a* Sword *and a* Pen. *If I had the leaſt Inclination to pretend to the Quality of an* Author, *I wou'd endeavour to demonſtrate the Unreaſonableneſs of that Prejudice; nor do I believe that I ſhou'd find it a very difficult Task to perform.*

I cou'd eaſily tranſcribe the Stories of ſo many famous Captains *who were equally remarkable for their* Wit *and for their* Valour; *and diſplay'd the former in their* Writings *with as much Honour and Succeſs as they ſignaliz'd the latter in the moſt dangerous* Battles: *And from theſe Inſtances I wou'd conclude that the neareſt and moſt direct Way to Glory is to follow the bright Tracts of thoſe* Illuſtrious Heroes. *But ſince the Proſecution of ſo noble an Attempt wou'd require a larger Stock of Merit and Abilities than ever I cou'd boaſt of, I will not be guilty of ſo much Vanity as to alledge thoſe* Examples *in my own Vindication. Nor will I trouble You with any ſtudy'd or formal* Apology, *ſince I'm confident You will be eaſily perſuaded to forgive my Boldneſs in preſenting You with the Obſervations I made during my* Travels, *which I thought I might communicate to the Publick without invading the Province, or provoking the Jealouſie of* Men of Letters. *I made*

it

it my Recreation for ſome Weeks to prepare 'em for the Preſs, and ſhall be ſatisfy'd if they can furniſh You with any tolerable Entertainment for ſome Hours. Your Approbation *is all the Glory, and the higheſt Recompence I deſire. 'Tis true, I cannot ask ſo noble a Reward without diſcovering the Boldneſs of my Ambition; for you have ſo nice a Taſte, and ſo exact a Judgment, that you never beſtow that Favour but on ſuch as merit Applauſe from all the World. But I encourage my ſelf with reflecting on that* Goodneſs *which is ſo natural and peculiar to You, and even preſume to hope that the Sweetneſs of Your Temper will put a favourable Bias upon Your Judgment, and incline You to excuſe, or at leaſt to over-look my* Errors. *This,* SIR, *is the only Favour I beg leave to deſire; for I never entertain'd a Thought of courting Your* Protection *on the Score of ſo mean a Preſent. I know that muſt be obtain'd by a very different Method; nor do I hope to procure*

it by any other Way than that by which all Good Men *who have the Happineſs to be known to you, may pretend to it. 'Tis from Your* Generoſity *alone that I expect ſo glorious an Advantage, and from that compaſſionate and bountiful Inclination, which has render'd You the Support of ſo many* Illuſtrious Exiles, *whom the Tempeſt of the Age has caſt upon the Shores of* Holland, *where, by Your Favour, they have found not only a Safe but a Peaceful and Convenient Retreat, and are enabl'd to out-live the Loſs of all their Hopes and Fortunes. Since then a Man of Honour may aſſure himſelf of Your* Protection *without being oblig'd to bribe Your Favour, I might be juſtly accus'd both of Folly and Injuſtice if I ſhou'd endeavour to obtain it by indirect Methods. No,* Sir, *I never harbour'd ſo criminal a Thought; and the only reaſon why I make bold to conſecrate the Fruit of my* Travels *to You, is becauſe this* Dedication *will furniſh me with an Opportunity to acknow-*

knowledge the vaſt Debt I owe You. The Iniquity of Fortune made me incapable of expreſſing the Senſe I have of Your Goodneſs; and I can aſſure You, that Conſideration alone ſate heavier upon me than all the reſt of my Diſaſters. And is it not natural for a Man in ſuch a Condition to embrace the firſt Occaſion he can meet with of ſatisfying in ſome Meaſure the extreme Deſire he has to expreſs his Gratitude? *Permit me then to acknowledge that I have receiv'd very conſiderable Favours from You, that You beſtow'd 'em in the moſt obliging Manner imaginable, that I never merited 'em, that You cou'd not have the leaſt Reaſon to believe that ever I cou'd requite 'em, and conſequently that You were only acted by a Principle of* doing Good, *without the leaſt hope of a* Return. *This,* Sir, *is what I deſire to publiſh to all the World; this is the only Motive that incited me to prefix this Letter to thoſe which You will find in the Body of the Treatiſe; and to convince You*

You that I had no other Deſign in my View, I ſhall purpoſely avoid the uſual Strain of Dedications, *and ſave You the trouble of reading thoſe Praiſes which Your* Merit *challenges from all the World, and Your* Modeſty *will not receive even from Your beſt Friends. 'Tis not without extreme Reluctancy that I decline ſo inviting a Subject; and I had almoſt made bold to tell You, that You were oblig'd to me for my* Silence. *You know what a vaſt Field lies before me, and with how much Pleaſure and Satisfaction I wou'd have made Uſe of this Opportunity to acquaint the World with Your unalterable Love to Your Country, Your inviolable Fidelity to the State, Your Zeal and Affection to His Majeſty's Service, Your extraordinary Abilities and Capacity for the Management of thoſe important Affairs that are intruſted to Your Care; the Clearneſs and Quickneſs of Your Apprehenſion, the Solidity of Your Judgment, Your uncommon Generoſity, the charming Sweetneſs of Your Temper, Your incorruptible Probity, and all the other eminent Vertues and Endowments, which hath gain'd You the Eſteem and Admiration of all the World. 'Twou'd be an*

end-

endleſs Task to mention all thoſe rare and noble Qualities which have ſo juſtly intitl'd You to the Favour of the greateſt King *in the World. But I muſt not forget my Promiſe, and therefore ſhall content my ſelf with admiring you in Silence, after I have begg'd Leave to aſſure You that I am, and ſhall ever remain, with a profound Reſpect,*

SIR,

Your moſt Humble and

moſt Obedient Servant,

Du Mont.

THE

THE PREFACE.

THE Cuſtom of Writing *Prefaces* has been ſo long eſtabliſh'd, and is grown ſo common, that what was formerly look'd upon as a *Courteſie*, is now reckon'd a *Duty*: and if the *Reader* be not coax'd into good Humour, he thinks himſelf engag'd in Honour to reſent the Affront, and the *Book* muſt be damn'd for the Clowniſhneſs of the *Author*. But tho' I dare not venture to ſend this *Treatiſe* abroad without ſo neceſſary an Ornament, I muſt confeſs I'm ſomewhat puzzl'd how to begin my Addreſs. 'Tis true, I might pretend a Right (and perhaps as juſtly too as many others) to that thread-bare Excuſe of common *Scriblers*; that neither my Humour, nor Profeſſion inclines me to ſet up for an *Author*, that this *Treatiſe* was compos'd and deſign'd for my own private Uſe, that I happen'd to ſhew it to ſome Friends, and was at laſt conſtrain'd by their perpetual and reſiſtleſs Importunities, to conſent to its Publication. But tho' I ſhou'd ſpoil my Compliment to the *Reader*, I will neither endeavour to court his Favour, nor ſave my Credit by a *Lie*: that is, I will not pretend

pretend that I was either forc'd or perſwaded to a thing which I choſe for a Diverſion in my *Winter-Quarters*, where I ſpent my time in reviſing and putting in Order the Notes I had taken during my Travels. As to the Method I have obſerv'd in communicating my Obſervations, beſides other Advantages 'tis certainly moſt convenient for a Man of my Profeſſion. One that is not accuſtom'd to Writing, expreſſes his Thoughts more eaſily in *familiar Letters* than in a *continu'd Diſcourſe:* for he is neither acquainted with the Niceties of a correct *Style*, nor able to preſerve an exact *Uniformity* and *Connexion* in ſo great a Variety of Matter.

'Twou'd be a difficult and laborious Task to anſwer all the *Objections* that may be made againſt this Work: And therefore ſince I am not naturally over-fond of making Apologies, I'm reſolv'd to let it go at a venture, and take its Fate among the *Criticks*, without giving my ſelf the Trouble to conſider, much leſs to prevent or confute their Cenſures. However it muſt be acknowledg'd, that 'tis the Deſign of all Authors, and mine in particular, to *pleaſe*, and therefore it will not be improper to beſpeak the *Reader*'s Favour, ſince he muſt ſhortly become my *Judge:* and I may juſtly deſire to be *heard* before my *Doom* be pronounc'd.

In the firſt place, I expect to be cenſur'd for writing on a *Subject* which has been already handl'd by ſo many Learned and Inquiſitive *Travellers*, and ſeems to be quite *exhauſted*

hauſted by the vaſt Number of *Relations* with which they have oblig'd the Public. In Anſwer to this Objection, I might content my ſelf with deſiring the *Reader* to conſult the *Prefaces* of thoſe Authors who have treated on the ſame Subject; but without giving him the Trouble of peruſing their *Reaſons*, I can aſſure him, that in the following *Letters* he will meet with ſeveral *Obſervations* that are omitted by other *Travellers*. I made it my principal Buſineſs to obſerve the *Manners* and *Cuſtoms* of the *People*, which are ſubject to frequent and conſiderable Alterations; and conſequently I may, without Vanity, affirm, that my *Remarks* will furniſh the *Reader* with a freſher, and more diverting Entertainment, than the dry *Relations* of a meer *Antiquary* or *Geographer*. Neither is the Subject ſo barren nor ſo much exhauſted, as the *Objection* ſuppoſes, and we commonly imagine it to be. A hundred Authors have handl'd it before me, and in all Probability a hundred more will treat of it after me. But almoſt every Writer purſues a different Method, and takes Notice of ſome Things that were neglected by others: and tho' I have related nothing but what I have ſeen or heard, I ſhall be always glad to peruſe the *Writings* of ſucceeding *Travellers*, and may perhaps find ſeveral conſiderable Remarks in their *Relations* that had eſcap'd my own Obſervation.

'Tis true there are ſome Things ſo particularly deſcrib'd in the Relations of other *Travellers*, that I choſe rather to omit many beautiful

ful *Deſcriptions* with which I might have embelliſh'd my *Work*, than to tranſcribe or repeat the *Obſervations* that are already communicated to the Public. As for Example; what cou'd I have added to the exact Account of the *Roman Pantheon*, *Capitol*, *Colliſeum*, &c. of the *Palace* of S. *Mark* at *Venice*, of the *Great Council*, and a thouſand other Things of that Nature? 'Twill perhaps be objected, that for the ſame Reaſon I ought to have omitted ſeveral other Deſcriptions, which I have taken care to inſert in my *Letters*; but to remove that Prejudice 'twill be ſufficient to put the *Reader* in mind that there is ſo neceſſary a *Connexion* between my *Old* and *New* Obſervations, that I cou'd not poſſibly mention the *latter*, without taking Notice of the *former*. 'Tis true, I cannot pretend the ſame Excuſe for that part of my Book, where I treat of the *Egyptian Pyramids*, of *Cairo*, and the Ruines of *Alexandria*: But there is ſomething ſo wonderful and ſurprizing in thoſe Celebrated Monuments of Antiquity, that I concluded the curious *Reader* wou'd be glad of an Opportunity to refreſh his Memory by Reading the *Two Letters* I have written on that *Subject*: and as for thoſe who are already ſo well acquainted with theſe *Curioſities*, that they cannot imploy their Time with Pleaſure in Reading a New Account of 'em, they may eaſily ſave themſelves that Trouble, by skipping over Ten or Twelve Leaves.

The

The ſame Anſwer may ſerve for thoſe who will be apt to cenſure me for inſerting in my Two *firſt Letters*, an Abridgment of the *Campagne* in *Germany* in 1689. and of the *Barbarities* that were committed by the *French* in that Country. And beſides, I muſt beg Leave to tell thoſe Gentlemen, that ſeveral Men of Senſe are of a very different Opinion, and eſteem that an *Ornament*, which they perhaps may reckon a *Fault*.

I cou'd eaſily diſpatch ſuch *nibbling Criticks* if I were not afraid of being attack'd by more *formidable Adverſaries*, who will abſolutely condemn all thoſe little *Stories* which I thought fit to inſert in my *Work*; either to give the *Reader* a clearer and more comprehenſive *Idea* of the *Genius* and *Cuſtoms* of the *People* of whom I have occaſion to diſcourſe, or for ſome other Reaſons that need not be mention'd. Since I muſt expect to be treated with the utmoſt Rigour and Spite by ſuch peeviſh and mercileſs Cenſurers; I do not think my ſelf oblig'd either to ſubmit to their Judgment, or to appeaſe their Anger. And therefore I ſhall content my ſelf with telling 'em plainly, that they may lay aſide my *Book*, when they meet with any Thing in it that offends 'em, and that I ſhall be equally unconcern'd whether they *approve* or *condemn* it.

The *Reader* may eaſily perceive, that I deſign'd not to have ended my *Relation* at *Venice*. I thought, in a *Second Part*, to have given an Account of *Germany*, *Holland*, and *Flanders*: but the time of Staying in our *Winter-*

Quarters being expir'd, I was oblig'd to quit my *Closet* for the *Field*, before I had finish'd my intended Work. In the mean time, if the *First Part* meet with an encouraging Reception, the *Second* shall be completed next *Winter*; if not, I must e'en take my Rest, or find out some other Employment; for I never was, nor will be of an Humour to cloy the Public with my Writings.

THE

THE CONTENTS.

LETTER I.

THE Design of the two first Letters. Description of Spire. *The Bone of a Man who was Twenty five Foot high. Of the Burning of the City, and the Consternation of the Inhabitants. Of the Plundering of the Town, and the Sacrileges that were Committed on that Occasion. Treasure found in the Jesuites House. Description of* Manheim. *Of the razing of that City. Several other Towns demolish'd.* 1

LETTER II.

Relation of the Campaign in Germany: *The Elector of* Brandenburg *takes* Keiserwaert, *and sits down before* Bonn. Mentz *besieg'd by the Dukes of* Bavaria *and* Lorrain. Heidelberg *invested by the* Mareschal de Duras, *who is forc'd to raise the Siege Seven Days after. Description of the City. The same Mareschal burns* Wiselock *and* Sinsennes. *Disorders committed by his Army.* Wingarten *and* Bruchsal *taken.* Cocheim *storm'd by* Monsieur de Boufflers, *who afterwards makes himself Master of*

ſeveral other Places. The Mareſchal de Duras *continues his March, and burns* Baden, Durlach, *and all* Wirtemberg. *Deſcription of* Baden. *Deſcription of* Durlach. *The Author Arreſted.* Mentz *reduc'd. Deſcription and Hiſtory of* Strasburg. 19

LETTER III.

Deſcription and Hiſtory of Metz. *Deſcription of* Nanci *and* Langres. *Hiſtory and Deſcription of* Dijon. 25

LETTER IV.

The Author travels in Company with a Prieſt, who pretends to be acquainted with Charms. Deſcription of Lions. *The Mareſchal* de Feuillade's *pleaſant Repartees to the Archbiſhop of that Place. Account of the* Vaudois, 32

LETTER V.

Hiſtory and Antiquity of Vienne *in* Dauphiné. *Story of a Beggar. Deſcription and Hiſtory of* Grenoble. *Deſcription of a* Ciſtertian *Monaſtery. Deſcription of* Chamberi, Montmelian, S. John de Morienne, *and Mount* Cennis. *Deſcription of* Tunis, 42

LETTER VI.

Deſcription of Pignerol. *Of the dangerous Paſſage over Mount* Genevre. *The Author ſtopt at* Siſteron. *Deſcri-*

ſcription of that Town. Deſcription of Aix *in* Provence. *Hiſtory of* Provence. *Mildneſs of its Climate. Advantages of its Soil. Deſcription of the* Turfe's *or Earth-Apples that are found there,* 57

LETTER VII.

Hiſtory of Marſeilles. *The ſtrange Averſion of the Inhabitants againſt the* French. *Deſcription of the City. Of the New Town. Of the Abbey of S.* Victor. *Of the Galleys. The Deplorable Condition of the Galley-Slaves. Of the* Arſenal, 70

LETTER VIII.

Deſcription of S. Baume. *The unuſual Stature of* Mary Magdalen. *By what Accident ſhe came to* Provence. *Of the Relick of that Saint at* S. Maximin. *Of the Amphitheatre at* Arles. *Of the* Obelisk. *Of the Foundation of* Niſmes. *The Temple of* Diana. *The Tower* Magne. *The Square Houſe. The Civil and Free Temper of the People of* Languedoc. *Hiſtory of two unfortunate Lovers. Another of S.* Anthony's *Ghoſt at* Marſeilles 81

LETTER IX.

Of the Iſles of If. *Of the Bravery of the People of* Provence. *Of the Republic of* Genoa. *Ways to prevent the dangerous Effects of Bombs and Granadoes. General Remarks on* Italy. *Of the Curtezans. Of the Luxury that reigns under the Pontificate of* Alexander VIII. *Compar'd with that of* Innocent XI.

Abuſes occaſion'd by the Privileges granted to Churches as places of Refuge. Of the unuſual Dexterity of a certain Florentine *in avoiding a Muſket-Bullet.* 100

LETTER X.

Of a furious Tempeſt, in which a little Boy was carry'd from one End of the Ship to the other. A Story of another Accident almoſt of the ſame Nature, which happen'd during a Storm of Lightning at the Caſtle of Guernſey. *The Author's Arrival at* Malta. *The quick Return of a Meſſenger that was ſent from* Malta *to* Provence. *Abridgement of the Hiſtory of* Malta. *How it was beſieg'd by* Sinan Baſſa. *The Strength and Beauty of the City* Valette. *Of the* Arſenal. *of S.* John's *Church. Ceremonies obſerv'd at* Malta *in the performing of Divine Service. The Antiquity and Inſtitution of the Order. Its preſent Condition. Of the Hoſpital, and how diſeas'd Perſons are entertain'd in it.* 115

LETTER XI.

Of the Dryneſs and Barrenneſs of Malta. *The extraordinary Heat of the Climate. The Manners and Cuſtoms of the Inhabitants. Two Stories on that Subject. Of the great Number of Curtezans in the Iſland. The Habit of the Women. Of the* Bonnes Vogues. *Tyrannical Proceedings of the Inquiſition. S.* Paul's Grotto. *Of the common Opinion that there are no Serpents in* Malta. 131

LET-

LETTER XII.

The Ruines of Troy. *The two Caſtles at the Mouth of the* Helleſpont. *The admirable Proſpect of* Conſtantinople *from the Sea* Marmora. *The Character of* Monſieur de Chaſteauneuf, *the* French *Ambaſſador at the* Port. *Hiſtory of* Conſtantinople. *The Purity of the Air. The Extent of the City. Of its Strength and Buildings. Of the* Beſeſtin *and* Hippodrome. *Fabulous Traditions concerning the Emperor* Leo Iſaurus. *Deſcription of* Santa Sophia. *Hiſtory of its Foundation. Deſcription of the* Moſquee *built by the Sultaneſs* Validé. 142

LETTER XIII.

Arſenal *of* Conſtantinople. *Deſcription of the* Hans *and* Karavanſerai. *Inconveniencies of Travelling in* Turkey. *The* French *Ambaſſador ſends his Secretary to* Poland; *and for what Reaſons. Deſcription of the* Seraglio. Sultan Amurat's *Severity.* Monſieur de Chaſteauneuf *receives an Audience from the* Caimacan. *Their Compliments and Diſcourſe. Ceremonies obſerv'd at the Audience. Deſcription of the* Caimacan's *Houſe.* 160

LETTER XIV.

The Sultan's *magnificent Entry into* Conſtantinople. *The Order of the Cavalcade. The* French *Ambaſſador expreſſes a great deal of Joy on this Occaſion. The Way how Moneys are tranſmitted to him for Se-*

cret Service. Story of two French *Engeneers. The* French *come over to the Turks in great Numbers. A remarkable Story of a Spy ſent by the Emperor.* 175

LETTER XV.

Of the Liberty which the Greeks *enjoy in* Scio. *Of the City of* Scio. *Of the Maſtick that grows in the Iſland. A pleaſant Story of S.* Anthony's *Image.* Turks *and* Chriſtians *join in ſome ſuperſtitious Rites. Of the Schools of* Homer. *Of the free Way of living in* Scio. *The Habit of the Inhabitants.* 185

LETTER XVI.

Of the Iſland of Stanchio, *where* Hippocrates *and* Appelles *were born. Abridgment of the Hiſtory of* Rhodes. *Deſcription of the City. The Head of a Dragon. Of the* Rhodian Coloſſus. *The Author's Arrival at* Cyprus, *where he ſees a Man with four Arms. Arrival at* Alexandria. *Deſcription of that City.* Pompey's *Pillar. Remarks upon that Column.* Catacombs *near* Alexandria. *Manner of Divining among the* Arabs. *A Story on that Subject. An Account of the* Arabs, *and their manner of living.* 194

LETTER XVII.

The Ægyptian Pyramids. *An Idol Twenty ſix Foot high.* Catacombs, *or* Subterraneous Vaults, *in which the* Mummy *is found. Ruines of* Memphis. *Abridg-*

Abridgment of the History of Cairo. *Description of that City. The Castle of* Cairo, *Joseph's Palace, and Well. Of* Maltharea, *where there is a Spring of Water. A Story of the Blessed Virgin.* 211

LETTER XVIII.

Of Smyrna. *Of the Ancient and Present State of that City. Relation of an Earthquake. Authority of the* Consuls *of the* Franks. *The Author puts himself under the Protection of* Holland, *and receives a Thousand Civilities from the* Consul *of that Nation.* 223

LETTER XIX.

The Aritrarness of the Turkish *Government. The Dignity and Authority of the* Grand Visier. *Of the* Bassa's *and* Grandees *of the Empire. The Weakness of the Government is the Cause of those frequent Disorders that disturb the Quiet of the Empire. Of the Administration of Justice. Of the* Cadi's, Bassa's, *and* Vaivods. *Of the other Officers, and their Jurisdictions. Story of a Judge who was brib'd to acquit a Malefactor. Several kinds of Punishment in* Turkey. *Pleasant Stories which the Magistrates tell of each other.* 232

LETTER XX.

The Turks *believe there were Four Prophets sent by* GOD, Enoch, Moses, Christ, *and* Mahomet. *Their fondness for* Predestination. *Of the White and Black*

Black Angels. Their Opinion concerning the Union of the Soul and Body. Their Ablutions and Devotions. Their Lent. *Their Charity. Their Kindneſs to Dogs. A Dog Arraign'd, Condemn'd, and Executed. A Battel between the Dogs and Jaccals.* Turkiſh *Conceits about the Plague.* 249

LETTER XXI.

Turkiſh *Genius oppoſite to ours. Their lazy Manner of Living. Their Skill in Horſemanſhip. Of Servants Wages. Habit of the Men. Of Marriage, and keeping of Concubines. Puniſhment of Whores. Of the Way which the Women take to declare an amorous Paſſion. A Story on that Subject. Severity of Husbands. Another Story. Habit of the Women. Their Way of Painting. Their Beauty and Neatneſs. Their frequent Bathing. The* Turkiſh *Muſic. Several Kinds of Dances. Puppet-Shows. Of the* Turkiſh *Salutations and Civility. Of Perſons of Quality in* Turkey. *A blunt Repartee.* 261

LETTER XXII.

The Slavery of the Greeks. *Their Habit. Dances. Opinion concerning the Marks of Virginity. Salutation on* Eaſter-Day. *Their Separation from the* Romiſh *Church, and the Reaſons they give for it. The Points of Doctrine in which they differ from the* Romaniſts. *Of the Proceſſion of the Holy Ghoſt. Of Purgatory. Of Communion under both Kinds. Of Leaven'd Bread. Of the Celibacy of the Clergy. The Habit of the Prieſts and Religious Perſons. The Structure of their Churches. They believe* Tranſub-

ſubſtantiation. *And worſhip* Images. *Their Manner of Painting. A ſhort Account of the* Armenians. *Opinion of the* Greeks *concerning Bodies that remain uncorrupted in the Grave. Funeral Ceremonies. Weeping-Women.* Jewiſh *Impoſtors. Character of the* Jews. *Their Superſtition, Jealouſie, and Habit.* 381

LETTER XXIII.

Arrival of Five Barbary *Ships: A particular Account of the Diſorders committed by thoſe* Barbarians *about a Year ago. The* French Conſul *quarrels with the* Capuchins. *He is govern'd by the* Jeſuits. *Character of the* Jeſuits. *Ignorance of the* Turks, *and their ſurprizing Neglect of the Public Intereſt.* Arabian *Divination. A Story on that Subject. The* Turks *much addicted to the Study of the Philoſophers Stone.* 301

LETTER XXIV.

Hiſtory of Mahomet IV. *Emperour of the* Turks. *He loſes the Battel of* Herſan. *The Army revolts againſt him. He is depos'd by the Grandees of the Empire. His Brother* Soliman *advanc'd to the Throne. The* Caimacan *endeavours to make his Eſcape in a* French *Veſſel. He flies towards the Black Sea: is taken and Beheaded. A new Inſurrection againſt* Soliman, *in which the City and* Galleys *are ſet on Fire. The Emperour retires to* Adrianople. *The Duke of* Bavaria *takes* Belgrade. *The Prince of* Baden *obtains three great Victories: and makes himſelf Maſter of ſeveral Places. The* Viſier Iſmael *depos'd. The*

The Baſſa Kopergli Oglon *put in his Place: He is kill'd at the Battle of* Salankemen. *Propoſals of Peace. Story of a* Venetian *Captain, who put himſelf under the Protection of* France. *Death of the Emperour* Soliman. *Advancement of his Brother* Achmet. *Tragical End of* Muſtapha Aga. 314

LETTER XXV.

The French *Ambaſſadour comes to* Adrianople: *And breaks the Treaty of Peace. Death of the* Engliſh *Ambaſſadour. Count* Marſigli *aſſaſſinated. An* Italian *turns* Turk. *Ceremonies obſerv'd at the Receiving of a* Renegado. *The Bones of a Man Twenty Foot high, found at* Theſſalonica. *The Author prepares for his Departure. News of Count* Marſigli's *Recovery.* 331

LETTER XXVI.

Death of Signior Stephano. *The Ship's Company take him for a Sorcerer. Deſcription of the Iſle of* Millo. Of Argentiere. Of Zant. *A pleaſant Story of the Prince of* Brunſwick's *Amours with a* Courtezan. *Deſcription of* Raguſa. *Of the Government of that Republic. Proſpect of* Venice, *Deſcription of the New* Lazaretto. *Orders obſerv'd there. Of the Inquiſition of State. Spies entertain'd by that Tribunal. The Author in Danger of feeling their Severity.* 339

The CONTENTS.

LETTER XXVII.

Of the Town of Venice. *Of its Strength. Whether it be impregnable. Reasons why it is not fortified. Observations on the Canals. Of the Streets. Of* S. Mark's *Place. The Broglio. The Procuraties. The Palace of* S. Mark. S. Mark's *Church. The Arsenal. Beauty of the* Venetian *Palaces. Of the* Ridotti *or Gaming-Houses.* 354

LETTER XXVIII.

Degrees of the Venetian *Nobility. Advantages of the poor Nobles. Extravagant Ceremonies observ'd by the* Venetians *in their Salutations: In Discourse and Letters. Titles given to Persons according to their several Ranks. The* Doge *a gawdy Slave. History of* Francis Moresini, *the present* Doge. *The Procurator* Moresini's *public Entry. Edicts against Luxury. Of the* Knights *of* S. Mark. *Of the Forces of the Republic. Of the Condition of the Officers and Soldiers. Of the Ships that belong to the Republic.* S. Mark, *represented under the Figure of a Lyon. History of that Lyon. The* Venetian *Nobles extremely civil to Strangers. Of the* Bravo's. *Habit of the Nobles.* 372

LETTER XXIX.

Of the Gondola's, *and of the Dexterity of the* Gondoliers. *Festival after* Ascension-Day. *Of the* Venetian *Ladies, and the Liberty they enjoy. Of the Pleasure*

The CONTENTS.

Pleasure and Advantage of Marsquerades. Of the Venetian *Astrologers.* Of Girls that come to the *Fair.* Of their Dress. Of the Way of Buying 'em. *Opinion of the* Italians *concerning the Marks of Virginity.* Of the Courtezans. *A pleasant Story.* Of the Opera's *and* Comedies. *History of Pope* Alexander VIII. *Ridiculous Opinion of the* Italians *concerning the* French *Customs.* 394

The END of the Contents.

BOOKS

BOOKS lately Printed.

THE *Present State* of *Persia*: With a faithful Account of the *Manners*, *Religion* and *Government* of that People. By Monsieur *Sanson*, a Missionary from the *French* King. Adorn'd with Figures. Done into *English*.

The *Present State* of the Empire of *Morocco*: With a faithful Account of the *Manners*, *Religion*, and *Government* of that People. By Monsieur *de S. Olon*, Ambassador there in the Year 1693. Adorn'd with Figures.

The *Life* of the Famous Cardinal-Duke of *Richlieu*, Principal Minister of State to *Lewis* XIII. King of *France* and *Navarre*. in Two Volumes. 8*vo*.

Letters, written by a *French* Gentleman; giving a faithful and particular Account of the Transactions of the *Court* of *France*, relating to the *Publick Interest* of *Europe*. With Historical and Political *Reflections* on the *ancient* and *present* State of that Kingdom. By the Famous Monsieur *Vassor*.

The *Roman History*, from the Building of the City to the perfect Settlement of the Empire by *Augustus Cæsar*: Containing the Space of 727 Years. Design'd as well for the Understanding of the *Roman* Authors, as the *Roman* Affairs. By *Laurence Echard*, A. M. of *Christ-College* in *Cambridge*.

A *New Voyage* to *Italy*: With a Description of the Chief *Towns*, *Churches*, *Tombs*, *Libraries*, *Palaces*, *Statues*, and *Antiquities* of that Country. Together with *useful Instructions* for those who shall travel thither. By *Maximilian Misson*, Gent. Done into *English*, and adorn'd with Figures. In two Volumes. 8*vo*.

The Life of the Famous *John Baptist Colbert*, Late *Minister* and *Secretary of State* to *Lewis* XIV. the present *French* King. Done into *English* from a *French Copy*, printed at *Cologn* this present Year 1695.

Now

Now in the Press, and will be speedily Publish'd.

THE *Compleat Horseman*: Discovering the surest *Marks* of the *Beauty*, *Goodness*, and *Vices* of *Horses*, and describing the *Signs* and *Causes* of their *Diseases*; and the True *Method* both of their *Preservation* and *Cure*. With *Reflections* on the Regular and Preposterous Use of *Bleeding* and *Purging*. Together with the *Art of Shooing*, and a Description of several Kinds of Shooes, adapted to the various Defects of *Bad Feet*, and for the Preservation of those that are *good*; and the *Best Method of Breeding Colts*; with *Directions* to be observ'd in *Backing* 'em, and *Making their Mouths*, &c. By the *Sieur de Solleysell*, one of the *Heads* of the *Royal Academy* at *Paris*. The *Eighth Edition*, Review'd and methodically Augmented; Done into *English*, and Adorn'd with Figures. *Folio*.

The Compleat Chirurgeon: Or, The whole Art of *Chirurgery* Explain'd, by Way of *Questions* and *Answers*. Containing an exact Account of its *Principles*, and several *Parts*; *viz.* A Description of the *Bones* and *Muscles*: with a Treatise of *Tumours*, *Ulcers*, *Wounds*, whether *Simple* or *Complicated*; and those by *Gun-shot*: As also of *Venereal Diseases*, the *Scurvey*, *Luxation*, *Fractures*, and all Sorts of *Chirurgical Operations*, together with their proper *Bandages* and *Dressings*. Whereto is added a *Chirurgical Dispensatory*; shewing the Manner how to prepare all such *Medicines* as are most necessary for a *Chirurgeon*; and particularly the *Mercurial Panacea*. Written in *French* by *M. le Clerc*, Physician in Ordinary, and Privy-Counsellour to the *French* King; and faithfully Translated into *English*.

A D-

A New Voyage TO THE LEVANT.

LETTER I.

SIR,

I muſt beg leave to complain of the hardneſs of the Task you impoſe upon me, by requiring me to give you an exact Relation of our preſent Campaign, with the Deſcription of thoſe Cities in *Germany* which I ſhall have occaſion to viſit; but neither the Troubleſomneſs of ſuch a Correſpondence, nor the Sence of my own Unfitneſs to Manage it, ſhall make me decline an Undertaking by which I may convince you of my extream deſire to obtain the honour of your Friendſhip, and to ſecure my ſelf in the Poſſeſſion of it beyond the danger or fear of any future Alteration.

I ſhall begin, then, with acquainting you, that we were about eight Days ago quarter'd in a City call'd *Spire*, which is now a heap of Stones:

The Inhabitants have been threaten'd theſe three Months, with the execution of that fatal Deſign of reducing the City to Aſhes, and during that time liv'd in a cruel Uncertainty, and perpetual Fear of their impending Ruine. *Spire* was ſituated in the *Palatinate* of the *Rhine*, call'd of old *Nimetum*, and its Inhabitants *Nimetes*; it was the Seat of the Imperial Chamber, compos'd of two Preſidents, one a *Catholick*, and the other a *Proteſtant*; and fifteen Counſellors, eight of the *Romiſh*, and ſeven of the other Perſuaſion. The Elector of *Triers* held the Biſhoprick of that City, the Sovereignty of which is extended over ſeveral fine Territories; and among the reſt, *Philipsburg*, which the Emperor was oblig'd to reſtore to that Prelate, by the Treaty concluded with *France* at *Triers*, in 1685. The Cathedral was a large and fine Structure, well furniſh'd with Lights, and adorn'd with great Pyramidal Towers at the four Corners. On the Right-ſide of the Church ſtood the Epiſcopal Palace, famous for its Architecture, and enrich'd on the Inſide with a great variety of fine Pictures; and on the other ſide was the Houſe of the Canons, with a very ancient Cloyſter, in the middle of which there was a Mount of Olives cut in the Rock, eſteem'd to be a Maſter-piece of Sculpture. Before the Church there was a great Court or void Space, capable of containing 10000 Men drawn up in *Battalia*. All the Houſes that ſurrounded it were well built, eſpecially that of the *Jeſuits*, which fronted the Biſhop's Palace, where thoſe Fathers had a very curious Library of above 6000 Volumes, which was conſum'd in the general Conflagration of the City; with five or ſix others belonging to private Perſons that were no leſs conſiderable. The Inhabitants of *Spire* were Rich, and lovers of Pleaſure: The City was ſurrounded with a great num-

number of Gardens abundantly furniſh'd with every thing that might contribute to the Advantage and Pleaſure of the Owners; for beſides the Beauty of the Orange-Trees which were preſerv'd there notwithſtanding the Coldneſs of the Climate; and the various Ornaments of cover'd and open'd Walks, Flowers, Water-Works, and Statues; there was a great abundance of all ſorts of Fruit-Trees. Every Garden had alſo the convenience of a Pleaſure-Houſe, very handſomly built, and all over Painted and Gilt after the *German* Faſhion, in which the Gentlemen of *Spire* paſs'd the time with a great deal of Satisfaction, ſome in Drinking, and others in more charming Diverſions. The Town-Houſe was famous for its Antiquity, which was ſaid to amount to above twelve Ages ſince its firſt Foundation, but had nothing elſe to recommend it to the Obſervation of Travellers. Before the Gate there hung on an Iron-Ring, a *Bone of an Arm*, which equall'd a Thigh-Bone in bigneſs, and was proportionably long. 'Tis affirm'd in the Records of the City, that the Man to whom that Bone belong'd, whoſe Name was *Olps*, was twenty five Foot high, and that he was kill'd about 1300 Years agoe in a Siege againſt the Town, the Ladder breaking under him as he was ſcaling the Walls; which gave a fair Opportunity to the Beſieg'd to rid themſelves of ſo formidable an Enemy, by pouring whole Hogſheads of boiling Pitch upon him. 'Tis Hip-Bone was alſo preſerved in the great Hall, which I have often ſeen, without giving much credit to the Story; for tis hard to conceive, that a Man of ſuch a Gigantine Stature cou'd have eſcap'd the Obſervation of Hiſtorians.

To return to *Spire*; The City was taken by the *Dauphin* about the end of the laſt Year, (when he made himſelf Maſter of *Philipsburg*)

and was immediately put under Contribution; and beſides, 6000 Men were quarter'd in it during the Winter, which made the Inhabitants believe they had already ſuffer'd the ſevereſt Effects of their Enemies Fury. But they were extremely ſurpriz'd, when in the laſt Spring they were commanded to raiſe 60000 Crowns, under pain of Burning. This rigorous Order cou'd not be executed without reducing 'em to Beggary; for Money was already very ſcarce in the City, and yet thoſe Wretches put themſelves to the utmoſt ſtretch to raiſe the Summ; which they had no ſooner paid, but the Baron *de Monclair* caus'd a Proclamation to be publiſh'd with Sound of Trumpet, commanding all the Inhabitants to retire with their Goods, becauſe the Town was to be burnt on the *5th.* Day after the publiſhing of the Order. And to add to the Cruelty of their Puniſhment, they were not ſuffer'd to paſs the *Rhine*, where they might have found ſome Aſſiſtance among their Friends and Relations, but were forc'd to retire to *Alſace*, among the *French*, who treated them like ſo many Beaſts, without the leaſt Mark of Humanity or Compaſſion. After all theſe Severities, they might have found ſome Conſolation even in the extremity of their Affliction, if they had been furniſh'd with Waggons for the Tranſportation of their Goods; but they were not to expect the leaſt Favour, and were oblig'd to hire Waggons of the Peaſants and Sutlers, who, taking Advantage of their Neceſſity, made 'em pay ſuch exceſſive Rates, that they were forc'd to leave the greateſt part of their Goods for want of Carriage. In that time of Extremity I heard ſome of thoſe miſerable Creatures offer fifteen Crowns a-day for the uſe of a Horſe, that might have been bought for a ſmaller Summ. Never any Man beheld ſo touching an

Ob-

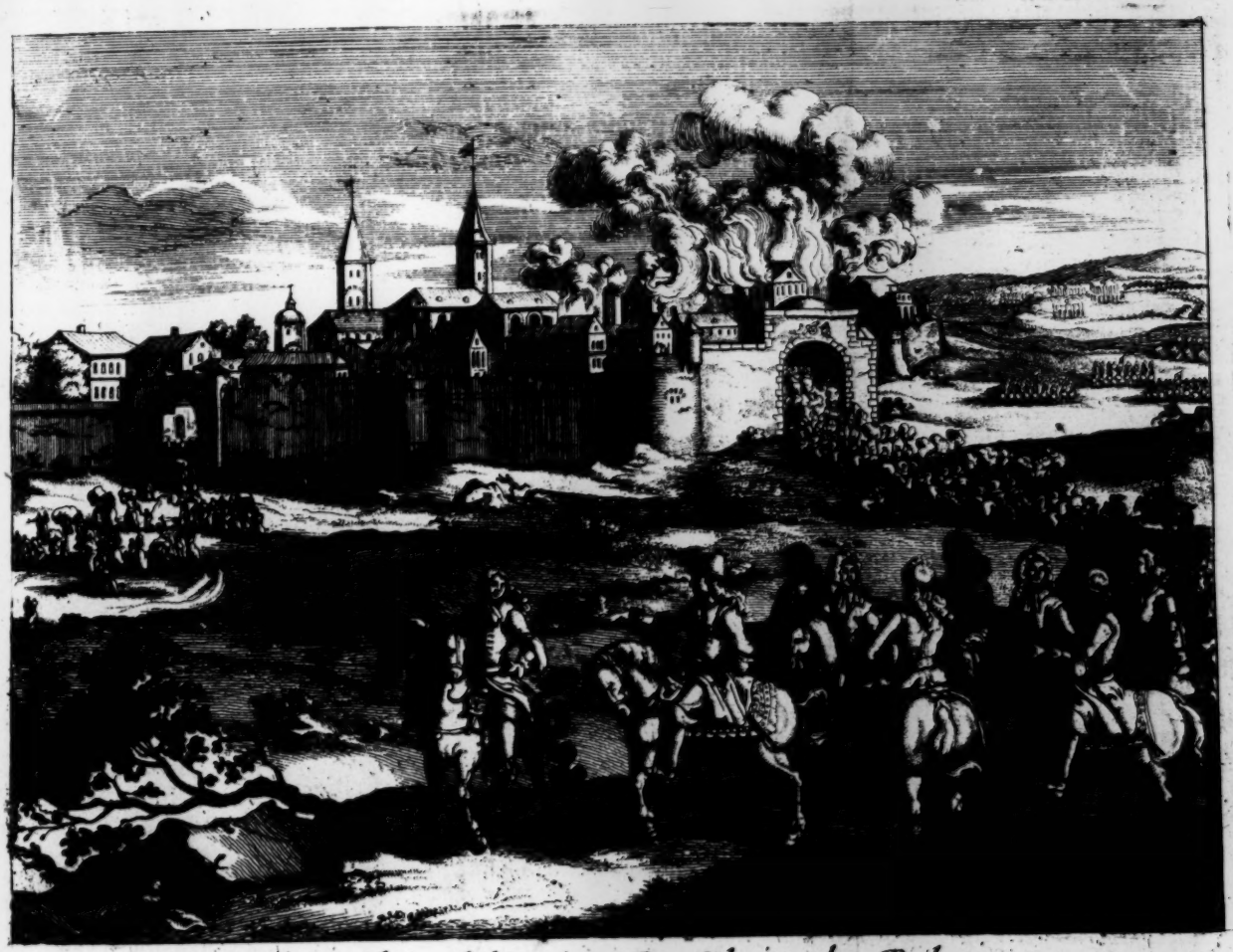
Object as was occasion'd by the Grief and Consternation that cover'd every Face in this unfortunate City, at the publishing of the Burning-Order. Our Eyes and Ears were every where saluted with Tears and Lamentations; the Women especially mov'd the hardest Hearts with Compassion, their Despair making 'em tear their Hair, and strike their Heads against the Wall.

At last the fatal Term being expir'd, they were forc'd to bid a lasting Farewel to the City, and with it to almost all their Goods and Possessions. Then their Lamentations began afresh, and their Despair appear'd more visibly than ever; nor was it possible for any Heart that was not entirely divested of all sence of Humanity, to resist the Motions of Compassion that were excited at the sight of so deplorable an Object. Noblemen, Tradesmen, the Poor and the Rich, began their doleful March, without any Mark of Distinction, all equally Miserable; with this only difference, that the Rich were more sensible of their Misfortunes than those whose Poverty secur'd 'em from the danger of considerable Losses. I'm still fill'd with Horrour as often as I reflect on that dismal Spectacle; and I'm confident you wou'd not be less deeply touch'd with a sence of the irrecoverable Ruine of so many innocent Persons, if you had been an Eye-Witness of it. You cou'd not have beheld, without feeling almost the same Transports of Sorrow, two or three hundred Noble-women and Citizens Wives walking on foot in the midst of an Infinite Crowd of People, and most of 'em follow'd by five or six small Children, some of 'em hanging at the Mother's Breast, not knowing where to shelter themselves during the Night, nor where to find necessary Refreshment and Sustenance for their weary'd Bodies; for the ex-

ceſſive Contributions that were exacted from 'em, had ſo drain'd their Purſes, that three quarters of 'em were not Maſters of one Peny; and thoſe who had the happineſs to preſerve the Remainders of their Money, had hid it under-ground, for fear of being robb'd by the Soldiers on the Road, as ſeveral of 'em were who had not us'd that Precaution.

After their Departure, the Town was abandon'd for two Days to the Mercy of the Soldiers, who committed a Thouſand Sacrileges; for hoping to find ſome hidden Treaſures, they threw down the Altars, dig'd up dead Bodies, and rifl'd the moſt Ancient and Venerable Tombs, without ſparing thoſe of an Emperour, and ſeveral great Princes and Prelates that were in the Cathedral, which they turn'd to a Stable.

After all theſe Violences, the appointed Day for the final deſtruction of the City being come, the Troops were encampt, and 200 Men, each with a lighted Torch in his Hand, were Commanded to ſet fire to the Houſes; ſo that in leſs than half a Day the Town was entirely conſum'd, and the laſt Day of *May* 1689, was the laſt of that Ancient City. And leſt the Fire ſhou'd be too merciful, the King order'd it to be afterwards demoliſh'd, and 1000 Soldiers are actually employ'd in levelling it with the Ground. They will find ſome difficulty in executing their Fury on the great Church, by reaſon of the unuſual thickneſs of the Walls, which are all built of hewn Stone; yet the ſtrength of that noble Edifice cannot prevent its Ruine; for leſt the *Germans* ſhou'd afterwards lodge themſelves in it, 'tis reſolv'd to blow it up with a Mine. The Houſe of the *Jeſuits* reſiſted all the Endeavours of the Demoliſhers for two or three Days; but they were well paid for their Labour with two Treaſures which



Places burnt by the French in the Palatinate P. 6.

which they found, one of 8000 Livres of coin'd Silver, hidden under-ground; and the other, which probably belong'd to ſome Citizens, who had intruſted it to thoſe Reverend Fathers, conſiſting of Plate to the Value of 9 or 10000 Francks, in Iron Coffers, lying under a heap of Books. You wou'd hardly give Credit to my Relation, if I ſhou'd undertake to give you a particular Account of the prodigious quantity of Wine that was waſted on this Occaſion; for there was a ſufficient Store of that Liquor in *Spire* to furniſh ſuch a City as *Paris* above a Month: And beſides, it was of the moſt excellent ſorts, all near eight Years old at leaſt; and even ſome of the richeſt Citizens uſually kept it twelve Years, preſerving it in large Casks, many of which contain'd 100 Hogſheads. I'm perſuaded that no other City in the World cou'd boaſt of ſo fine and ſo numerous Cellars, as *Spire*; they were deep, large, and well vaulted with great Pillars that ſuſtain'd the whole weight of the Houſes and Streets; ſo that they ſeem'd to be Subterraneous Temples, conſecrated to the God *Bacchus*. The Citizen with whom I lodg'd had a very ſtately one, which contain'd 100 Casks, ſuch as thoſe I have already deſcrib'd, full of the moſt excellent ſorts of Wine. I never viſited this well-ſtor'd Cellar, but I thought on our dear M——, and wiſh'd his Company, pleaſing my ſelf with the Thought, how nobly I cou'd have regal'd him, eſpecially with one Cask of Wine fifteen Years old, that was highly prized by all my Friends, tho', for my part, I muſt confeſs, that *Champagne* is infinitely more agreeable to me; and I willingly leave all thoſe Groſs-body'd Wines to the *Germans*, whoſe Heads are ſtrong enough to bear 'em. My Landlord, M. *Creps*, was a very rich Man, he had very fine Houſes at *Worms*, *Tranckendal*, and *Spire*, beſides a ſmall

Office in the Imperial Chamber, which in all yielded him above 15000 Livres a Year, yet by a deplorable Turn of Fortune, he loſt his whole Eſtate in leſs than three Months, and is fall'n ſo extremely poor, that he is forc'd at preſent to ſell Brandy in our Army, and reſolves to continue that Trade during the reſt of the Campagne.

While we are buſi'd in demoliſhing *Spire*, the Queen's Regiment, and ſome others, are employ'd in the ſame Exerciſe at *Manheim*, a ſmall City built by *Charles Lewis*, Elector Palatine, who had the conveniency of contriving the Fortifications as he pleas'd. All the Houſes were exactly uniform, and the four Gates might be ſeen at once from the Place of Arms in the midſt of the Town. This was ſo important and advantageous a Poſt, that Monſieur *Vauban* ſaid one Day to the King, That whatever Prince was Maſter of *Manheim* and *Philipsburg*, might at once maintain a War againſt his Majeſty and the Emperour. The Baroneſs of *Aiguenfeld*, the ſecond Wife, or (if you will) the Miſtreſs of that Elector, was buri'd in this City: And our Soldiers not only broke open her Tomb, but threw her Bones without the Walls. The Dutcheſs of *Orleans* pretends to have receiv'd ſeveral ill Offices from that Lady; but I'm the leſs inclinable to think that ſhe was acceſſory to ſuch an inhuman Action, when I conſider her Kindneſs to the *Rhograves*, that Baroneſs's Children. *Worms*, *Frankendal*, *Ladenburg*, *Openheim*, and *Keidiſcum*, are under the ſame Sentence that has been executed on *Manheim* and *Spire*: But ſince I never was in any of thoſe Places, I cannot gratifie your Curioſity with an exact Deſcription of 'em, only I can inform you that they were conſiderable Towns, and that they are either already demoliſh'd, or will

will be quickly reduc'd to ſuch a Condition, that all that can be henceforth ſaid of 'em is, *Here ſtood* Worms, Spire, Manheim, *&c.*

Theſe, Sir, are all the remarkable Tranſactions with which I can at preſent acquaint you;

I am,

From the Camp at Spire,
June 1689.

SIR,

Your &c.

LETTER II.

SIR,

I Hope this Letter will in ſome meaſure atone for my long Silence, and convince you that my Neglect was not the only Cauſe of my not writing to you once every Month, according to your Deſire: For I concluded that a compleat Relation of the Campaign wou'd be a more acceptable Preſent to you, than if I had ſent you from time to time ſome interrupted and ill-connected Accounts of it. Beſides, I was ſo little Maſter of my Time during the whole Month of *Auguſt*, that you cannot with Juſtice refuſe to put a leſs ſevere Conſtruction on my Silence: And I'm confident that after you have read the Account of my Misfortunes in the beginning of this Month, you will eſteem me a fitter Object of your Compaſſion than Anger. Perhaps you little expected to hear of my Confinement to a cloſe Priſon for fifteen Days; but I can aſſure you, that if the Marqueſs *D'Eſiat* had not vouchſaf'd me his Protection, and clear'd me of all my

my ſuſpected Crimes, in a Letter to Monſieur *de Chamilly*, for ought I know, I might have been ſtill in the ſame Condition. But before I give you a particular Account of that Accident, the Order of time obliges me to entertain you with a Relation of our Warlike Expeditions.

While our Army, in *July*, lay quiet, the Elector of *Brandenburg* attack'd and took *Keiſerwaert*: And we were afterwards inform'd, that, not content with that Succeſs, he ſate down before *Bonn*; and that *Mentz* was inveſted by the Dukes of *Bavaria* and *Lorrain*, with an Army of Seventy thouſand Men, which oblig'd us to make a Diverſion in the *Palatinate*: And that Deſign was executed with ſo much Fury and Cruelty, that Poſterity will hardly ever give credit to that part of the Hiſtory of our Age. We paſs'd the *Rhine* at *Philipsburg* on a Bridge of Boats, in the beginning of *Auguſt*. I need not tell you that this City was ſurrender'd to the *Dauphin* on his Birth-day (*Novemb.* 1.) which he render'd famous by his firſt Conqueſt: But I cannot forbear doing Juſtice to the Bravery and Greatneſs of Mind which he ſhew'd on that Occaſion. For he was everywhere preſent, and neither gave his Orders by Proxy, nor ſuffer'd any thing to be done without his Knowledge. *Philipsburg* is a very inconſiderable Town, ſcarce able to contain a numerous Gariſon, nor can it boaſt of one remarkable Houſe, but that which belongs to the Governour. But, notwithſtanding thoſe Defects, 'tis a place of great importance, both by reaſon of its Situation between the *Rhine* and a large and deep Marſh, and its numerous Fortifications. There was a Redoubt on the other ſide of the *Rhine* to defend the Paſſage of the River, which the *Dauphin* took in two Days: But there are ſo many new Works added, that it may be call'd more

more properly a conſiderable Fort than a ſimple Redoubt. The next Day we encamp'd before *Heydelberg*, which we inveſted on the ſide next the *Rhine*. This City was part of our laſt Year's Conqueſts, and had paid Contributions two or three times. Some of our Troops had their Winter-Quarters in it, and poſſeſs'd it without the leaſt Diſturbance till the Spring, when by an unaccountable ſort of Policy, we blew up the Caſtle, and left the Town (I think) on purpoſe that we might have the pleaſure of Beſieging it two Months after: For you muſt not imagine becauſe the Trenches were not open'd, that the Siege was never really intended, ſince 'tis plain from reaſon that we ſate down before it with that deſign, becauſe we cou'd not have choſen a more probable way to divert the Imperial Forces: And beſides, 'tis certain that Monſieur *de Duras* had given Orders for a general Aſſault the Day on which the Place was reliev'd by a Detachment of 3000 Men, who enter'd the Town with ſeveral Boats laden with Ammunition, and all ſorts of neceſſary Proviſions. However, our Army, conſiſting of 25000 Men, with 45 Pieces of Cannon, lay ſeven Days before it, during which time we loſt 8 or 900 good Soldiers, beſides ſeveral Officers; and were at laſt forc'd to leave a defenceleſs Town, that might have been ſtorm'd with Sword in Hand the firſt Night we ſate down before it: For we had already ruin'd thoſe inconſiderable Fortifications that defended it, before we left it in the Spring: And at the ſame time we blew up the Caſtle, or at leaſt the beſt part of it, in which alone the ſtrength of the Place conſiſted. Nevertheleſs all its Defects might have been corrected by an induſtrious Maſter: And beſides, it muſt be acknowledg'd to be a Place of great Importance, if we conſider the Advan-

Advantages of its Situation; for it wou'd have open'd a Paſſage on the *Neckar*, and made us Maſters of the whole Country as far as *Franckfort*.

Heydelberg is the Chief City of the Palatinate of the *Rhine*, ſeated on the *Neckar*, in a Bottom betwixt two Hills. The Caſtle where the Electors formerly reſided, ſtands on a Hillock that commands the Town, and has the Advantage of a lovely, but of late neglected Garden. The Strangers that paſs'd thro' this City never fail'd to pay a Viſit to the famous *Tun*, of above a hundred Years ſtanding, and were uſually receiv'd with the Willkom, which is a Glaſs containing about two Quarts. The *French*, who quarter'd here during the Winter, were ſo ſenſible of the Charms of that hoſpitable Veſſel, that they left not one Drop in it, tho' it contain'd above 300 Hogſheads of Wine. Near the City there is a fair Church, conſiſting of three ſeveral Vaults, under which the *Catholicks*, *Lutherans*, and *Calviniſts* perform Divine Service. It was built by *Charles Lewis*, Elector Palatine, who nam'd it *The Temple of Concord*, to put his Subjects in mind that their Temporal Safety depended on their Union; and that a diverſity of Intereſts was not a neceſſary Conſequence of Difference in Religion. This City was formerly Miſtreſs of one of the fineſt Libraries in the World, which ſhe poſſeſs'd till the Year 1622, when Count *Tilly* having taken the City, ſent part of the Books to *Rome*, while the reſt were diſpers'd like thoſe of *Alexandria*, to the irreparable Loſs of the learned World; ſince no other Library contain'd ſo numerous a Collection of rare Manuſcripts.

The City being ſecur'd by a ſeaſonable Relief from our intended Aſſault, we decamp'd on the 9*th*. before Day, and having march'd two Leagues, arriv'd about eight a-clock at the little Town of *Wiſeloch*, which we burnt in our Paſſage,

ſage, after we had thruſt out the Inhabitants. *Sinſennes*, and ſeveral other Villages, met with the ſame Treatment from our Dragoons, who were always entruſted with theſe fiery Commiſſions. Theſe Miniſters of our Fury allow'd no longer reſpite to the Places they were order'd to deſtroy, than what might give 'em leiſure to plunder the beſt Effects of the Inhabitants, raviſh their Wives and Daughters, and commit a thouſand other Diſorders. The Fame of our Cruelties was quickly ſpread over the Countries of *Wirtemberg* and *Baden*, and drove away all the Inhabitants of the Towns and Villages to which we approach'd; who fled from us as from the Enemies and Deſtroyers of Mankind, endeavouring to ſave their Lives in the Woods and Foreſts, where many of 'em ſeeking to avoid one kind of Death, met with another no leſs terrible, and choſe rather to be *ſtarv'd* than *kill'd*; ſo that from hence-forward during our whole March, we found not one Perſon, either in the Towns or Country thro' which we paſs'd. Only *Weingarten* and *Bruchſal* pretended to ſtop our Career; but two Days after they were conſtrain'd to Surrender, and both the Garriſons and Inhabitants were made Priſoners of War, and the Towns were treated with the ſame Severity with thoſe that were formerly mention'd, by the Troops that enter'd into 'em. At the ſame time Monſieur *de Bouffliers*, who commanded a Flying Camp, came before a little Town call'd *Cocheim*, in which there was a Garriſon of 600 Men, and fearing leaſt the Place ſhou'd be reliev'd, immediately gave Orders for an Aſſault, which was carry'd on and receiv'd with equal Vigour and Bravery. The Action laſted two Hours, after which our Men were oblig'd to retire; but the Major, who commanded in the Town, contenting himſelf with ſo remarkable a Succeſs, and concluding that the Courage

Courage of the *French* Troops was ſo well cool'd, that they wou'd hardly venture to return to a place where they had met with ſo rough a Treatment, inſtead of taking Meaſures to prevent a Surprize, went to recruit his Spirits after ſo hot an Action, with a Glaſs of his beloved Wine: In the mean time Monſieur *de Boufflers*, upon a Signal which was made to him by ſome Traytors in the Town, commanded his Dragoons to renew the Attack, which they did with greater Vigour than before, and ſtorming the Town, ran to the place of Arms, with their Swords in their Hands, where they found the Garriſon drawn up in *Battalia*, whom they put to the Sword, not allowing them the benefit of Quarter. The Slaughter laſted three Hours, during which, Men, Women, and Children were kill'd without Mercy: Nor could the Fury of the Soldiers be ſtopp'd till the General had by repeated Orders commanded 'em to put an end to the Maſſacre. They were Maſters of the Art of ſqueezing Money even out of thoſe who had none, which they had learn'd in *France*, at the expence of the poor *Proteſtants*; and here they diſplay'd all their Skill, uſing the Inhabitants with the utmoſt Barbarity, to make 'em diſcover their Treaſures. From thence Monſieur *de Boufflers*, continuing his March and his Cruelties, burnt entirely the Towns of *Keyſereſch*, *Dhonu*, *Helleſheim*, *Meyem*, *Ulmzn*, *Kerpen*, and all the other Cities and Villages of that Country, which oblig'd the Elector of *Brandenburg* to detach 10000 Men, under the command of General *Schonen*, to give him Battle; but that Unfaithful Officer communicated the Orders he had receiv'd to the Marqueſs *de Boufflers*, who immediately retir'd to *Philipsburg*.

In

In the mean time we were no leſs careful than *Bouſſiers*'s Dragoons to act the part of brave Incendiaries, and continu'd our March from *Bruchſal* to *Raden* and *Durlach*, where we found the Ware-Houſes, Shops, and Houſes full of Commodities and Furniture, but altogether void of Inhabitants, who were taught by the Misfortunes of their Neighbours, not to expect our Viſit. The Pillage laſted two Days; after which the Cities were ſet on Fire, after the laudable Cuſtom of this Campaign.

Baden is ſituated in *Suabia*, and gives the Title of Marqueſs to a Family, the Head of which is a Prince of the Empire on a double Account, both by his Birth, which is Ancient and Illuſtrious, and by his Principality, which gives him a Voice in the Diets of the Empire. The Town was Rich, embelliſh'd with fine Houſes, fair Streets, and lovely Gardens; and beſides had the Advantage of the moſt remarkable Baths in *Europe*. The Princeſs of *Baden* left no means on her ſide to preſerve their City; ſhe ſollicited the General and the King himſelf, and offer'd to demoliſh the Walls; but all her Endeavours cou'd not procure the leaſt Mitigation of its Doom, and *Baden* was laid in Aſhes, as well as its Neighbouring Towns.

Four Leagues from hence lay *Durlach*, call'd in *Latine*, *Durlacum*, which gives ſome Title of Honour, to the Younger Branch of the Houſe of *Baden*, who have alſo a Voice in the *Diets*. It was in my Opinion a larger and fairer Town than *Baden*, inhabited by ſeveral rich Merchants, and a conſiderable number of Perſons of Quality, and adorn'd with many magnificent Structures, which I had not time to conſider at leiſure, before the fatal Sentence was executed upon 'em. The Caſtle particularly was a ſtately Edifice; a magnificent Portal open'd a Paſ-

ſage

ſage into a vaſt Court; from whence we aſcended by a broad Stair-Caſe, to a large Hall, out of which you might paſs into the Apartments appointed for Winter and Summer, and all the other Seaſons. The Furniture of all theſe Apartments was very rich, and well-contriv'd, at leaſt as far as I cou'd judge by what was left; for the moſt precious Part of it, with all the Plate, was remov'd; only there remain'd ſeveral Pieces of very fine Tapeſtry richly Wrought, Embroider'd Silk Beds of great Value, and ſome of Gold and Silver; Tables and Cabinets of *China-Work*, Looking-Glaſſes, magnificent Lamps of Chryſtal, and ſeveral other Ornaments of the ſame Nature; which inſpir'd the Beholder with a great *Idea* of the Richneſs of that part of the Furniture which was remov'd. The Platfond of the Library was enrich'd with Gilding and very curious Paintings, and it contain'd between four and five thouſand Volumes; adjoining to this were two Cabinets full of Papers rank'd from top to bottom in very good Order. The diſpoſitions of the Gardens were ſuitable to the Beauty of the Houſe, and the Eye was every where ſaluted with Objects of Pleaſure; but all thoſe Beauties were conſum'd by the mercileſs Fire, and reduc'd to a few Heaps of Aſhes, and diſmal Ruines. During our abode here, the *Germans*, who had made a Detachment of Two or Three thouſand Men to diſturb us, took ſome of our Men, with Two hundred Horſes that were Forraging in the Country. They had done the ſame at *Sinſemmes*, and beſides a terrible Sickneſs made ſuch a prodigious Havock among our Troops, that when we arriv'd at *Strasburg* we were forc'd to ſend above Six thouſand Men to the Hoſpital, which leſſen'd our Army to ſuch a Degree, that the Number of thoſe who were render'd uſeleſs by the Sickneſs, with thoſe who were kill'd at *Heydelberg*, *Bruchtal*, and *Weingarten* amounted to 11000 Men, of which there were

were at leaſt 5000 dead, without reckoning above 1000 Horſes, that were either taken from us, or dy'd by the Way; for the ill Weather that had laſted during the whole Campaign, had ſo weaken'd and ſpoil'd 'em, that only ſuch who were very well mounted were Maſters of a Horſe fit for Service.

To return to our March; We decamp'd from *Durlach*, and leaving *Fort-Lewis* on our Right-hand, which is a ſtrong and well-fortify'd Place, built by the King's Order, we arriv'd before *Stolof*, the only Town that eſcap'd the utmoſt Marks of our Fury; for the Magiſtrates, to appeaſe *Monſieur de Duras*, preſented him with the Summ of 50000 Crowns, which prevail'd ſo far on his good Nature, that he contented himſelf with ordering the Town to be pillag'd, and the Walls to be demoliſh'd. Two days after we arriv'd near *Strasburg*, where I was conſtrain'd to leave the Army, in a manner that was not very agreeable to my Humour. I was ſtruck with ſo much Horrour, when I reflected on the Barbarities, and the Deſolation of ſo many Towns of which I had been an Eye-witneſs, and ſometimes an Inſtrument, that I cou'd not forbear expreſſing my Indignation, and was therefore look'd upon as a ſuſpicious Perſon by ſome of our moſt reſolute *Burners*. It happen'd one day, that being engag'd in a pretty warm Diſpute with ſome Officers that were none of my beſt Friends, at the General's Quarters, I handl'd thoſe nice Points with a great deal of Freedom, and plainly told 'em my Opinion of the Revolution in *England*, and of the Difference between King *William*'s Way of making War, and that which was in Faſhion among us. So bold a Declaration of my Sentiments, procur'd me the Title of the Prince of *Orange*'s Spy; and Complaints were made againſt me to the Count *de Marſin*, Commander of the Brigade, who order'd me to be apprehended, and

carry'd to *Strasburg*; tho' I muſt own my ſelf oblig'd to him, that he forbore putting me in the Mercy of a *Council of War*, till he ſhou'd receive a clearer Information of my Crime; in order to which he commanded my Trunks to be ſeiz'd, where he found nothing to confirm his Suſpicions, but a *Book of Pſalms*, which was a ſufficient Demonſtration (of what I did not deny) that I had been a *Hugonot*. But the Marqueſs *d'Eſiat* had the Generoſity (as I told you before) to give me ſo favourable a Character in a Letter which he wrote to *Monſieur de Chamilly* on this Occaſion, that I was ſet at Liberty after an Impriſonment of fifteen Days, without any other Puniſhment, than that I was oblig'd to hear the tedious Exhortations of certain *Jeſuits* and *Capuchins*, to whom I promis'd to be a *Good Catholick* for the future.

We are inform'd that *Mentz* was ſurrender'd on the 8*th*. inſtant, notwithſtanding the brave Reſiſtance made by the Marqueſs *d'Uxelles*, Governour of the Place, who perform'd on this occaſion, all that cou'd be expected from a Man of Courage and an experienc'd Captain; and defended a Place which is not very conſiderable for its Strength, againſt a numerous Army commanded by two Princes, on whom, without running the hazard of being accus'd of Flattery, I may beſtow the glorious Title of *Heroes*. 'Tis true he loſt a great number of Men; but none that are acquainted with Affairs of this Nature, will be ſurpriz'd at the leſſening of the Numbers of a Garriſon that turn the War upon their Beſiegers, and make three vigorous Sallies in one Day. The moſt conſiderable Loſs they ſuſtain'd, was occaſion'd by the general Aſſault of the Counterſcarp, on the 7*th*. inſtant in the Evening, which laſted five Hours, and was both carry'd on, and receiv'd with ſuch an obſtinate Fury, that few old Soldiers can pretend to have ſeen ſo warm a Diſpute. But at laſt the Beſieg'd

ſieg'd were forc'd to retire, their Powder failing, and moſt of their Muſquets being ſplit; and the *Imperialiſts* lodg'd themſelves on the Counterſcarp, and began to fill up the Ditch, in order to aſſault the Town, which oblig'd the Governour to beat a *Parley*, and *Capitulate*. The Garriſon march'd out with their Arms and Baggage, Drums beating, Colours flying, Matches lighted, and their Bullets in their Mouths, with ſix Pieces of Cannon, and two Mortars. I hear the King was ſo well ſatisfi'd with the Marqueſs *d'Uxelles*'s Conduct on this Occaſion, that he thought he ow'd him no leſs a Recompence for making ſo brave a Defence, than the Government of *Luxemburg*, which is one of the moſt important Places in his Dominions, beſides a Gratuity of 1200 Crowns, which he has already receiv'd. Nor cou'd his Majeſty have choſen a more deſerving Object of his Favour; for the Marqueſs *d'Uxelles* is not only an excellent Captain, but in all other reſpects a well-accompliſh'd Perſon. I never heard that he was accus'd of any other Crimes, but Haughtineſs to his Inferiour Officers, and an Inclination to certain Pleaſures that were brought into Faſhion about 20 or 30 Years ago: but I am ſo far from pretending to warrant the Truth of theſe Accuſations, that I muſt confeſs I believe 'em to be meer malicious Aſperſions.

We have alſo receiv'd Advice, That *Bonn* is very much ſtraiten'd; ſo that if the King loſe that Place, he will only retain *Philipsburg*, of all the Conqueſts his Son made laſt Year.

In the mean time I muſt tell you, with all the ſincerity of a Friend, that my late unjuſt Impriſonment has mightily cool'd my Affection to the *French* Service; and beſides, as young as I am, my Thoughts aſpire ſometimes to more ſolid Objects than bare Pleaſure. I'm e'en reſolv'd then in good earneſt to encreaſe the number of the *Refugees*; and

I'm not a little confirm'd in that Reſolution, by a ſeaſonable ſupply of Money I have juſt now receiv'd. I have no other Buſineſs at preſent, than to put things in Order for my Departure; intending to begin my Journey in few Days, on the only Horſe I'm now Maſter of, for my Servant carry'd away the other two, which was my whole Equipage. I deſign in the firſt place to viſit *Geneva*, and there to expect a freſh Recruit of Money, before I begin my remoter Travels.

I remember I have heard you expreſs a deſire to be more particularly acquainted with *Strasburg*, than the Accounts you have hitherto receiv'd of it cou'd make you; and therefore I ſhall take this Occaſion to ſatisfie your Curioſity before I finiſh my Letter.

Strasburg is a large City, very well built, after the *German* Faſhion, ſeated at the end of a vaſt and fertil Field, extremely ſmooth and level, ſo that you may diſcover the City from the Mountains of *Saverne*, which are eight Leagues diſtant from it. 'Tis waſh'd by the River *Ill*, and divided into the Old and and New City by the *Beuſche*; and both theſe Rivers fall into the *Rhine*, which is but a quarter of a League diſtant from the Town. The Biſhop of this place is Suffragan to the Elector of *Mentz*; and at preſent the Cardinal of *Furſtemberg* is Biſhop of *Strasburg* by the Mercy of God, and of the Crown of *France*. The Count of *Chamilly*, Lieutenant-General of his Majeſty's Armies, is Governour, and Monſieur *de Labadie* formerly Major, was made the King's Lieutenant ſince I came to the City. 'Tis a very ancient City, but was never acknowledged for a Republick till the time of *Luther*, whoſe Doctrine it receiv'd: And its Rights were never ſince diſputed till the Year 1682, when the King made himſelf Maſter of it, as a Dependence, or rather the Capital City of

of *Alſace*, which belongs to him by Virtue of the Treaty of *Munſter*. You are not unacquainted with the Methods that were taken to juſtifie his Pretenſions. The Eyes of ſome of the principal Burgomaſters were ſo well enlighten'd with the Summ of 100000 Crowns, that all their Doubts were clear'd in a Moment; and thoſe Conſcientious Magiſtrates put his Majeſty in poſſeſſion of a Place to which he had aſſerted his Right by ſuch convincing Arguments, with all the Self-denial and Diſintereſſedneſs that cou'd be deſir'd. But this Reſtauration was not made with the Unanimous Conſent of the Citizens, the greateſt part of whom bewail'd, and continue ſtill to bewail the Loſs of their Liberty, which, next the Sovereign Good, ought to be the deareſt Bleſſing to all generous Minds. Nor are their Complaints ill-grounded; for they have been extremely harras'd of late, and even their Religion cou'd not eſcape the Fury of their new Maſters. I know not what Excuſe can be pretended for ſo manifeſt a Violation of the Rights of a free City, that ſubmitted on Condition that its Liberty, and all its other Privileges, ſhou'd be preſerv'd intire. Beſides, if they be only conſider'd as Natives of *Alſace*, what plauſible Reaſon can be alledg'd why they ſhou'd be treated with greater Severity than the reſt of their Neighbours? Has not the King an equal Right to the whole Province? and why ſhou'd *Strasburg* be ſingl'd out for the Object of his Indignation, ſince there are ſeveral leſs conſiderable Places in *Alſace*, whoſe Privileges are ſuffer'd to remain untouch'd? Thus, for Example, the Inhabitants of St. *Mary aux Mines*, in the *German* part of *Lorrain*, continue ſtill in the enjoyment of their ancient Rights; the River ſeparates the Precinct of the *Proteſtants* from that of the *Catholicks*: The ſame Privileges are common both

to the Prieſts and Miniſters, and they live in a peaceful Union without incroaching upon one another. I was inform'd by the Guardian of the *Cordeliers* in that place, that when the Queen came thither, in her Journey to receive the *Dauphineſs*, ſhe reſolv'd to build a Chapel, in performance of a Vow ſhe had made, and appointed the place where it ſhou'd be erected in the Territory of the *Proteſtants*, who immediately came to beg her Majeſty not to violate their Privileges, which they ſhew'd her; and ſhe was ſo well ſatisfy'd with the Juſtice of their Deſire, that ſhe was eaſily prevail'd with to countermand her former Orders. And I can aſſure you, that the Privileges of that paltry Village are ſtill preſerv'd with ſo little innovation, that I have ſeen with my own Eyes the *Catholicks* and *Proteſtants* perform Divine Service by Turns in the Parochial Church. But it ſeems the People of *Strasburg* were not thought worthy of ſo favourable a Treatment. The *Proteſtants*, who were ſole Maſters of the Cathedral, were compell'd to give place to the *Catholicks*, who are at preſent poſſeſs'd both of that and moſt other Churches in the City, tho' about twelve Years ago they cou'd only pretend a Right to a Chapel that belongs to the Order of *Malta*. This is certainly one of the faireſt Churches in *Europe*; and I may venture to ſay, that its Steeple cannot be parallel'd in the whole World: This magnificent Tower is contriv'd with wonderful Art, and the Stones are all exactly cut into ſeveral Figures, which charm the Eye of the Spectator: Its height amounts to 560 Foot, and its breadth to 52; the Doors are of Braſs, and proportionable to the largeneſs of the Building. Since the *Catholicks* became Maſters of it, they have built a great Altar, according to the Modern way, in the Floor of the Nave, which

is

is of a Triangular Figure, with large Marble Columns at the Angles, ſupporting a Dome adorn'd with many *Baſſo-relievo's*, and fine Paintings. The Tabernacle is in the middle of the Altar, enrich'd with excellent Sculptures; and all the other Ornaments are Beautiful beyond the poſſibility of Improvement. But all the Charms of ſo rare a Piece of Workmanſhip cannot long detain the Spectator from ſatisfying his Curioſity with a View of that admirable Clock built by the Chapter, which marks the Minutes, Hours, Days of the Month and Week, the Age of the Moon, Signs of the *Zodiack*, and the Centuries or Ages of the World, by a Wheel that performs only one Round in the ſpace of a hundred Years. If you wou'd have the pleaſure to behold all the Beauties of the Clock, you muſt wait till Noon, when the twelve Apoſtles appear, and each knocks with a Hammer on the Bell. The ſtriking of this, as well as of all the reſt of the Hours, is preceded by the crowing of a Cock, who claps his Wings, ſtretches out his Neck, and Crows ſo naturally, that if your Eyes did not convince you that he is made of Copper, you wou'd certainly conclude him to be really that which he repreſents. Immediately after the Hiſtory of the *Annunciation* appears, the Door of the Virgin's Chamber opens, and the Angel *Gabriel* comes to intimate her Conception; the Virgin, who is on her Knees at Prayer, turns to hear his Meſſage; and at the ſame time the *Holy Ghoſt* deſcends upon her Head in form of a Dove: And all theſe Motions are perform'd with an admirable Exactneſs.

This beautiful Church is not the only Ornament of *Strasburg*: The reſt of its Buildings deſerve an attentive Conſideration, eſpecially the Fortifications, on which the King has beſtow'd

ſuch prodigious Summs: The Citadel has its peculiar Beauties, where the King entertains a Company of *Cadets*. But the City is ſo extremely large, and lies ſo open, that all the Works with which it is ſurrounded, cou'd hardly reſiſt the Attacks of a powerful Enemy, if it were not cover'd on all ſides by the impregnable Forts erected by his Majeſty's Order, on the Bridge over the *Rhine*; for all the Advantage an Army cou'd propoſe by taking the City while thoſe Forts remain in the Hands of the *French*, wou'd amount to no more than the Poſſeſſion of a large and ſtrong Priſon.

'Twou'd be needleſs to deſcribe the Manners and Cuſtoms of the Inhabitants, ſince they are ſo obſervant of all the Faſhions of their New Maſters, that a meer Stranger wou'd imagine 'em to be natural *Frenchmen*.

I'm perſuaded, Sir, you'll be as weary in Reading as I am in Writing this Letter; however, I'm reſolv'd that neither of theſe Conſiderations ſhall diſcourage me from purſuing my Deſign of preſenting you from Time to Time, with Relations of my Travels, which I intend to begin to [illegible]w.

I am,

Strasburg,
Sept. 1689.

SIR,

Your &c.

LET-

LETTER III.

SIR,

I Left *Strasburg* about the end of the laſt Month, and paſſing by *Saverne*, *Phalsburg*, and *Marſal*, (which is much different from what it was heretofore) arriv'd at *Metz* in *Lorrain*, from whence the Cardinal of *Furſtemburg* was gone ſome Days before. He retir'd to this place in the beginning of the Year, not thinking himſelf ſecure at *Bonn*: And he was even ſo ſenſible of the Danger with which that place was threaten'd, that he brought along with him the very Bolts of the Doors of the Epiſcopal Palace. In the mean time he put on a ſeeming Confidence, and talk'd of nothing but Conqueſts and Electorates, promiſing great things to all his Friends; and even levy'd two Companies of Soldiers for his Guard, whom he was afterwards forc'd to disband for want of Money to pay 'em. I ſtaid two Days at *Metz*, to conſider all its Rarities. The City is pretty large, and tolerably well Fortify'd. There is a Company of *Cadets* in the Citadel, which has four Baſtions, with good Ditches full of Water. The Cathedral, which is dedicated to S. *Stephen*, is built on the declivity of a Hillock; ſo that whereas we uſually aſcend to other Churches, we muſt go down ſeven or eight Steps to this. It is a large Building, tho' there is nothing remarkable in it but the Baptiſmal Font, conſiſting of one piece of *Porphyrie*, about ten Foot long, which is a Rarity in this Country. The Biſhop aſſumes the Title of a *Prince of the Holy Empire*; and is a Suffragan of the Elector of *Triers*. This City

City was formerly the Metropolis of the Kingdom of *Auſtraſia*, which *Clovis* I. gave to his Natural Son *Thierry*, creating him the firſt King of it: Afterwards it purchas'd its Liberty for the Summ of 100000 Crowns, of *Godfrey* of *Bouillon*, at his departure for the *Holy Land*, and maintain'd the Character of a Republick till the Year 1552, in which it was treacherouſly ſeiz'd by the Conſtable *de Montmorenci*, in the Name of *Henry* II. For pretending to go to the aſſiſtance of the *Proteſtants* in *Germany*, he ask'd permiſſion to enter the City, under pretext that he had fall'n ſick by the Way; and the next Morning ſent to acquaint the Mayor and Echevins of the Town, that he was deſirous to communicate an Affair of great importance to 'em before his Death. When he ſaw 'em all met together in his Chamber, he ſtarted up, and thruſt his Poniard into the Mayor's Breaſt, for a Signal to his Followers to ſtab the reſt of the Magiſtrates: And immediately after the Execution of that cruel Treaſon, the *French* run about the Streets, crying, *Vive le Roy*, and made themſelves Maſters of the Gates, and afterwards of the whole City. About the end of the ſame Year, it was in vain beſieged by *Charles* V. who was forc'd to make a ſhameful Retreat by the Duke of *Guiſe*, who defended the place. Since that unſucceſsful Attempt, *Metz* remain'd ſtill under the Dominion or rather Protection of our Kings: For the Inhabitants carry'd all their Appeals before the Imperial Chamber at *Spire*, till *Lewis* XIII. eſtabliſh'd a Parliament in this place, extending its Juriſdiction over *Toul*, *Verdun*, and the Country of *Meſſin*. The Emperour complain'd of this Innovation; nor was the Conteſt that happen'd on this Occaſion entirely decided, till the Peace that was concluded in 1648. Beſides the Parliament, the

King

King erected a new Court of Judicature here ſome Years ago, which has had the Impudence (if I may uſe that Expreſſion without expoſing my ſelf to the ſame Cenſure) to cite before it Kings and Sovereign Princes, to yield Homage and Fealty for ſome Territories over which they pretend to have a Right of Superiority, as the Counties of *Chini* and *Aloſt*, the Dutchy of *Deux-Ponts*, and ſeveral others.

This is the only City in *France* where *Jews* are permitted to ſettle; and there are even ſome Towns in *Alſace* where they dare not lodge one Night. At *Strasburg* they are forc'd to pay thirty *Sous* at the Gate, before they are ſuffer'd to enter the City; and I have been often ſurpriz'd at the extraordinary dexterity of the Toll-gatherers in diſcovering a Man of that Nation.

From *Metz* I came to *Nanci*, the chief City of *Lorrain*, and Reſidence of the Dukes of that Name. 'Tis hardly poſſible that a Town which has chang'd its Maſters ſo often, ſhou'd be remarkable for its Riches: However, 'tis very well fortify'd; and the ſame Prince by whoſe Orders 'twas almoſt entirely ruin'd in 1661, was afterwards pleas'd to repair it. The River *Meurte* paſſes by the Walls, and fills the Ditches, which are of a conſiderable Depth. The City is divided into the High and Low Town; and the Ducal Palace, which is ſeated in the former, is a very large Structure, of an admirable Architecture, and adorn'd with many fine Pictures. Among its other Rarities, there is a Humane Figure of Wood, conſiſting of ſeveral Pieces, fitted together with ſo much Exactneſs and Art, that it may be made to imitate all the Motions and Geſtures of a living Man. S. *George*'s Church is particularly remarkable for the Magnificent Tombs of the Dukes that lie inter'd there.

About

About ſeven or eight Years ago this City was depriv'd of two of its nobleſt Ornaments; the famous Culverin, that ſhot a Bullet to S. *Nicholas*, a Village two large Leagues from *Nanci*; and the Brazen Horſe, that carri'd the Statue of one of the Dukes of *Lorrain*. Theſe are certainly the fineſt caſt Pieces in *France*, and were always thought too heavy for Carriage, till a certain Engineer undertook to remove 'em, and ſucceeded in the Attempt. The latter was deſign'd to ſupport the King's Statue in the Place of Conqueſts at *Paris*, but was found to be of too ſmall a ſize; and the other was carry'd to *Dunkirk*. The Inhabitants of this City, and, in general, all the Third State (or Commons) of *Lorrain*, are ſtill extremely devoted to the Intereſt of their true and natural Prince; and ſcruple not to expreſs their Affection to him on all Occaſions, with a certain innocent Frankneſs, which together with their Clowniſh way of Speaking, is eſteem'd by the *French* rather worthy of Laughter than Anger. But the Nobility are ſo dazzl'd with the glaring Proſpect of Court-Preferment, that they ſeem to have quite forgot the loſs of their ancient Privileges, which were ſo great under the Government of their Dukes, that they were in a manner Sovereign Princes; whereas at preſent they are reduc'd to an equal Level with the reſt of the Gentlemen of the Kingdom.

I ſtay'd not at *Nanci*, but continuing my Journey towards *Dijon*, arriv'd at *Langres* in *Champagne*. This City is ſeated on a Mountain almoſt inacceſſible on all ſides: but the Inhabitants have no reaſon to be proud of the ſtrength of its Situation, which makes it a kind of Priſon; for the Deſcent from the Town is extremely uneaſie, and a Man may without Vanity boaſt of his Lungs, if he can climb from the bottom of the Hill to the Gate, without loſing his Breath.

Breath. The People of the Country call this the *Maiden-City*, both becauſe it has not been taken for ſeveral Ages, and by reaſon of its Fidelity to the Crown. The Biſhop is both a Spiritual and Temporal Lord, and has the Title of Duke and Peer of *France*.

The next Day I paſs'd thro' one of the moſt charming and fertil Plains in *France*, and arriv'd at *Dijon*. The City begins to appear at a conſiderable diſtance, and preſents a Traveller with the pleaſant Proſpect of 100 Spires that overtop the Houſes; for which reaſon *Dijon* is uſually call'd the *Town of Steeples*. 'Tis ſeated on the Banks of the *Ouche* and *Suſon*, and was founded by the Emperour *Aurelian*, tho' ſome affirm that 'tis much more ancient, and that he only repair'd it. But not to invade the Province of Antiquaries, I ſhall content my ſelf with aſſuring you that 'tis a very fine City: The Streets are large and fair, the Courts ſpacious, the Buildings very beautiful, and the Churches extremely magnificent. Among the reſt I cannot forbear taking notice of the famous Abbey of S. *Benign*, which was built by *Gregory*, Biſhop of *Langres*, after he had miraculouſly found the Body of that Saint. 'Tis one of the largeſt, and higheſt Structures that are anywhere to be ſeen, adorn'd with three Stone-Spires, the heighth of which is ſuitable to the reſt of the Building. The Abbey-Church of S. *Stephen* is on the other Side of the City, and is no leſs remarkable for its Beauty. The Front of *Our Lady's* Church ſurpaſſes all the reſt, conſiſting of a large Clock-Tower all over wrought, riſing between two others ſmaller, but no leſs curiouſly adorn'd, which charm the Eyes of the Beholder. S. *John's* Church, the Holy Chapel, the Convents of the *Jeſuits*, and *Cordeliers*, and generally all the reſt of the Churches and Convents deſerve particular Obſervation, eſpecially that of the *Carthuſians*, without the City, towards

towards the *Red Gate*, which is one of the richeſt Monaſteries in the Kingdom. There are a hundred *Monks* in it, who obſerve with ſo religious a Strictneſs, their Vows of Solitude and Silence, that a Stranger viſiting the Place wou'd be tempted to think it were uninhabited. And I may venture to add, that perhaps they may make a better uſe of their Revenues than any other Convent in the Kingdom: for beſides a conſiderable Summ which they give to the Hoſpital of the *Holy Ghoſt*, they diſtribute every Week five or ſix hundred Loaves to the Poor. They have a very fine Cloyſter, and a finer Church, where the Dukes of *Burgundy*, and a King of *Poland* lie interr'd in magnificent Tombs.

On a Hillock, on the other Side of the City, there is a Convent of one of the Orders of *Mendicant* Friers, ſaid to be the Houſe of S. *Bernard*'s Father, who was Lord of the Place that ſtill retains the Name of *Bourg-fontaines*. The Room where he was born, which is a very little and low Hall, of a ſquare Figure, is turn'd to a Chapel, with this Inſcription over the Door: *Come, my Children, and I will bring you into the Houſe of my Father, and into the Chamber where my Mother brought me forth.*

Dijon is the Capital City of the Dutchy of *Burgundy*: 'tis the Seat of a Parliament, Generality or general Receipt of the *Finances*, Chamber of *Accounts*, and a Court that takes Cognizance of Affairs relating to the Coining and Value of Money; and beſides the States of the Province meet here once in three Years: ſo that it wants only the Dignity of an *Epiſcopal See*, being under the Juriſdiction of the Biſhop of *Langres*. It had formerly very conſiderable Privileges; and our Kings at their Acceſſion to the Crown, and as often as they enter'd into the City, were oblig'd to ſwear to preſerve 'em. But that Cuſtom was aboliſh'd by the preſent King, when he paſs'd this way to receive the Queen at her

Arrival

Arrival from *Spain*. For when the *Mayor* accompany'd with the reſt of the Magiſtrates, preſented the Keys of the City, together with a Copy of their Privileges to his Majeſty, humbly beſeeching him that he wou'd ſwear to preſerve 'em, after the Example of all his Predeceſſors, and even of the late King of Glorious Memory; Cardinal *Mazarin* reply'd, *Are you ſo inſolent as to impoſe an Oath upon your King?* The Magiſtrates ſurpriz'd at ſo ſevere a Reprimand, anſwer'd with a great deal of Reſpect, that they pretended not to impoſe any thing, but only begg'd and hop'd to obtain that Favour from his Majeſty's Juſtice and Goodneſs. *I underſtand your Meaning*, reply'd the Cardinal, *you wou'd be a Free City and Commonwealth. And I aſſure you, in his Majeſty's Name, that, without taking an Oath, he conſiders you as ſuch, but prepare your ſelves to become his Conqueſt.* This Threatning was quickly executed, for the next Day 8000 Men enter'd the City, and the Cardinal made a general Alteration in the Magiſtracy. The Mayoralty of *Dijon* was the beſt Place of that Nature in *France*; for beſides the Title of a Viſcount, the Government of the City, and of all the Third Eſtate or Commonalty of *Burgundy* was annex'd to it. The Inhabitants of this City are generally of a very free and ſociable Temper, and the Women enjoy all the Advantages of an honeſt Liberty. So charming a Society puts a kind of eaſie Conſtraint upon Strangers, and makes 'em break all their Reſolutions of haſtening their Departure: for 'tis impoſſible to ſtay here four and twenty Hours without making ſome agreeable Acquaintance, which may afterwards prove the Source of a great deal of Pleaſure. The narrow Compaſs of a Letter will not allow me to inſert the Relation of a very pleaſant Adventure that I met with in this place; but I'm reſolv'd to make you

you my Confident at our first Meeting. To morrow I intend to depart for *Lyons*, where I shall have time to give you an Account of my Journey. In the mean time,

I am,

Dijon, Octob. 1689.

SIR,

Your &c.

LETTER IV.

SIR,

Chaalons is a considerable City, honour'd with the Title of a *County*, and is the same with the ancient *Cabilonum* mention'd in *Cæsar*'s *Commentaries*. It appears by the Ruines of an old *Amphitheatre*, that this place was formerly possess'd by the *Romans*. I lodg'd at the *Pelican*, where I had the good Fortune to meet with three Merchants of *Lyons*, who were returning thither, and promis'd to shew me all the Rarities of that City. We had scarce travell'd a Mile, when we met with a Priest walking a-foot, in a pretty genteel Garb: He was a Man of a very serious Mien, but talk'd wittily. He accepted the Civility of one of our Company, who offer'd him the Conveniency of riding behind him half a League of bad way, thro' which we were oblig'd to pass. This Accident gave us occasion to discourse of the Uneasiness of travelling on Foot, and of the Happiness of those who by Virtue of certain *Charms*, can ride 30 or 40 Leagues a day. I was never fond of believing what I cannot comprehend,

prehend, and I muſt confeſs my Reaſon was too hard for my Faith on this Occaſion. However I know not whether I ſhou'd have been able to withſtand the Oppoſition of ſome of my Fellow-Travellers, if he who had the Prieſt behind him had not vigorouſly undertaken my Defence. The Diſpute continu'd for ſome time pretty warm on both ſides, till our mutual Wearineſs rather than Want of Arguments, made us at laſt conſent to chuſe the Prieſt, who had not yet ſided with either Party, to be Judge of our Difference. He very gravely told us, that the controverted Story was a certain Truth, and that he knew ſome Perſons who were Maſters of that Secret; I cou'd not forbear laughing at the ſerious Tone with which he pronounc'd Sentence againſt me; and he was ſo vex'd at my Incredulity, that he began to maintain his Aſſertion with a great deal of heat. Immediately his Fellow-Horſeman took up the Cudgels, and they engag'd in a Debate which laſted about a Quarter of an Hour; till at laſt the Prieſt perceiving that 'twas in vain to contend longer with ſo obſtinate an Adverſary, told us plainly that he himſelf cou'd do the Feat, tho' he never us'd to put it in Practice; and that if his Opponent had a Mind to ſee the Experiment, he wou'd make his Horſe carry him to *Maſcon* in two Hours. The Merchant took him at his word, and ſummon'd him to perform his Promiſe, to which he conſented, and immediately the Horſe gallop'd away with ſo prodigious a Swiftneſs, that we loſt ſight of 'em in a Moment. This Accident did not much ſurprize us at firſt; for we thought the Prieſt had a Spur conceal'd in his hand, with which he prick'd the Horſe: in the mean time we rode on, but cou'd neither ſee, nor hear the leaſt News of our Gallopers till we arriv'd at *Maſcon* on the morrow, where we found the Merchant very melancholick. He told us that he was carry'd

to *Maſcon* exactly in two Hours after he left us, with ſo much Eaſe, that he imagin'd all the while he was riding at a Hand-Gallop; but that his Horſe fell dead aſſoon as he enter'd the Stable. He concluded that the Prieſt was a *Wizard*, and was ſo firmly perſwaded of the Truth of his Opinion, by the concurring Teſtimony of our Landlord, who knew the Man, that he enter'd an Accuſation againſt him, and procur'd him to be apprehended the ſame day. I was oblig'd to give Evidence with the reſt, and to declare all that I had ſeen him do, which, in my Opinion, cou'd not amount to a convincing Proof of his Guilt. I know no Reaſon that ſhou'd hinder us from ſuppoſing that a good *Engliſh* Horſe, ſuch as the Merchant's was, might with a good Spur be made to gallop eight Leagues in two hours, and without any Enchantment fall dead at his Journey's End. Yet this Accident made a great Noiſe, and the *Poor Devil* was ſent to Priſon, where I left him. I had almoſt forgot to tell you that they found in his Pockets a Piece of Parchment four fingers breadth long, and two broad, with this Sentence in *Red Letters*, *Adjutor meus*, *& Protector meus*, *tu Domine*, *nè derelinquas me*, with four ſmall *Croſſes*, one at each End, one above, and another below, which they fanſi'd to be a certain *Charm* or *Character*.

From *Maſcon* we proceeded on our Journey to *Lyons*, where I was forc'd to ſell my Horſe, who was gall'd under the Saddle-Bow. I reſolv'd to ſpend ſome Days in this Place, that I might have time to take a full View of a City that is eſteem'd the Largeſt and moſt Conſiderable in the Kingdom, next to *Paris*, and is certainly worthy of all the Curioſity of a Traveller. 'Tis ſeated at the Confluence of the *Rhone* and the *Saône*, in a Bottom between two Hills. The Houſes equal, or rather exceed thoſe of *Paris* in Heighth, ſome of 'em amount-

ing

ing to ſix Stories; which makes the Streets ſomewhat Dark, by reaſon of their Narrowneſs. There are many fine Courts in the City, but none of 'em are comparable to *Belle-Cour*, which is embelliſh'd with Rows of Trees; tho' its principal Ornament conſiſts in the Company that reſort to it; for 'tis the general Rendezvous of all the People of Quality and good Breeding; and ſince the Ladies here are no leſs Generous than Charming, and cannot juſtly be accus'd of Inhumanity to their Captives, there are many Intrigues form'd in this Place, which are carry'd on with all the Tenderneſs and Pleaſure that a reciprocal Paſſion can inſpire.

To give you a compendious Account of the publick Edifices in *Lions*, in which reſpect it holds the firſt Rank, without Controverſy, among all the Cities of *France*; I ſhall begin with the Metropolitan Church, dedicated to S. *John*, and founded by *John* King of *Burgundy*, on the Ruines of a Temple formerly conſecrated to *Auguſtus*. There is a *Clock* near the Choir, which ſurpaſſes that of *Strasburg* in the fineneſs of its Contrivance and Workmanſhip; for, beſides all the Rarities mention'd in the Deſcription of that famous Machine, the Clock of *Lions* has ſeveral peculiar Beauties; among which I ſhall only take notice of the Angel that Chants the Hymn of S. *John* with all the exactneſs imaginable. The Needle that marks the Hours, and grows longer or ſhorter according to the various dimenſions of the Oval Dial, and the Days of the Week mark'd by Figures that appear every Morning in a Nich on the top of the Clock, in the room of thoſe that poſſeſs'd the ſame place the Day before.

The *King of France* by Virtue of his Crown, is the firſt *Canon* of this Church; and all the reſt

have the Title of *Counts*; and muſt prove their Nobility before they can be receiv'd.

There are ſeveral other Magnificent Churches in *Lions*. That of *Nôtre-dame de Forvieres* is one of the moſt ancient, which was formerly dedicated to *Venus*. Every curious Traveller ought to view the City from the Steeple of this Church, where he may have a diſtinct Proſpect of its Extent and Situation. Adjoining to this are the Ruines of the Palace of *Auguſtus*, and of a Neighbouring Amphitheatre, where Learned and Inquiſitive Antiquaries may find an excellent Opportunity to diſplay their Skill in the Examination of an infinite Number of Inſcriptions, Statues, Tombs, Urns, Medals, and other rich Monuments of the *Roman* Grandeur. But my unacquaintedneſs with thoſe Studies makes me purpoſely decline entring upon this Subject; ſince I'm confident you'll be better pleas'd with my Silence, than if I ſhou'd ſend you an imperfect or erroneous Account, under the ſpecious Title of *A Deſcription of the Antiquities of* Lions.

The *Town-Houſe* is a Maſter-piece of Art, compleatly furniſh'd with all the Advantages and Ornaments of Beauty, Situation, Extent, Height, Architecture, Marbles, Paintings, Gardens, Fountains, Antiquities, and every thing elſe that may recommend a Building to the Obſervation of a Curious and Knowing Traveller. Its Front regards the *Place des Terreaux*, which is one of the moſt pleaſant Courts in in the City; and before it there is a lovely Fountain, which is none of its leaſt Conſiderable Ornaments. In the firſt place I took notice of a large Clock-Tower, riſing between two high Pavilions, under which is the Entry to the Palace adorn'd with large Columns of a precious kind of Marble. Then I went up ſome Steps, and coming under the Pavilions, obſerv'd two Tables of

of Braſs, where I found engrav'd in Ancient Characters, the Patent granted by the Emperour *Claudius* to the Inhabitants of *Lions*, when he beſtow'd the Privileges of *Roman* Citizens upon 'em. From thence I enter'd into the Firſt, and afterwards into the Second Court, where I conſider'd with a great deal of Pleaſure and Attention, the Structure and Deſign of that Majeſtick Maſs of Building, which is of a Square Figure, and bounded at the four Corners with as many large and very high Pavilions. Afterwards I went down to the Garden, which is embelliſh'd with Gravel Walks, Beds of Flowers, Fountains, and a hundred other Ornaments. After I had ſatisfy'd my Curioſity with a View of the external Beauties of this Noble Structure, I return'd to admire the inſide of it. I went up a pair of winding Stairs, of a very excellent Contrivance, to the Hall, where I was agreeably ſurpriz'd with its Largeneſs, Gilding, Paintings, and eſpecially a great number of Pictures of the Kings of *France*, which are all finiſh'd Pieces: And in the the other Apartments I obſerv'd a vaſt variety of different Beauties, which I dare not undertake to deſcribe. I ſpent the whole Morning in this Houſe, and employ'd the Afternoon with a great deal of Satisfaction, in viſiting the *Hoſpitals*, which may be reckon'd among the moſt conſiderable Foundations of that Nature in *France*. *Hôtel Dieu* is a ſpacious Structure, well built, and very rich: All ſorts of diſeas'd Perſons are receiv'd into it; ſo that 'tis always very full, and wou'd hardly be able to maintain ſo vaſt a Charge, notwithſtanding the greatneſs of its Revenues, if the Archbiſhop did not beſtow upon it the Profits accruing from the Diſpenſation of eating Eggs, Milk, Fleſh, *&c.* The Hoſpital *de la Charite* is a Modern Foundation; and tho' tis not near ſo large

as the former, it may be juſtly reckon'd equal to it in other reſpects. On the top of a great Portal, that ſerves for an Entry to the Building, there is the Figure of a *Pelican*, tearing her Breaſt, to feed her young ones; the true Emblem of *Charity*. I obſerv'd one thing at *Lions* which I had not ſeen in any other part of *France*, I mean the Place of *Refuge* for Criminals, which is neither a Church nor Royal Palace, but a Houſe appointed for that Purpoſe, and uſually call'd the *Sanctuary*. Towards the Gate *des Trions*, I ſaw the *Aqueducts* that were built by the *Romans* for the Conveyance of Water into the City; and not far from thence there is a Cave, call'd the *Grotto*, which is alſo ſaid to be one of their Works. The Country about the City is embelliſh'd with a vaſt number of lovely Seats, among which *la Duchere* and *la Claire* deſerve a particular Obſervation. The City has ſix Gates, three Bridges, about two hundred Streets, and above a hundred Churches, Convents, or Chapels. The Archbiſhop is the chief Prelate of the *Gauls*, and by Virtue of his Primacy receives Appeals from all the parts of *France* in Eccleſiaſtical Caſes. Monſieur *de Villeroy* is the preſent Archbiſhop, and Lieutenant-General of the whole Province. He is deſcended of a very honourable Family, but is certainly one of the roughest and leaſt Complaiſant Men in the World. I cannot forbear relating to you, upon this occaſion, a very pleaſant Diſcourſe that paſs'd between this Prelate and Monſieur *de la Feuillade*.

That Mareſchal, ſays the Story, riding Poſt to *Turin*, in a very mean Garb, to diſpatch ſome Affairs of Importance, ſtopt at *Lions* to deliver a Packet from the King to the Archbiſhop, who taking the Bearer for an Ordinary Courier, becauſe he pretended to no higher Quality, ask'd him,

him, *Whether there were any* News *at Paris.* Green Peaſe, *my Lord,* reply'd the Mareſchal. *You miſtake my meaning, Friend,* ſaid the Archbiſhop; *I wou'd know what People were* ſaying *when you left Paris? My Lord,* anſwer'd the Mareſchal, *they were* ſaying *Veſpers.* Then the Prelate perceiving that the pretended Courier abus'd him, fell into a Paſſion, ſaying, *How, Friend? where were you taught to ſpeak thus to Perſons of my Quality and Character? What are you?---- What do People uſe to* call *you? Why, my Lord,* reply'd the Mareſchal, *ſome are pleas'd to* call *me Friend, others Monſieur, and the King calls me Couſin.* Theſe Words ſurpriz'd the Archbiſhop, who, conſidering the Mareſchal more attentively, at laſt knew him, and made an Apology for his incivility. Nevertheleſs I can hardly be induc'd to believe that a Man of his Quality wou'd have ſtoop'd to ſuch *punning Wit,* which is only graceful in the Mouth of a true *Courier:* Tho' 'tis well known that Monſieur *de la Feuillade* was a Perſon of a very odd and ſingular Humour. You have doubtleſs read what an Author of great Reputation relates concerning his Diſcourſe to the King about the Archbiſhop of *Rheims*; and if you can believe that Story, you will not think this incredible.

Lions is a very ancient City, known to *Titus Livius* and *Plutarch* by the Name of *The Iſland.* The Name which it ſtill retains was given to it by *Anthony,* (who obtain'd *Celtica Gallia* for his part of the Empire) when he enter'd the City on a Triumphant Chariot drawn by twelve *Lions*; and he afterwards caus'd Money to be coin'd in the ſame place, of which I have ſeen ſome Pieces, bearing his Figure on one ſide, and on the other a *Lion,* with the Word *Lugduni.* The Town it ſelf neither is, nor can be made very ſtrong; but 'tis commanded by three good Caſtles which defend its Avenues. The firſt is the famous Fort of *Peter Anciſe,*

ciſe, built on the top of a ſteep Mountain, with the rare Advantage of an excellent Spring of Water; the ſecond is that of S. *Sebaſtian*; and the third has the Name of S. *Clair*.

I intended to have gone directly from *Lions* to *Geneva*; but I ſoon found that I cou'd not proſecute that Deſign without throwing my ſelf into unavoidable Dangers; for the *Proteſtants* are ſo narrowly watch'd every where, that 'tis abſolutely impoſſible to travel thither without a Paſs-port, unleſs a Man were Maſter of the Invention of flying thro' the Air. Nor is it very ſafe to demand a Paſs-port of the Archbiſhop; for very lately he order'd two Merchants to be apprehended, for no other reaſon than that they were going to *Geneva*. That *Name* alone is ſufficient to make any Man paſs for a *Heretick* that dares venture to pronounce it; and he may reckon himſelf favourably treated if his Crime be not immediately judg'd worthy of the *Gallows*. You cannot imagine with what care I avoid the mentioning of ſo dangerous a Word; and, I aſſure you, I'm ſo much in Love with the Principle of *Self-preſervation*, that I talk of nothing but *Rome*; and pretend that the only Deſign of my Travels is to wait upon the Duke *de Chaûnes*.

All this Caution, and the Commotions that at preſent diſturb this Country, are occaſion'd by the return of the *Vaudois*, who arming themſelves in the Canton of *Bern* in *Switzerland*, with a Secrecy that prevented even the Suſpicions of their Enemies, form'd two Bodies, one of 1200, and the other of 3000 Men; and embarking on the Lake of *Geneva*, forc'd their way thro' *Savoy* to their own Country, in ſpite of the united Forces of *France* and *Savoy*, who oppos'd their Paſſage, and oblig'd 'em to five or ſix Battels, or rather Skirmiſhes, in which the *Vaudois* had

ſtill

ſtill the Advantage; but all thoſe who were caught ſtraggling were made to pay for their Fellows, and immediately hang'd without Mercy. 'Tis impoſſible for a conſidering Perſon to reflect without amazement, on the Succeſs of that Enterprize. The firſt Body of thoſe poor Exiles had ſo little Experience in the Management of War-like Expeditions, that there was not one Officer among 'em to conduct the reſt; for they had no other Commanders but one Monſieur *Arnaud*, a Miniſter, and under him a Maſon, nam'd *Turel*, for their Lieutenant-General. Judge, Sir, whether ſuch doughty Captains were fitted for the Atchievement of an Attempt, which a Triple number of regulated Troops durſt not have undertaken. This Conſideration makes me very inclinable to believe that the Duke of *Savoy* not only knew and allow'd, but was the Promoter, and even the Author of their Deſign; eſpecially ſince 'tis plain that he might have eaſily prevented the Execution of it, by cutting off their Paſſage, and making 'em periſh in the Mountains.

I have ſaid enough to convince you, that 'tis not ſafe for me to proſecute my intended Journey to *Geneva*; however I'll leave no means uneſſay'd, to get out of the limits of *France*, and to break thro' all the Difficulties that lie in my Way. In purſuance of that Deſign, which I confeſs ſeems in a manner impracticable, I'm reſolv'd at all Adventures to go to *Grenoble*, that I may at leaſt draw *nearer* the Confines of the Kingdom, in expectation of a more favourable Opportunity to get *beyond* 'em. I am,

Lions,
Nov. 1689.

SIR,

Your &c.

LET-

LETTER V.

SIR,

I Acquainted you in my laſt with my Reſolution to continue my Journey to *Grenoble*. At my departure from *Lions* I hir'd a *Poſt-Aſs* at S. *Siforins*, out of pure Curioſity to try ſo rare an Experiment: Tho' I muſt confeſs this way of Travelling is not altogether without its Advantages; for the Rider may boldly venture a Fall, without running the hazard of breaking his Neck. I paſs'd thro' *Vienne*, a very Ancient City, and of Old much eſteem'd by the *Romans*, notwithſtanding its diſadvantageous Situation at the bottom of two great Mountains, which darken the Place extremely. *Pilate*, the Governour of *Jeruſalem*, and our Saviour's Judge, was afterwards ſent hither; and they ſtill ſhow the *Prætorium*, or Hall of Juſtice, where he was wont to pronounce Judgment. There is a round Stone in the Wall with this Inſcription, *This is the Globe of Pilate's Scepter*; tho' its unfitneſs for ſuch an Uſe makes me rather inclinable to believe, that the Inſcription ſpeaks of the Houſe, which might be call'd *The Globe of a Sceptre*, by way of Figure or Alluſion. They alſo make Strangers take notice of a ſquare Tower, where they pretend he ended his Days, after an Impriſonment of Seven Years. The City is full of ſuch-like Antiquities, which are the only things in it that deſerve a Traveller's Obſervation; for the Buildings are very inconſiderable. S. *Severus*'s Church ſtands in a Place where formerly the *Heathens* ador'd a *Hundred Gods*, under a great Tree, that was afterwards cut down

down and rooted up by that Saint's Order, as appears by this Inſcription on a Column:

Arborem Deos Severus evertit
Centum Deorum.

There goes a Story, that under that Tree there was found a *Death's-Head*, full of Gold and Silver, with which the Church was built. I will not pretend to demonſtrate the falſeneſs of this Tradition; but I think I may venture to conclude, that either the Head was very big, or the Wages of Workmen in thoſe Days very low; for ſuch a Structure cou'd not now be erected for ſixty thouſand Crowns.

Without the City, in a place call'd *The Field de l'Aguillé*, there is an high *Pyramid*, conſiſting of ſeveral Stones join'd together without Mortar or Cement, and ſupported by an Ancient Vault of the ſame kind of Architecture, reſembling a little Chapel. The Inhabitants of *Vienne* pretend that this Pyramid was erected by an Emperour, with a Deſign that his Aſhes ſhou'd be plac'd in an Urn on the top of it, that his Tomb might be nearer Heaven. The Archiepiſcopal Church is conſecrated to S. *Maurice*, whoſe Head is preſerv'd in it. The Archbiſhop aſſumes the Quality of *Primate of the Primates of the Gauls*; pretending a right to that Title, in oppoſition to the Archbiſhop of *Lions*, againſt whom he has a Suit on this Occaſion, that (if we we may judge by Appearances) will not be ſoon decided. *Vienne* was the Capital City of *Dauphiné*, before the erection of a Parliament at *Grenoble*; and therefore the Kings of *France*, among the reſt of their Titles, ſtyle themſelves *Dauphins of Viennois*.

From thence continuing my Journey, mounted as before, at the rate of five *Sous* by the Stage, which

which is the ordinary Price; I and my Aſs had the Fortune to meet with a Couple of Fellow-Travellers. Immediately I accoſted my Companion, and finding nothing either in his Mien or Diſcourſe that deſerv'd Contempt, I concluded that he was a Merchant of *Lions* or *Grenoble*. About two Hours after our Meeting, perceiving at a conſiderable diſtance a Coach drawn by Six Horſes, and attended with ſome Horſemen, coming towards us, he preſently alighted, and turn'd his Aſs looſe: Then ſhrinking up one of his Arms, and turning it awry, as if he had been Lame, he walk'd bare-headed to the Boot of the Coach, and begg'd Charity of the Paſſengers. I was extremely ſurpriz'd at ſo odd and unexpected an Action, nor cou'd I divine the Meaning of it; for I thought it almoſt impoſſible that a Man, who, I imagin'd, was neither Poor nor Sick, cou'd be guilty of ſo much Baſeneſs: However, ſince my Beaſt had already carry'd me ſo far, that I cou'd not obſerve diſtinctly what he ſaid or did, I reſolv'd to ſuſpend my Judgment till I ſhou'd learn the reaſon of it from his own Mouth. Aſſoon as he came up, I ask'd what he went to do at the Coach; *Somewhat*, reply'd he, *that will doubtleſs ſurprize you: Perhaps you did not believe me to be a profeſs'd Beggar; yet I aſſure you I have no other Trade; and if you ſtay at* Grenoble, *you may be a Witneſs of my Diligence in that Vocation. I'm going to the Hoſpital in that City, where I'm ſure of a Lodging, for three Days, during which I hope to get three Piſtoles.* I was no leſs aſtoniſh'd at what I heard him ſay, than at what I had already ſeen him do: But he went on with the ſame Frankneſs, and told me the whole Hiſtory of his Life. He ſaid he was born at *Avignon*, of a conſiderable Family in that City, and that he had actually a Revenue of above 200 Livres; that during his Infancy

Infancy he had ſo ſtrong an Inclination to Begging, that he uſually ſtole away from his Father and Mother to ask Alms on the High-ways; where he ſometimes pick'd up twenty or thirty *Sous* a Day, which made him ſo fond of that Courſe of Life, that he cou'd never afterwards leave it. He aſſur'd me, that the Trade of Begging was attended at leaſt with as much Pleaſure as Pain; and that he was ſo accuſtom'd to it, that he was reſolv'd to make it the only Buſineſs of his Life. In the mean time I hearken'd to him with an Admiration that wou'd not ſuffer me to interrupt him; and he ſcrupl'd not to acquaint me with moſt of the uſual Tricks of his *Fellow-Vagabonds*. They ſpend their whole Lives in wandring from one Hoſpital to another, and know exactly all the Cuſtoms of thoſe Places, and the various Offices of Charity that were appointed by the Founders to be perform'd in 'em. Some of 'em cover themſelves with Rags, and putting their Arms or Legs out of Joint, take up their Poſt at a Church Door from Morning to Night, while others go about in a pretty decent Garb, and pretending to be poor Officers who have been robb'd of their Money, and are at a great diſtance from their Friends and Relations, beg the Charitable Aſſiſtance of thoſe whom they meet, with a certain Baſhfulneſs, and mournful Tone, that deceives many well-diſpos'd Perſons. He that inſtructed me in all theſe Myſteries, was of the Second Order, and contemn'd the others as a ſort of *Puny Mumpers*, who had neither Courage nor Ambition: Adding, that he got more in a Day that the beſt of them cou'd do in a whole Month. Nevertheleſs theſe *Strolers* depend not wholly on Charity; they have another Trade which is no leſs Gainful than Begging, I mean the ſelling of

Paſs-

Paſs-Ports to Travellers. My Companion perceiving that I had none, deſir'd me to buy one of him; and at the firſt Inn where we alighted, ſhew'd me at leaſt a Hundred. I ask'd him the Price of One: *There are ſome*, anſwer'd he, *of all Prices, as well as other Commodities; for ſome are Authentick, others forg'd; ſome of an old, others of a freſh Date; and if you will be ſatisfy'd with ſuch as are Counterfeit, you ſhall have 'em for fifteen* Sous *a-piece.* I thank'd him for his Ingenuity; but told him, that I cou'd not truſt to a falſe *Paſs-Port. Yet they are as ſure as the reſt*, anſwer'd he, *for they are never call'd in Queſtion; and all the Authentick* Paſs-Ports *I have, are procur'd on the Credit of ſuch as I wrote with my own Hand, for otherwiſe they wou'd not give me any: However, you may pleaſe your ſelf both in the Choice and Goodneſs of your Commodity; for I have ſome for all Places.* Then I ask'd him one for *Geneva*; but he told me, that to his great Sorrow and Loſs, 'twas impoſſible to obtain one for that Place; aſſuring me, that if he had a Hundred of 'em, he cou'd diſpoſe of 'em all at the Rate of Ten Piſtoles a-piece. At laſt I gave him two Piſtoles for a *Paſs-Port* to *Rome*, pretended to be granted by the Archbiſhop of *Lions* to one *Bidault*, and afterwards ratify'd and approv'd at *Vienne.* He ſwore and proteſted that 'twou'd infallibly procure me an unqueſtion'd Paſſage; but the extream deſire I had to make my Eſcape out of *France* rather than any Credit I gave to his Aſſeverations, made me willing to run the Hazard; tho', after all, I apprehended the Danger to be greater than it really was: For aſſoon as I preſented my counterfeit *Paſs-Port* to the Marqueſs *de S. André*, he granted me another without the leaſt Difficulty, appointing me to paſs thro' *Chambery*, *S. John de Morienne*, and *Turin.*

Grenoble

Grenoble became the Capital City of *Dauphiné*, when *Charles* VII. eſtabliſh'd a Parliament in it, and has ever ſince continu'd in the poſſeſſion of that Dignity. This Country was bequeath'd to King *Philip de Valois*, by *Humbert*, the laſt Prince of *Dauphiné*, on condition that from thenceforth the Preſumptive Heir of the Crown of *France*, ſhou'd be ſtil'd *Dauphin of Viennois*; and bear in his Coat-Armorial the Arms of *France* quarter'd with thoſe of *Dauphiné*, which are, Or, *a Dolphin* Azure, *Creſted, Finn'd, and Ear'd* Gules. The Tomb of *Andrew*, *Humbert*'s Son, is in the Church of the *Dominicans* that fronts the *Place de Grenette*, which is the fineſt in *Grenoble*, both for its Largeneſs, and the Magnificence of the Building with which 'tis adorn'd, eſpecially the Parliament-Houſe, to which you enter thro' a Court, border'd with Shops full of all ſorts of Commodities: 'Tis of an Antique Structure, and the Chambers are very well furniſh'd. The Governour's Houſe is large, and has the Advantage of a very pleaſant Proſpect. The Epiſcopal Church of *Nôtre-Dame* is another Piece of Architecture remarkable for its Antiquity. But after all, 'tis certain that the principal Glory of *Grenoble* conſiſts not in its Buildings; and they who wou'd have the pleaſure to be acquainted with all its Beauty, muſt not expect to gratifie their Curioſity by a Tranſient View of it. For it has the Honour to be the Seat of ſeveral Noble Families, who are ſo far above the Clowniſhneſs that might be expected in ſo remote a Province, that their Converſation and Deportment may be juſtly reckon'd the Standard of Civility and good Breeding: So that a Stranger is amaz'd to find the moſt refin'd Politeneſs of the Court in the midſt of thoſe wild Mountains. 'Tis ſeated on the Banks of *Iſſere*, in a Valley, which my Natural averſion to all Hilly Countries will not ſuffer

ſuffer me to call Pleaſant. Yet at my departure from the City, I ſaw ſome places that muſt be acknowledged to have a kind of diſmal Beauty, eſpecially the Monaſtery of the *Carthuſians*. The very Aſcent to it is a Journey of ſix Hours, thro' Ways that are almoſt only paſſable for Mules, which are very common and extremely fine in this Country: At leaſt I can aſſure you, that thoſe who live in it may for ever deſpair of ſeeing any Coach or Waggon near their Habitation, unleſs it be made upon the Place. Theſe Mountains, that ſeem to have been appointed by Nature as a wild Retreat for Wolves and Boars, are nevertheleſs inhabited by Humane Creatures, if I may give that Name to Animals that ſeem to have a nearer reſemblance to Bears than Men. Their Habit conſiſts of ſo Courſe a Cloth, that they never wear above one Suit of Clothes during their whole Life, tho' it ſhou'd laſt an hundred Years. 'Tis a certain reddiſh Stuff, of the thickneſs of two Crown Pieces, and every Thread in it is at leaſt as big as Packthread. Theſe miſerable Wretches are perfect Strangers to all manner of Pleaſure: Their main or only Happineſs conſiſts in filling their Stomachs with a ſort of Bread that none of our Dogs wou'd taſte; and even that is a Rarity among 'em: They drink Water, and live Night and Day in Huts of Straw in the midſt of their Oxen, Cows, and Hogs, which are their uſual Companions, and are utterly unacquainted with the Tranſactions of the reſt of Mankind.

'Tis impoſſible to approach the Monaſtery without feeling an over-bearing Melancholy that damps the gayeſt Spirits: 'tis ſeated between two high and rugged Mountains or rather perpendicular Rocks, and the Ghaſtlineſs of the Proſpect is heighten'd by the Pine-Trees, that caſt a diſmal Shade upon the jutting Cliffs. And to compleat the Horrour of

this

the Place, the Ears are ſtunn'd with the amazing Dinn of a Torrent that rolls impetuouſly thro' the Bottom which ſeparates the Mountains. The *Monks* have ſpar'd no Pains to cut a Way thro' thoſe naturally impaſſable Precipices; and 'tis certain that ſo laborious a Work cou'd not be perform'd without a vaſt Expence of Treaſure. However they cannot be accus'd of throwing away their Money upon uſeleſs Projects; for, if you except the trouble of aſcending and deſcending, a Man may walk pretty eaſily to the Convent from the Bridges that are built at the two Ends, and in the narroweſt Places at the Bottom, eſpecially that next *Grenoble*, which joins the oppoſite Mountains with a little Arch that over-looks the Torrent, and is commanded by a Houſe at the End of the Bridge, which Ten Men might defend againſt a Hundred thouſand. Nor is the Paſſage to the Convent leſs difficult on the other ſide, ſo that it might be juſtly eſteem'd a very conſiderable Poſt, if it were as important as 'tis ſtrong: but in my Opinion the Uſeleſneſs of the Conqueſt ſecures it as effectually againſt the Attacks of an Enemy, as the Strength of its Situation. Theſe Paſſages end in a ſort of Meadow or little Valley, containing a hundred Paces in breadth, and a large quarter of a League in length, where the Monaſtery is ſeated. The *Monks* have made ſeveral ſucceſsleſs Attempts to cultivate and embelliſh their ſolitary Abode; which are ſo many convincing Proofs of the Badneſs of the Soil, that makes it incapable of Improvement. However, they ſtill continue to encreaſe their Buildings, for they have the Advantage of Wood, Stones, and Iron upon the Spot, beſides the Conveniency of Mills, that are turn'd by a ſmall Torrent which paſſes by the Convent, and furniſhes 'em plentifully with Water. I'm perſwaded they cannot eat one half of their Yearly Revenue, which amounts to 300000 Livres: tho' Gen-

tlemen of their Order are ſeldom guilty of pinching their Bellies, and tho' they are at a vaſt Charge in bringing every thing from *Grenoble*.

Aſſoon as I arriv'd, the Father, who is appointed to take Care of Strangers, brought me into the Chamber call'd the *Inn*, or *Place of Entertainment*, where they immediately kindl'd a great Fire, which was a very ſeaſonable piece of Hoſpitality, for I was almoſt frozen with Cold. Not long after the the Father-Prior came to make me a Compliment, and left a Monk to keep me Company during my Abode in that Place. The Earlineſs of my Arrival gave me an Opportunity to viſit the whole Houſe, after I had enjoy'd for ſome time the comfortable Warmth of the Fire. In the firſt place, my Father-Companion ſhew'd me the Church, which is long and narrow for want of Room: the Walls are lin'd with Wood, as in all the other Apartments, by reaſon of the Moiſture of the Place, that not only ſpoils the Paintings and Ornaments, but occaſions violent Diſtempers. Afterwards we viſited the Hall of the Chapter-General, which is wainſcotted like the Church, and adorn'd with ſome Pictures; and among the reſt I took particular notice of a very fine Piece, repreſenting the Martyrdom of certain Fathers of the Order in *England*. From thence we went to the King's and Biſhop's Apartments, where they uſually receive Perſons of great Quality; for others are generally entertain'd in the Room where I was lodg'd: the Furniture of theſe Apartments is neat without Magnificence. The Chapel of the Novices is, in my Opinion, the principal Ornament of the Monaſtery: for 'tis wholly built of Marble, very curiouſly wrought with *Baſſo-relievo's*, and excellent Paintings; and beſides the Altar is adorn'd with a Tabernacle of Amber, which is a valuable Piece, and was preſented to 'em by a *Polander*. Since the uſual Contrivance of this kind of Structures is impra-

impracticable in this place, inſtead of a Square Cloyſter, they were forc'd to build a Row of Cells, above 300 Paces in length. After I had taken a View of all the Apartments, my Guide brought me back to my Chamber, where we ſupp'd on Fiſh; for there is no Fleſh eaten in the Houſe; after which he left me to repoſe.

Next Morning about Nine a-clock he return'd, to conduct me to the Place where S. *Bruno* perform'd his Penance, which is not acceſſible without great difficulty, being on the Top of the Mountain, and ſo extremely Cold, that I cannot imagine it was ever inhabited by Men. Nevertheleſs theſe Fathers aſſur'd me, that 'twas the conſtant Habitation of that Saint, with his Six Companions; and ſhew'd me certain Caves or *Grotto's* cut out of the Rock, where they ſpent their Days in the Exerciſe of Religious Auſterities. Since that time the Monks erected a very fine Chapel, enrich'd with ſeveral Pictures; among which that of the Saint himſelf is particularly remarkable for its finiſh'd Beauty. They forget not to make Strangers take notice of their Rock, on which, if you can believe their Tradition, an Angel appear'd to him every Day, and brought him his neceſſary Food. But it ſeems his Companions were not ſo much in love with Mortification; for after his Death they left the Hermitage, and deſcended half a League lower, to the place where the Monaſtery is now ſeated, with the permiſſion of S *Peter* himſelf; who did 'em the favour to appear in Perſon on that Occaſion, and promis'd 'em the Virgin's Aſſiſtance, on condition they ſhou'd rehearſe her Office once every Day.

It muſt be acknowledg'd that theſe Fathers do not content themſelves with a bare verbal Renunciation of the *World* and of *Themſelves*; for their Practice is ſuitable to the Auſterity of their Profeſ-

ſion. The Solitude of their Receſs is certainly worthy of Admiration; they live in a perpetual Confinement among thoſe almoſt inacceſſible Mountains, where they ſpend their Lives in Prayer, Contemplation, and the Severities of Repentance; and are ſo little acquainted with the reſt of the World, that they are ignorant even of the moſt Remarkable Occurrences that are tranſacted in it. They never eat Fleſh, faſt three quarters of the Year, ſubmit to the rigour of Monaſtical Diſcipline twice every Week, wear Sackcloth, ſpend nine Hours in the Church every Day, obſerve a perpetual Silence, and undergo voluntary and frequent Acts of Mortification: So that if thoſe Perſons be damn'd at laſt, I may venture to ſay that they buy Heil at as dear a rate as the Saints purchaſe Paradiſe. To make you leſs apt to ſuſpect the Truth of this Relation, 'twill be ſufficient to tell you, that the very ſight of the place inſpir'd me with ſo reſiſtleſs a Melancholy, that I ſpent the whole Night in making ſerious Reflexions on the Vanity of the World. But, after all, you muſt not have ſo favourable an Opinion of the force of this Religious Charm, as to imagine it ſufficient to imprint an indelible Character of Sanctity; for I aſſure you, a little of the Air of the World ſoon diſſipated all my additional Devotion, and I began to recover my wonted Gaiety by degrees, as I approach'd *Chambery*. The Way thither is a remarkable Monument of the Grandeur and Magnificence of *Charles Emmanuel*, Duke of *Savoy*, by whoſe Orders it was cut out of the Rock, for the Conveniency of his Trading-Subjects; as it appears by an Inſcription faſten'd to the Rock, and accompany'd with the Arms of that Prince. The Road for a conſiderable diſtance from the Monaſtery, is border'd with Precipices, and rugged Cliffs, that caſt forth an almoſt innumerable Multitude

of

of impetuous Torrents, which roll along with a horrid Dinn. But afterwards the Traveller has time to recover his Senſes, when at the end of this frightful Paſſage, he meets with a pleaſant Road, that brings him inſenſibly to *Chambery*.

Chambery is the principal City of the Dutchy of *Savoy*, ſeated among the Mountains on the little Rivers of *Orbane* and *Eſſe*. As for Spiritual Affairs, 'tis under the Juriſdiction of the Biſhop of *Grenoble*; and for its Temporal Government, there is a Senate, or Court of Juſtice, reſembling a *French* Parliament, which takes Cognizance of all Civil and Criminal Suits; and its Authority is extended over the whole Dutchy. This is all the Account I can give you of *Chambery*; only I can aſſure you 'tis neither large, ſtrong, nor beautiful. I took a Paſs-Port of the Preſident, and proceeding on my Journey, paſs'd by *Montmelian*, about two Leagues diſtant from *Chambery*, and ſeated on the Top of a little Hill, that riſes like a Sugar-Loaf in the midſt of a Valley: It may be reckon'd almoſt impregnable; for it ſeems to be plac'd out of the reach of all other Enemies but Famine, and want of Proviſions: But the Town, that is ſeated below, is a Place of no Defence, and much leſs conſiderable than a Thouſand Villages in *France*. *S. John de Morienne*, where I arriv'd the next Day, deſerves no better Character, tho' it be honour'd with a Biſhop's See. Here I took another Paſs-Port of the great Vicar, which I may reckon cheap, tho' it coſt me very dear; for it brought me ſafe to this place, without being at the Charge of renewing it.

Two Days after I arriv'd at the Village of *Laneburg*, ſeated directly at the Foot of Mount *Cennis*. This remarkable Hill is famous both for its height, in which reſpect it exceeds the talleſt Mountains of the *Alps*; and for a Bottomleſs Lake, ſituated in

the middle of its Surface. I aſcended a League and a half before I arriv'd at the Lake; after which I found a Plain, extending about a large League; and in that an Inn, where I was accommodated with the moſt deſirable Entertainment in theſe Mountains, I mean the warmth of a good Fire; for the Way is lin'd on both ſides with vaſt Hills of Snow; and the Wind is ſo cold and piercing, that the poor Traveller is hardly able to ſupport himſelf on his numm'd Limbs. After I had reſted an Hour, I mounted my Mule, for there are no other Beaſts of Carriage able to paſs the Mountain; and found the Deſcent on the other ſide as troubleſome and uneaſie as the Aſcent, which I have already deſcrib'd.

The ſame Evening I arriv'd at *Suza*, a little City in the Frontiers of *Piedmont*, ſeated at the Foot of a Mountain, and ſeparated from *Turin* by a vaſt and fertil Plain: It has the Advantage of a pure and healthy Air, pleaſant Meadows, good Wine, and beautiful Houſes. The warmth of the Climate exceeds that of *France*, but the Heat is not ſo intollerable as at *Rome*; ſo that the Traveller finds as great an Alteration at his Deſcent from the Mountains of *Savoy*, as if he were tranſported in an Inſtant from *Norway* to *Italy*; and is agreeably raviſh'd at the ſudden Change of a ſtormy Winter into a Mild and Temperate Spring.

The City of *Turin* is ſeated at the other end of this charming Plain, between the *Po* and the *Loire*, which furniſh it abundantly with all the Neceſſaries and Conveniences of Life. 'Tis enclos'd with ſtrong Walls, and ſurrounded with broad, deep, and well-lin'd Ditches. The Cittadel is a Maſterpiece of Fortification; for the Duke has ſpar'd no Coſt to make it Strong and Magnificent; and if the Goodneſs of the Soil had been ſuitable to the Care he has taken to improve it, I'm confident 'twou'd

'twou'd have been abſolutely impregnable. The Town is all glorious within, and adorn'd with a Thouſand Beauties: The Publick Places are ſpacious, all newly built with an admirable Regularity: The Streets are broad, and ſtreight as a Line: The nobleſt improvements of Architecture are magnificently diſplay'd in the Palaces; the Gilding, Paintings, and other Ornaments of the Churches are ſuitable to the Beauty of the Buildings; the Shops are full of all ſorts of rich and fine Stuffs; and the Academies for riding the Great Horſe, Dancing, and Martial Exerciſes, deſerve a particular Obſervation. And to compleat the Glories of the Place, there is a Court, that, notwithſtanding its ſmallneſs, may be juſtly reckon'd the Seat of Gallantry and Politeneſs; 'Tis compos'd of a Society of both Sexes, that are equally Admirable; the Ladies for their reſiſtleſs Charms; and the Men for a Nobleneſs of Mien, and Magnificence of Garb, that ſeems peculiar to themſelves.

Thus, Sir, I have endeavour'd to give you in few Words, a juſt *Idea* of this Charming City; for it wou'd be an endleſs Labour to undertake the particular Deſcription of every fine Church, and beautiful Palace, in a place where ſuch Structures are no Rarities. All the Ornaments of this City are Modern; at leaſt I cou'd not, upon the ſtricteſt Enquiry, diſcover any other Antiquities than thoſe in the Duke's Gallery, which is full of all ſorts of fine Paintings, rare Munuſcripts, Medals, Vaſes, and other Curioſities of that Nature. The Gate of the Palace is defended with two Culverins, admirable for their Largeneſs and Workmanſhip; and a Mortar of a prodigious bigneſs. The Metropolitan Church is dedicated to S. *John*, and exceeds all the reſt in Magnificence: 'Tis a ſtately Dome, enrich'd on the Inſide with Paintings, of a finiſh'd Regularity and Fineneſs:

And to all the other Ornaments, there was lately added a Chapel of a ſurprizing Beauty and Richneſs. This admirable Structure is of an excellent Architecture, and ſeems in a manner to be overlaid with a glittering Cover of Gold and Silver: 'Twas built on purpoſe for the *Holy Handkerchief*, which is kept there at preſent. You cannot imagine with what Devotion the People of this Place adorn that Relick; which is a little Sheet, with the Image of our Saviour painted very imperfectly in the middle, of a yellowiſh Colour. I need not tell you that this is commonly pretended to be the ſame Cloth in which Chriſt's Face was wrapt at his Burial, and that his Image was miraculouſly ſtamp'd upon it: But there are ſo many other Pretenders to the ſame Dignity, that I will not undertake to decide ſo doubtful a Controverſie.

According to all Appearance, the Duke of *Savoy* will not remain long in the King's Intereſts; for he has already given out Commiſſions for the levying of two Regiments of Foot, and one of Dragoons, with an expreſs Order, not to receive a *Frenchman* into 'em; and beſides, 'tis certain that he did not oppoſe the Paſſage of the *Barbets*, as he might have eaſily done: For all the Motions of his Troops, were only in Order to their Encampment at *Vercil*; and I'm perſuaded the only reaſon why he ſuffer'd the *French* to act on that Occaſion, was becauſe he cou'd not hinder 'em.

I have met with another Obſtacle, that will retard my Journey to *Italy* for ſome time; for the whole Country is full of *Spaniards*, who Infeſt all the Roads, and commit a Thouſand Robberies. The People here are daily alarm'd with freſh Accounts of theſe Diſorders; ſo that I have been at laſt prevail'd with to alter my Reſolution, and

am

am going to take Journey for *Marſeilles*, where I'm certainly inform'd I may find daily Opportunities of embarking for *Genoa* or *Leghorn*.

I am,

Turin, Nov. 1689. *SIR*,

Your &c.

LETTER VI.

SIR,

DUring my ſhort ſtay at *Turin* after the Writing of my laſt Letter, I had not the Opportunity of making any remarkable Obſervation that I had not taken notice of before; and therefore all that I ſhall add to the Account I gave you of that City, is, that the People have an extraordinary Love to their Sovereign. You'll perhaps tell me, that this is not a very uncommon Obſervation, ſince 'tis natural for all Men to reſpect their Governours: But I hope you'll acknowledge, that there are various Degrees in this kind of Affection, as well as in all others; and that I cannot be accus'd of Trifling, when I aſſure you, that never was the Breaſt of any Subject fill'd with a more ardent and reſpectful Love to his Prince, than that which the Inhabitants of *Piedmont* have for the Duke of *Savoy*. Nor is their Zeal for his Intereſt, and Affection to his Perſon, the Effect of a blind Inclination: For 'tis no wonder that thoſe who owe their Happineſs to the mild Influences of his Government are charm'd with the Greatneſs of his Courage and Magna-

Magnamity, and a Thouſand other rare Perfections, of which he is certainly Maſter in a very eminent Degree.

The Dutcheſs is an illuſtrious Example of Conjugal Affection: 'tis true, ſhe is not unmindful of the Blood that fills her Veins; nor will ever forget that Natural Inclination to the place of her Nativity, that obliges her to be the declar'd Protectreſs of the *French*: But her Love to her Country is not ſtrong enough to leſſen that which ſhe owes to her Lord, and puts not the leaſt Byaſs on her Mind when it comes in Competition with his Intereſt.

I forgot to tell you in my laſt, that it Rains almoſt perpetually at *Turin*; and, (whatever you may think on't) this is a very important Remark for Perſons of my Humour and Fortune. I cannot forbear complaining of the Unkindneſs of my Deſtiny, that expoſes me to be drench'd with every Shower for want of a Coach, and even envying the Happineſs of thoſe who are better provided; for, if God had thought fit to intruſt me with the Management of 10000 Livres a Year, I wou'd not have deny'd my ſelf the Pleaſure of Travelling in a portable Houſe.

From *Turin* I came in ſeven Hours to *Pignerol*. The Town is very well fortify'd; and the Cittadel, as now it ſtands, after ſo many Additions and Alterations, may be juſtly reckon'd one of the ſtrongeſt places in his Majeſty's Poſſeſſion, and a terrible Thorn in the Duke of *Savoy*'s Foot, which may one Day make him halt, if he do not take care to pluck it out. Here the unfortunate Monſieur *Fouquet* ſpent the laſt part of his Life, and (as 'tis generally believ'd) compos'd that admirable Treatiſe, entitul'd, *The Counſels of Wiſdom*. If that Report be true, even his Enemies muſt acknowledge, that the Confinement of his Body diſturb'd

ſturb'd not the Freedom and Tranquillity of his Mind, and that he was entirely diſengag'd from the Allurements of this World. Nevertheleſs, I'm certainly inform'd by Perſons of unſuſpected Credit, that he attempted to make his Eſcape by cutting the Sheets of his Bed; and that he was afterwards put under a Guard of four Centinels inſtead of one, as well as the Count *de Lauſun*, who about four Years ago had little reaſon to flatter himſelf with the hopes of a Releaſe. The Marqueſs *d'Herville*, the preſent Governour of *Pignerol*, is a Man of a large and comely Stature, brave, and well acquainted with the Duties of his Office.

Leaving *Pignerol* I proceeded on my Journey thro' the long Valley of *Seſtriere* to *Guilleſtre*, and from thence by the Way of *Briançon* to *Ambrun*, a litttle City on the Frontiers of *Dauphiné*, inacceſſible on one ſide, by reaſon of the Steepneſs of the Rock on which 'tis built, but only defended on the other with a weak and ſingle Wall. The Archbiſhoprick of this Place is at preſent poſſeſs'd by *Monſieur de Genlis*, Nephew to the Marqueſs *de Genlis*, Lieutenant-General of his Majeſty's Forces, and Captain-Lieutenant of the Duke of *Anjou's* Company of *Geudarms*. This Prelate ſignaliz'd his Courage and Zeal in the late Campaign againſt the *Vaudois*; for he remain'd in the Camp all the Summer, and was perſonally engag'd in the Battel of *Salbertrand*: And this unuſual Bravery in a Man of his Character, has procur'd him ſo much Honour and Authority in the Country, that when I produc'd his Paſs-Port at *Gap*, the Major, who commanded in the Place, told me that if it had been ſign'd by the King himſelf it wou'd not have been ſo much reſpected. 'Tis true he gave me a very favourable Character, for he was not ignorant that I had the Honour to be very well known to his Uncle: and 'twas alſo on that Score

that

that he kept me two days at *Ambrun*, and entertain'd me with a great deal of Kindneſs.

You muſt give me leave to detain you a while with an Account of my fatiguing Paſſage over Mount *Genevre*: for tho' it be neither ſo large nor ſo high as *Cenis*, the croſſing of that Mountain put me to more Trouble and Pain than ever I ſuffer'd in any one day of my Life. I was mounted on a Horſe that was not worth Six-pence, which I hir'd of a Peaſant at *Briançon*, and accompany'd with a Guide who was utterly unacquainted with the Roads, and carry'd me quite out of the Way. But that was not my greateſt Misfortune, for my Horſe ſtuck ſo faſt in the Snow, which reach'd above his Belly, that I cou'd not make him go one Step farther, and was at laſt forc'd to alight and endeavour to open a Paſſage for him to the High-way; for I perceiv'd certain Sticks at a conſiderable diſtance, which (I knew) were ſet up as Marks to keep Travellers from wandring out of the Road. But I quickly found my Deſign impracticable, for both I and my Horſe were ſo benumn'd with the Cold, that we cou'd hardly ſtir a Leg; and beſides the Wind drove the Snow upon me faſter than I cou'd rake it away: ſo that I was beginning to give over my uſeleſs Labour, and to reflect in good earneſt on a Death that ſeem'd unavoidable, when I diſcover'd certain black Spots, that gave me ſome hope of finding a Village not far the place where I thought to have ended my days. Immediately I left my Guide, Horſe and Baggage, and, feeble as I was, ventur'd into the midſt of the Snow, in queſt of thoſe Houſes, where at laſt, by God's Aſſiſtance, I arriv'd, and was receiv'd with all imaginable Marks of Kindneſs by thoſe Hoſpitable Wretches, who brought me into one of their Hutts, which I found ſtuff'd with Oxen, Cows, Sheep, Cats, Dogs, and (the moſt miſerable Part of the Family) Men and Women. Nevertheleſs

I aſſure

I aſſure you that the Sight of this Place, which perhaps at another time wou'd have turn'd my Stomach, ſeem'd more charming to me in that Extremity, than the moſt glorious Palace that ever I beheld: I fanſi'd my ſelf reſtor'd from Death to Life aſſoon as I enter'd that Reſemblance of a Hog's Stie, which was as hot as a Stove. In the mean time I begg'd ſome of my kind Hoſts to compleat their Charity, by going to relieve the poor Creature, whom I had left with my Horſe in the midſt of the Snow: and their Aſſiſtance came very ſeaſonably, for he had certainly periſh'd if they had ſtay'd half a quarter of an hour longer. After I had the Satisfaction of ſeeing him alive, I ſtretch'd my weary'd Body on a Heap of Straw, where I enjoy'd the moſt comfortable Night's Reſt that ever I had in my Life. The next day I feaſted on a Piece of Bread exactly of the Colour of Soot, and a little dry and ſalt Cheeſe; and was in the mean time entertain'd with an Account of their Way of Living in this Place. They told me that they were impriſon'd in their diſmal Habitations, and almoſt bury'd in the Snow for the Space of ſeven Months, every Year; during which time they linger out a miſerable Life in the midſt of Stench and Naſtineſs.

After my Arrival at *Gap*, I ſent back my Horſe, and hir'd another, which I found there by chance, to *Siſteron*. But to compleat the Misfortunes of my diſaſtrous Journey, as I was croſſing a very rapid Torrent about a League from the laſt of theſe Places, having occaſion to blow my Noſe, I pull'd my Handkerchief out of my Pocket, and with that the Box with my Paſs-Ports, which fell into the Stream, and was in an inſtant carry'd quite out of my Sight. If my Purſe with all the Money I was Maſter of, had been irrecoverably loſt, I cou'd not have been more ſenſibly vex'd: for when I conſider'd with what Rigour I had been every where examin'd

amin'd notwithſtanding my Paſs-Ports, I concluded that Impriſonment was the mildeſt Treatment I cou'd expect to receive at *Siſteron*. Theſe Reflexions kept me for ſome time in an Irreſolution, whether I ſhou'd go forwards; but ſince the Danger was equal either Way, I reſolv'd to proceed on my Journey, tho' I ſhou'd be forc'd to take up my Lodging in a Gaol. I found, to my Coſt, the Accompliſhment of thoſe Melancholick Preſages; for the Governour laugh'd at my Excuſes, and told me that I muſt needs have a very mean Opinion of his Judgment, if I thought to put him off with ſuch an ill-contriv'd Story. *Confeſs the Truth*, added he, *you are one of the* Barbets, *and are going to* Languedoc *and* Dauphiné, *to perſuade the new Converts in thoſe Provinces to join with your Party*: I anſwer'd, That I was too Loyal a Subject to his Majeſty, and too zealous a Catholick to undertake ſuch a Commiſſion; that I was a meer Stranger to the *Barbets*, that I came from *Turin*, and was going to *Rome*. *What, Sir*, reply'd he, *you came from* Turin? *Morbleau, you came with the* Barbets: *I'm better acquainted with your Tricks than you imagine*; *I ſay you did come with 'em, and I'll ſhew you preſently ſome of your own Friends, who will maintain it to your Face.* Immediately he order'd two of thoſe unhappy Wretches that were fall'n into his Hands, to be brought before him, and aſſoon as they appear'd, *Here is one of your Officers*, ſaid he to 'em, *whom we have caught ſtraggling. He wou'd have us believe that he has deſerted your Party, and left you with a Deſign to ſubmit to the King*; *but we have Reaſon to ſuſpect his Sincerity. Confeſs the Truth ingenuouſly, and declare all that you know concerning him, as the only way you can take to obtain the King's Mercy.* If I had been guilty of entertaining a Correſpondence with theſe People, I wou'd have immediately ſaid ſomething to undeceive 'em, and prevent their biting the Hook: but ſince I was altogether

gether unacquainted with 'em, I was glad of that Occaſion to juſtifie my Innocency, and expected their Anſwer with a Silence that confuted all my Accuſers: and beſides, the Priſoners affirm'd that they did not know me. Then the Governour began to examine me more particularly, and with leſs Prejudice than before: he ask'd me which way I came, where I receiv'd Paſs-Ports, and who had any Knowledge of me. In anſwer to the laſt Queſtion, having nam'd ſeveral Perſons, and among the reſt the Archbiſhop of *Ambrun*, the Governour aſſur'd me, that I might conclude my ſelf out of Danger, if that Prelate wou'd undertake to anſwer for me; and I reply'd, that I hop'd he wou'd not deny me his Teſtimony. Then the Governour deſir'd me to write to him, telling me that he wou'd accompany my Letter with another, and that in the mean time I ſhou'd be confin'd to the Cittadel, where I was lodg'd with two Lieutenants, from whom and the reſt of the Officers, I receiv'd all imaginable Marks of Civility. Four days after, the Governour having receiv'd a very favourable Anſwer from the Archbiſhop of *Ambrun*, ſent for me, and told me that I was at Liberty to depart when I pleas'd. I return'd him my very humble Thanks for the Juſtice he did me, and intreated him to grant me a Paſs-Port, ſince without that I ſhou'd certainly be ſtopp'd, and perhaps alſo abus'd by the firſt *Corps de Garde* of Peaſants on the Road. But he aſſur'd me that there was no need of a Paſs-Port, and that all the Roads were free, from *Siſteron* to *Marſeilles*.

Since I have had occaſion to mention the *Barbets* ſo often, I believe it will not be an unwelcome Gratification of your Curioſity, to give you an Account of the Original of that Name, which the *Piedmontois* and *Savoyards* give to the *Proteſtants* that inhabit their *Valleys*. The Word *Barbe* in their Language ſignifies *Uncle*; and beſides, an *Ancient*

cient and *Venerable Perſon*; ſo that in ſeveral Places 'tis the uſual Cuſtom to expreſs a more than ordinary Reſpect to a Perſon by prefixing this Word before his proper Name, as *Barbe Peter*, *Barbe John*, *&c.* And even by degrees it grew in ſuch Eſteem among 'em, that they thought they cou'd not give a more honourable Title to their Miniſters, whom for that Reaſon they call'd *Barbe du Pleſſis*, *Barbe du Menil*, *&c.* From hence the *Proteſtants* in this Country were nick-nam'd *Barbets*, as in *France* they are call'd *Hugonots*, and in *Flanders*, *Gueux*.

Siſteron is ſeated on the *Durance*, and is ſo inconſiderable a Town, that 'twou'd be an uſeleſs Waſte of Time and Paper to undertake the Deſcription of it. The Cittadel ſtands on a very ſteep Mountain, and is conſequently ſtrong, but ſo ſmall that 'tis ſcarce capable of Lodging three hundred Soldiers.

The Marqueſs *de Vallevoir*, the preſent Governour of this Place, is an old Officer, very well known, and much eſteem'd by the Soldiers. The double Meaning of his Name had once almoſt coſt him his Life; for as he was walking at Night on the Ramparts of a Town of which he was Governour, a new Soldier who was then on the Watch, not knowing him, ſaluted him with the uſual Queſtion on ſuch Occaſions, *Qui va là*, *Who comes there?* to which he anſwer'd, *Vallevoir*. But the Centinel imagining he had ſaid in a ſlighting manner, *Va le voir*, *Go ſee*, and taking it either as an Affront, or as a Refuſal to diſcover his Name and Quality, diſcharg'd his Muſquet, and ſhot him into the Belly ſo dangerouſly, that he had almoſt dy'd of the Wound.

From *Siſteron* I came in a Day and a half to *Aix*, which is but five Leagues diſtant from hence, and was founded by *Caius Sextius*, a *Roman* Conſul, who call'd it by his own Name, in Memory of the *Hot Baths* he had built there, which are ſtill to be ſeen without the Walls. 'Tis neither large nor ſtrong,

but

but it may be juſtly ſaid to be a very pleaſant City; for 'tis ſeated in a lovely Plain, that produces Store of good Wine; and beſides, 'tis adorn'd with a conſiderable Number of new Houſes, which are very fine, and built after the *Italian* Faſhion. The Nobility of *Provence* are, without diſpute, the greateſt Lovers of *Building* in *France*, and are at the greateſt Charge in gratifying their Inclinations to Architecture; and there are in this Country a great Number of admirably well-contriv'd Structures that may paſs for little Palaces. The Metropolitan Church, call'd *S. Saviour's*, is particularly remarkable for the Tombs of four Counts of *Provence*, a ſmall ſubterraneous Chapel, where 'tis ſaid S. *Mary Magdalen* ended her Days, and eſpecially the *Baptiſmal Font* of white Marble, adorn'd with *Reliefs* that are much eſteem'd by the beſt Judges, and cover'd with a little Marble Dome, ſupported with Columns of the ſame, making all together a very valuable Piece. The *Place des Prêcheurs* is the fineſt of all the ſpacious Courts or Squares in the City, both for its Neatneſs and Largeneſs, and for the Beauty of the Structures that ſurround it, among which the ancient *Palace of Juſtice* deſerves a particular Obſervation. In one of its Apartments, where the Counts of *Provence* kept their Reſidence, there is a very fine Room, at preſent call'd, *The King's Chamber*, richly gilt, and hung round with the Pictures of our Kings. After the Traveller has ſatisfy'd his Curioſity in this Place, he may viſit the *Cours*, or publick Walking-Place and Rendezvous of Coaches, which is 800 Paces long, and 15 broad, without reck'ning the pav'd Streets on both Sides for the Coaches. 'Tis enclos'd with Baliſters of Wood, and all over-ſhadow'd with tufty Trees, whoſe ſpreading Boughs caſt ſuch an agreeable Coolneſs in the Heat of Summer, that one may walk in this lovely Place without the leaſt incommodity, at Three a Clock in the Afternoon: and

beſides, at convenient Intervals, there are Benches of Stone, where thoſe who are weary may reſt themſelves. The Houſes that environ it are all very fine, and inhabited by Perſons of Quality, who chuſe to live there for the Pleaſure of the Proſpect, and the Conveniency of walking without loſing Sight of their Houſes. This is the general Rendezvous of the genteeler part of the Inhabitants of the Town, who flock hither every Evening, and encreaſe the Pleaſures of the Place with their agreeable Society and Converſation. You will be eaſily perſuaded to believe that there are ſome handſome Women to be found among ſo much good Company: but I'm afraid you'll ſtand in need of all your Faith to give Credit to another Obſervation I made in this City. 'Tis perhaps the peculiar Advantage of the Gentlemen of *Aix*, that they are poſſeſs'd of the deareſt and moſt diſtinguiſhing Privilege of the Beautiful Sex; Ten or Twelve of 'em eſpecially, who are ſo many *Adolphus's* and *Jucundus's*, and out-vie the moſt charming Ladies that ever were admir'd for the delicate Mixture of Roſes and Lilies in their Complexion, the Luſtre of their Eyes, and the incomparable Graces of their Mouth. Theſe wondrous Youths are ſo many convincing Proofs of the Reaſonableneſs of the firſt Part of that common Saying in this Country, which aſcribes the *Preeminence in Beauty* to the *Men of Aix*, and the *Women of Marſeilles*.

The whole Country of *Provence* is under the Authority of the Parliament, which was eſtabliſh'd here by *Lewis* XII. *Ann.* 1501. The Archbiſhoprick of this Place is remarkable for its Antiquity, and the Extent of its Juriſdiction: for 'tis the Metropolitan See of a very large Eccleſiaſtical Province, and the firſt Biſhop was S. *Maximin*, a Diſciple of S. *Lazarus*.

Since

Since the County of *Provence* was diſmember'd from the *Roman* Empire, it has had the Misfortune to change its Maſters very often: but inſtead of preſenting you with a Catalogue of all its Sovereigns, I ſhall content my ſelf with obſerving that it was annex'd to the Crown of *France*, under the Reign of *Lewis* XI. by *René*, Count of *Provence*, and King of *Naples* and *Sicily*; and that the Privileges reſerv'd to the Inhabitants, by the Conditions of that Donation, were involv'd in the ſame Fate with thoſe of *Languedoc*, *Dauphiné*, *Burgundy*, *Bretaign*, &c. For you know the King has a notable Faculty of *Judging in his own Cauſe*, and is furniſh'd on all Occaſions, with *irreſiſtible Arguments* to demonſtrate, That *his Will and Pleaſure are the only Limits of his Royal Authority.*

The Air of this Province is ſo mild, that 'tis ſeldom or never obſerv'd to be ſubject to Froſts: but the Advantages of its Climate are conſiderably leſſen'd by the Boiſterouſneſs of the Winds that reign in it. And beſides, the Country is generally ſo mountainous, that one half of it is not cultivated; and the little fertil Ground that remains, is ſo full of Stones, that a Man wou'd be tempted to think they had been purpoſely brought thither. The Labourers take care to remove thoſe that lie in their way, and, inſtead of Hedges, ſurround their Fields with Stone-Walls, which are almoſt every where three Foot high: ſo that if ever this Country be made the Seat of a War, 'twill not be an eaſie Task to open a Paſſage thro' it for the Cavalry.

But, to make amends for the Inconveniency of the Soil, which is neither proper for *Corn* nor *Paſturage*, it produces very good *Wine*, and great Store of ſuch excellent *Olives*, that the Oil of 'em is eſteem'd the beſt and ſweeteſt in *Europe*. The *Wine* is of ſeveral Sorts; for, beſides the *Red*, which is moſt common, and not inferiour to *Burgundy*, there is the *Pale-*

Red, *White*, and delicious *Muſcadin*. The beſt grows at *Ciotat*, a little Town between *Marſeilles* and *Toulon*; but 'twou'd be needleſs to deſcribe its Excellencies to you, who have taſted it ſo often at *Paris*. There is alſo a mix'd Sort of Wine, call'd *Malmſey*, much eſteem'd by the People of this Country, who make it, by boyling *Red Muſcadin* with *Cinnamon*, *Cloves*, and the beſt *Aqua-Vitæ*. They have alſo abundance of *Ortolans*, (which are delicate, and very beautiful Birds, of the Bigneſs of a *Lark*) good *Quails*, *Red-legg'd Partridges*, and ſome *Francolins*, which are a Sort of the immediately preceding *Species* of Birds, for they have both the ſame Cry, and Colour of Feathers; only the Wings of the latter are ſpotted, *black* and *white*, their Legs are ſomewhat *ſmaller*, and they are thought to exceed the others very conſiderably in their *Agreeableneſs* to the *Taſte*. But all theſe Marks are not ſufficient to diſtinguiſh 'em when they are dreſs'd, and therefore the *Cooks* uſually ſtick one of the Feathers of the Wings into the Body of a *Francolin*, that it may not be taken for a *Red Partridge*. 'Tis not ſo hard a Task to know the delicious *Earth-Apples* or *Swine-bread*, that are ſo cheap in this Country: for tho' they are brought to the Table cover'd with a Napkin to keep 'em warm, the whole Chamber is immediately perfum'd with their odoriferous Scent. You muſt not imagine your ſelf to be a competent Judge of this excellent ſubterraneous Fruit, becauſe you commonly eat 'em dry'd in *Ragou's* at *Paris*: for they are incomparably more pleaſant, when the freſh Pulp is eaten like an Apple, without any other Preparation than peeling off the Rind. 'Tis certain, that Maids have reaſon to complain of the Tyrannical Cuſtom that reſtrains 'em from taſting a Diſh which all the World admires, under Pretext that 'tis too powerful an Incentive to Amorous Inclinations.

This

This kind of *Earth-Apple* is neither a *Plant*, *Herb*, nor *Muſhroom*: it grows in a very little time, ſometimes equalling a Man's Fiſt in Bigneſs; and is always found at the depth of half a Foot under the Surface of the Ground. 'Twou'd be impoſſible to diſcover theſe admirable Productions of the Earth, without the Aſſiſtance of the Hogs, who ſmell 'em out: The Country People follow theſe Animals, eſpecially when they perceive 'em buſi'd in digging up the Ground; and when they have gather'd ſo many, that the Weight of 'em may amount to five or ſix Pounds, they carry 'em to the Market, where they ſell 'em for 7 or 8 *Sous* a Pound. Next theſe you cannot imagine any thing of a more delicious Taſte than the *large Grapes* of *Provence*, which the People of the Country have the Secret to preſerve till *May*, as freſh as if they were newly pick'd from the Tree, bringing Baskets full of 'em every Day to the Market. But this is not the only Reaſon why *Provence* may boaſt of an *Autumn* in the midſt of *Winter*; for the *Arbute-Trees* are not only ever green, like *Bays*, but continue to bear Fruit till *Carnaval-time*. This Fruit reſembles a very large Straw-berry; but its Goodneſs is not anſwerable to its Beauty, for 'tis full of ſmall Seeds like Sand. Theſe, with the excellent *Figs* that are ſo common in this Country, and ſome *Peaches*, are, I think, all the Kinds of Fruit that are to be found in it. But I muſt except the *Canton* of *Hieres*, which may juſtly diſpute with *Blois* the Title of *The Garden of France*: For *Orange*, *Citron*, and *Pomegranate-Trees* grow as naturally there, and are brought up with as little Care as *Oaks* and *Cheſnut-Trees* in other Places. Theſe Advantages are owing to the peculiar Advantages of its Situation; for it ſeems to ingroſs all the Heat and fruitful Influences of the Sun, and to be wholly exempted from all the Inconveniencies of even the ſharpeſt Winters.

You may expect in my next an Account of the City of *Marſeilles*, and of S. *Baume*; In the mean time I am, with a great deal of Zeal and Affection,

Marſeilles, Dec. 1689.

SIR,

Your &c.

LETTER VII.

SIR,

Marſeilles is one of the moſt ancient Cities in *France*; and tho' it was famous in all Ages, 'tis not an eaſie Task to trace its Original, notwithſtanding the Opinion of ſome Writers, who pretend that 'twas founded by the *Greek* Exiles, who were driven out of their Country by *Cyrus the Great*. 'Twas formerly the ſeat of an Illuſtrious Aſſembly of learned Senators, and of an Academy, which was the general Rendezvous of Studious Perſons from all the Corners of the World. Theſe glorious Advantages made it in a manner the *Metropolis of the Commonwealth of Learning*; and inſpir'd the *Romans* with ſo high an Eſteem for it, that they courted the *Friendſhip* of the Citizens of *Marſeilles*, while the reſt of the Inhabitants of *Provence* were their *Conquer'd Vaſſals*. After the Fall of the *Roman* Empire, 'twas govern'd as a Republick by four Counts; till at laſt the Inhabitants, finding themſelves unable to withſtand the united force of their Neighbours, put themſelves under the Authority and Protection of the Kings of *France*. But the Conditions of this Voluntary Submiſſion were very Honourable and Advantageous

ous; for 'twas concluded, that the City and its Territory, which comprehends two Leagues round, ſhou'd be exempted from all manner of Taxes, Charges, and Impoſitions; that the King ſhou'd not pretend a Right to any Cuſtoms or Duties for Goods Exported or Imported; That the City ſhou'd be govern'd by Four Conſuls, who ſhou'd hold their Office for Life, and be elected by the Citizens; only 'twas agreed, That one Judge or Magiſtrate might be ſent by the King, with the Title of *Viguier:* That they ſhou'd not be oblig'd to receive any Garriſon, or be commanded by any Cittadel but that of *Nôtre-Dame de la Garde:* Beſides ſeveral other Articles of the ſame Nature, which remain'd in force till the King's Voyage thither; when he took the occaſion of a Mutiny that was rais'd againſt the Duke of *Guiſe*, General of his Galleys, to aboliſh all the Privileges of *Marſeilles.* You may imagine with what Conſternation and inward Rage they heard of their Sovereign's Approach in a Hoſtile manner, with an Army at his Heels; and afterwards beheld him enter the Breach as into a conquer'd City: However they ſet a good Face on't, and reſolving to make the beſt they cou'd of a deſperate Game, received the Deſtroyer of their Liberty with all imaginable Marks of Love and Reſpect. In the mean time he order'd ten thouſand Men to march into the City, who ſeiz'd on the principal Poſts, and were lodg'd in the Citizen's Houſes; and afterwards told 'em, that he had obſerv'd a great Number of pretty Buildings in their Territory, and was ſo well pleas'd with 'em, that he was reſolv'd to build one more. This Deſign was quickly put in execution; for the Cittadel was erected at the Mouth of the Port on the Right-ſide, and *Fort S. John* on the other. The People of *Marſeilles* perceiving that *Reaſon* was too feeble a Defence

againſt *Violence*, very tamely ſubmitted to the new Yoke that was impos'd upon 'em: And their *forc'd Complaiſance* on this Occaſion, was made the Subject of a Song; of which theſe are two Stanza's:

He told 'em he wou'd build a Fort,
And ſwore 'twas meerly to protect 'em:
They ſwore again they thank'd him for't,
Becauſe they durſt not contradict him.

They vow'd they were his loyal Slaves,
With Lives and Fortunes to aſſiſt him;
Ready to ſerve him to their Graves,
Becauſe unable to reſiſt him.

Whatever were the Sentiments of theſe unfortunate People at that time, I can aſſure you that moſt of the old Inhabitants are ſtruck with ſo much Horrour at the remembrance of that Diſaſter, that they never relate the Story of it without the deepeſt Marks of a lively Sorrow. And they ſtill retain ſuch an inconceivable Abhorrence againſt the *French*, that they ſcarce ever mention 'em but in the moſt reproachful Terms that Spite or Diſdain can invent. They look upon all thoſe of that Nation to be contemptible Wretches; and you cannot do 'em a more provoking Injury than to call 'em *Frenchmen*. I cannot give you a more lively Repreſentation of their implacable Hatred againſt our Nation, than by relating a Story which I heard t'other Day: When the King concluded the laſt Peace with *Algiers*, Commiſſioners were ſent on board all the Galleys, and into the Baths, to releaſe all the *French* Slaves they cou'd find: Some of theſe Officers perceiving a Man, whom they took to be one of their own Nation, ſtanding in a careleſs manner, without ſhowing the leaſt

leaſt deſire to be Enroll'd in their Liſt, ask'd him, *Whether he was a Frenchman: No*, anſwer'd he: *What Countryman art thou then?* ſaid one of the Commiſſioners: *I'm a Native of Marſeilles*, reply'd the Slave: *Very well*, ſaid the Commſſioners; *write to thy King of Marſeilles, that he may ſet thee at liberty.* This is no contriv'd Story, but ſo certain and well-atteſted a Truth, that I know ſome Perſons who were preſent when the Accident happen'd: Nor will the credibleneſs of this Relation be queſtion'd by any who have had occaſion to converſe with the Inhabitants of this City, or to be Witneſſes of their extreme Averſion againſt our Countrymen. If any of 'em gives his Daughter in Marriage to a *Frenchman*, or makes a Man of that Nation his particular Friend, he expoſes himſelf infallibly to the Hatred and Scorn of all his Neighbours: And if a Maid ſhou'd receive a Viſit from a *Frenchman*, ſhe might for ever deſpair of finding a Husband in her own Country. To conclude; The People of *Marſeilles* are in all reſpects diametrically oppoſite to us; only I muſt except from this general Rule, the Nobility of this City, and of the Country in which 'tis ſeated, than whom there are none of their Quality in *France* that can lay a juſter Claim to Antiquity of Deſcent, and Politeneſs of Manners; nor any that are better affected to his Majeſty's Service.

The Language of *Provence* is extremely harſh and unpleaſant, eſpecially in *Marſeilles*, and the Territory that belongs to it, where the Pronunciation is as Guttural as in *Arabia*. You can hardly imagine what a vaſt Alteration the very Sound or Accent makes in a Language: There is ſcarce any difference at all between the Words of the Dialects that are us'd in *Provence* and *Languedoc*, and nevertheleſs this is as amorous and agreeable as

that

that is rough and uncouth. A Stranger is never more ſenſible of the Truth of this Obſervation, than at his firſt Arrival: And I remember that the very Day on which I came to this City, I was aſtoniſh'd at the intolerable Clowniſhneſs with which a handſome young Lady pronounc'd theſe Words, to diſwade one of her Kinſmen from quarrelling with an ordinary Woman: *Hai, mon Couſin*, ſaid ſhe, *laché ſtata quelle femme, non ſabais pas qua cau à la teſte dau Diable.* This made me tell a Gentleman, who, ſome Days after, ask'd my Opinion of the Women of *Marſeilles*, That *I admir'd their Beauty, but cou'd wiſh they were dumb, becauſe their Speech was ſuch a Bugbear, that all the Charms of their Countenance cou'd never retain a* French *Lover. If you were acquainted with their Humour*, reply'd he, *you wou'd be eaſily convinc'd, that the very Reaſon you alledge wou'd make 'em in love with their Pronounciation.*

Marſeilles is one of the moſt populous Cities in *France*; but the third part of thoſe who reſide in it are Strangers. The old part of the Town is neither very large nor fair: The Streets are narrow, crooked, and uneven, by reaſon of its Situation on a Hillock; but 'tis at leaſt double of what it was thirty Years ago. The *Cours*, or Publick Place for taking the Air, is exactly in the middle of a long and very ſtreight Street, that reaches from the Gate of *Aix* to that of *Rome*, and ſeparates the Old from the New Town. 'Tis 1000 Paces long, (which is only the third part of the length of the Street) and in all other reſpects is like to that of *Aix*. Four Men are hir'd by the City, to Water it twice a Day in Summer, that the Duſt may not offend the Gentlemen and Citizens, who flock thither every Evening in ſuch Multitudes, that a Man can hardly turn himſelf in the Croud. The Houſes that Border it are

built

built pretty regularly, but are not ſo fine as at *Aix.*

The New City is well built; the Streets are broad, ſtreight, and light; and beſides, 'tis conſiderable for the Quality of its Inhabitants; for all the Officers of the Galleys, the Gentry, and the richer part of the Citizens chuſe to live in it. The Extent of the Walls of the City has been conſiderably augmented within theſe three Years; for beſides what they contain'd before, there is a large Space enclos'd behind the Arſenal for a *Place of Arms*, which (when finiſh'd) will be 300 Paces ſquare. The King beſtows the Ground about this Place on thoſe who will build Houſes on it, provided they obſerve the Lines mark'd out for that purpoſe. By means of this new Addition, the Abbey of S. *Victor* is advanc'd further within the Town, being a Monaſtery of unreform'd *Benedictines*, who acknowledge no other Superiour but the Pope, in Eccleſiaſtical Caſes. There are 50000 Livres a Year annex'd to this Houſe, for the Maintenance of eighteen or twenty Monks, who know very well how to enjoy all the comforts of ſo plentiful a Revenue. The Neighbourhood of theſe Independent Gentlemen is ſo great an Eye-ſore to the Biſhop of *Marſeilles*, that he has ſeveral times endeavour'd to make 'em conſent to the Re-union of their Monaſtery with the Chapter of the Cathedral, offering 'em all the Privileges of the Canons, with the Coadjutorſhip of the Biſhoprick for their Prior: But they have hitherto kept themſelves from being dazzl'd with the ſeeming Advantageouſneſs of theſe Propoſals. The preſent Biſhop is of the Family of *Vintimille*, deſcended from the Counts of *Marſeilles*, and Nephew of Cardinal *Fourbain Janſon*, his Predeceſſor in the Biſhoprick. He is well-ſhap'd, handſome, not above thirty Years old, has very much the

the Air of the Court, and might be reckon'd a very handſome Man, if his Teeth were ſomewhat ſmaller, and more evenly ſet. He is a Man of Sence and good Breeding, of a pleaſant Wit and agreeable Converſation. He is none of thoſe moroſe Cenſurers, who affect a certain Surlineſs and ill Humour on all Occaſions. His Life is a convincing Argument that the Pleaſures of this World are not altogether inconſiſtent with Devotion. He plays, hears Opera's, viſits Ladies, and if we may believe the common Report, is not hated by 'em: Yet all theſe muſt be acknowledg'd to be innocent Liberties, ſince he always preſerves a due regard to the Laws of Decency, and never ſeems to be guilty of any Criminal Deſign. I know a Perſon who took the liberey to deſire the uſe of his Purple Habit and Golden Croſs, for a Maſque: The Prelate reply'd, That theſe Accoutrements were Sacred; but very civilly accommodated him with his Caſſock, ſhort Cloak, and Perriwig. He has a Niece who is admitted into the Nunnery of S. *Urſula*, at *Marſeilles*, and is certainly the moſt amiable Girl in the World: His Affection to her is ſuitable to her Merit; and ſince ſhe is yet too young to bear the Auſterities of a Religious Life, he ſuffers her to live with her Father, the Marqueſs *de Fourbain*: In the mean time he viſits her daily, and inſtructs her in all the Duties of her Profeſſion. Let us leave 'em in this Holy Occupation, and take a View of the *Port* of *Marſeilles*.

'Tis inclos'd within the City, which ſecures it on all ſides from the Violence of the Winds; and its Mouth that before was not above thirty Paces broad, is ſtreighten'd by two Moles, leaving a very narrow Paſſage for the Galleys, which is ſhut up with a Chain every Night, and open'd at Seven in the Morning. The Harbour

bour by the largeſt Computation is not above twelve hundred Paces long, and three hundred broad; and beſides, 'tis ſo ſhallow that a Man of War cannot enter into it. However 'tis the Station of all the King's Galleys, of which there are forty five, including the old *Patronne*, which at preſent ſerves only for a Show, and for an Inſtance of the late prodigious Increaſe of the *French* Grandeur. All the reſt of the Galleys are magnificently Painted and Gilt, eſpecially the new *Patronne*, which is adorn'd with the fineſt *Baſſo-Relievo's* that are made in this Age: Beſides the Flags, Banners, Streamers, and Pendants, which are all incredibly Rich. All theſe Ornaments are of the beſt and fineſt red Damaſk, with *Flower-de-Luces*, Devices, and Coats of Arms embroider'd with Gold: The principal Flag is above forty Foot long, and ten broad; and all the reſt are proportionably large: The *Poop*, where the General has his Chamber, is cover'd with the ſame Stuff, enrich'd with a Fringe of Gold and Silk.

All the other Galleys are adorn'd after the ſame manner, only inſtead of Gold they have Yellowiſh Silk, which is no leſs agreeable to the Sight, eſpecially at a Diſtance. 'Tis impoſſible to behold a more ſtately Proſpect than thoſe Galleys when they appear in all their Magnificence on Sundays and Holydays. But notwithſtanding all theſe external Beauties, they are only ſplendid Priſons to the moſt miſerable Wretches in the World; the poor Slaves are chain'd together, eaten up with Vermin and Scabs, beaten from Morning to Night, and expos'd to all the Injuries of Cold. Their only Habit is a ſort of wide and ſhort Jacket, without Shooes or Stockings, without a Shirt for Change, without Straw to lie upon, without any other Food than a little Bread as black as Soot; and to crown their Miſery, without the leaſt

leaſt hope of a Deliverance from this deplorable Captivity, more inſupportable than that of the *Turks*. There comes not a Perſon of Quality to *Marſeilles* whom the Intendant does not regale with this ſight on board the new *Patronne*, which on theſe Occaſions is embelliſh'd with all its Ornaments. The Galley-Slaves perform their Exerciſe by the Sound of a Fiſquet: Firſt they ſalute the Intendant and thoſe that are with him, bellowing out thrice *Hou, hou, hou*, as if they were Bears in a Humane Form: In the next place they ſtretch a Rope from one ſide of the Galley to the other, and then a Sail-Yard; this done, they ſet up the Tent and take it down again; after which comes the moſt neceſſary part of their Exerciſe, they pull off their Jackets and Shirts, ſhaking off the Lice into the Sea, and ſweeping 'em away with their Hands: Then they put on their Clothes, and the Haut-boys entertain their Company; who at their Departure receive the ſame howling Salutation as at firſt. I know not what Pleaſure ſome Perſons may take in beholding ſo diſmal a Spectacle, but I aſſure you it had a quite contrary Effect upon me: I was altogether unable to reſiſt the Motions of a moſt tender Compaſſion, mixt with Horrour; and I'm perſuaded you cou'd not preſerve the uſual Tranquillity of your Mind at the reading of a lively Recital of the Reflexions I made on this Occaſion: I ſhall therefore leave this melancholy Subject, and proceed to entertain you with ſomething more diverting.

Theſe Galleys are Mann'd with a Regiment, compos'd of as many Companies as there are Veſſels, each Company conſiſting of one hundred and twenty Men, who exceed all the Soldiers in the King's Service, in Comelineſs of Perſon, and Largeneſs of Stature; for the Captains never grudge to advance Ten *Louis d'Or*'s when they meet with a Man

Man that pleaſes 'em: And beſides, there are two conſiderable Encouragements that invite Men to enter into this Service; for they have a *Sous* a Day more than in the Land-Army; and the Campaign, or time of Action, never laſts above two Months. There is alſo a diſtinct Company, call'd the *Guards of the Standard*, who are cloath'd in Red, with a Gold Galoon, and train'd up to be Enſigns of the Galleys: This Company conſiſted formerly of fifty Men, but their Number was doubl'd this Winter, and 'twas order'd that no Perſon henceforth ſhou'd be admitted into it, without a *Brevet*.

The Duke of *Maine* is at preſent General of the Galleys; but ſince that Office is purely Honorary, all the Duties of it are executed by the Lieutenant-General, the *Chevalier de Noailles*, Brother to the Duke of that Name. This Officer is much envy'd, if not hated, by ſome old Commanders of Squadrons, who grumbl'd extremely to ſee him advanc'd before 'em; yet ſince he is a very brave Man, and poſſeſs'd of his Maſter's Favour, his Court is always pretty numerous. Some days ago he viſited the *Arſenal*, and I took hold of that Occaſion to ſatisfie my Curioſity, which I cou'd hardly have done at another time; for Monſieur *de Montmor*, the Intendant, keeps the Keys of the moſt conſiderable Places, and never parts with 'em out of his Cuſtody, but when there is ſomething to be done that requires the opening of the Doors. Tho' this *Arſenal* was not begun to be built till about Thirty Years ago, it may be divided into the *Old* and the *New*; ſince the Additions that have been made within theſe four Years, make it at leaſt double of what it was before. The Length of the *Old Arſenal* is equal to the Breadth of the Port which it fronts; It contains particular Magazines for all the Galleys, mark'd with their reſpective Names, with large Round Doors.

Doors. This is the Lower Story on one Side; the other contains Magazines of Cannon, Bombs, Carcaſſes, and Gun-Powder, in which 'tis ſaid there are Two thouſand Pieces of Cannon, and Five hundred Bombs. The Upper Story is divided into Rooms, where the Flags, Pendants, Sails, and the reſt of the Tackling are kept; but moſt of 'em are empty. Here is alſo a fair Hall of Arms, the Walls of which are hung with Six thouſand Muſquets, and as many Sabres, all kept in very good Order: And near this is another, where there are Five hundred Sutes of Armour, all intire and bright as Silver. The whole *Arſenal* is one ſingle Maſs of Building, in the Middle of which there is a Dome with a Clock: and tho' in the general it may be reckon'd a fine Building, there is nothing in it that deſerves to be admir'd. The *New Arſenal* begins where the other ends, and ſtretches along the Port almoſt to the Cittadel: 'Tis larger than the *Old Arſenal*, tho' not ſo well built, but when 'tis finiſh'd 'twill exceed the other, not only in Vaſtneſs of Extent, but in the Beauty and Conveniency of a fine Canal, thro' which the Galleys may come to the Doors of their reſpective Magazines. 'Tis alſo ſaid that there will be Stoves built there for the Galley-Slaves, to leſſen the Miſeries they uſually ſuffer in the Winter. This is the Place where the Galleys are built, in a certain dry Ditch or Dock, into which they can let as much Water as they pleaſe, by a Sluce; ſo that the Galley is immediately ſet a-float, without the leaſt Trouble in Lanching it. The Place of Arms, of which I took notice before, will be behind the *Arſenal*.

There is not one fine Church in *Marſeilles*, but there are ſome very ancient. That of *Nôtre-Dame des Accoules* was formerly conſecrated to *Pallas*, that of *S. Saviour* to *Apollo*, and the Cathedral or Church *de la Major*, is ſaid to have been a Temple of *Diana*. In the laſt the Body of S. *Lazarus*, the firſt Biſhop

Biſhop of this City, is kept in a Silver Shrine; and there are ſeveral other Holy Rarities both in this and S. *Victor*'s Church; where, beſides the Head of that Saint, they preſerve the True Croſs of S. *Andrew*, which is ſeven Foot long, and conſiſts of two Joiſts join'd croſs-ways, after the Figure of an X. Here is alſo a *Grotto*, where *Mary Magdalen* did Penance for ſome time. The whole City is full of ſuch Places, but none of 'em is ſo much reſpected as S. *Baume*, where 'tis ſaid ſhe liv'd 33 Years. Notwithſtanding all the Difficulties and diſcouraging Rubbs I met with in my Paſſage thro' the Mountains, my Curioſity was ſtill ſtrong enough to oblige me to undertake a Pilgrimage to that Place; and in my next you may expect an Account of the Obſervations I made there.

I am,

Marſeilles,
Feb. 1690.

SIR,

Your &c.

LETTER VIII.

SIR,

S. *Baume* is a Cave in the midſt of a Rock, which is ſo extremely high and ſteep, that by taking a diſtant View of this Place, you wou'd think it impoſſible to aſcend to it. And certainly the Aſcent was very difficult at firſt, ſince at preſent, tho' there are Steps very induſtriouſly cut out of the Rock, it requires a Man's whole Skill and Agility to mount theſe artificial Stairs, holding his Horſe by the Bridle; and the Pleaſure of arriving at the Top of 'em

is very conſiderably increas'd by the need one has of Reſt. This Rock is the Top of the higheſt Mountain of *Provence*, between *Marſeilles* and *Toulon*; and you muſt aſcend continually for the ſpace of two Hours, before you can arrive at the Rock: The Cave is poſſeſs'd by certain *Jacobin* Friars, ſent thither by the Prior of S. *Maximin*, who allows each of 'em a Thouſand Livres a Year for their Maintenance, without reckoning their Maſſes: And I'm confident they cannot ſpare much out of ſo conſiderable a Revenue, ſince they are oblig'd to be at a vaſt and almoſt daily Charge for the Carriage of ſuch things as are neceſſary for their Subſiſtence, the Situation of the Place not permitting 'em to lay up great ſtore of Proviſions. On the right ſide of the Entrance into the Cave, they have taken Advantage of a piece of the Rock that jutts out beyond the reſt of it, to contrive a little Convent, conſiſting of ſeventeen Cells, and three double Chambers, which are appointed for the King, the Biſhop, and the Governour of the Province, or at leaſt are call'd by their Names. On the other ſide of the Entry there is an Inn, where we paid dear for what we eat, beſides the Chaplets and Medals with which my Companions loaded themſelves. 'Tis Morally impoſſible that ever any Perſon cou'd have liv'd in this Cave as many Days as *Mary Magdalen*, according to the Tradition, liv'd Years in it, by reaſon of the extreme Coldneſs and Moiſtneſs of the place, occaſion'd by the continual dropping of Water from the impending Rock, which falls in ſuch abundance, that it fills a kind of Well or Ciſtern below. The Monks pretend that this perpetual dropping is a miraculous Emblem of the Tears which that Saint ſhed in this place; and that 'tis naturally impoſſible for Water to ſpring out of ſo high a Rock. This is

a

a Philoſophical Queſtion, which you may determine at your leiſure; for I'm reſolv'd to ſay nothing on this Subject that may prepoſſeſs your Judgment.

In the bottom of the Cave there is a little Rock, about three Foot high, which I vehemently ſuſpect to be Artificial; for 'tis exactly contriv'd like a Bed, with the reſemblance of a Bolſter, as if it had been made on purpoſe for that uſe. 'Tis incloſ'd with a great Iron Grate, which the Monks open, that the Spectators may have a full View of the Saint's Image of Marble, painted and gilt: She is laid at her full length, her Head leaning on her Right-hand, and in her other holding the *Pix*, in which ſhe kept conſecrated Wafers or Hoſts. This Image is much bigger than the Life, being ſeven Foot long; and yet they pretend that 'tis an exact imitation both of her Face and Stature. 'Tis ſtrange that the Scripture ſhou'd neither mention her unuſual Bigneſs, her Quality, (for they ſay ſhe was a Princeſs) nor her Voyage: And 'tis ſtill more ſurprizing, that a Woman of her Stature cou'd charm ſuch a Croud of Lovers: I know not whether the Men of her Age had a particular Inclination to Court *Giantesſes*; but I queſtion very much whether ſuch a *Bouncing Girl* wou'd find ſo many Admirers among us.

After a Traveller has ſatisfy'd his Curioſity with a View of all theſe Rarities, it is the uſual Cuſtom to go up to the Top of the Rock, call'd S. *Pilon*, whither that Saint was carried ſeven times a Day by the Angels, that ſhe might have the Convenience of ſaying her Prayers at that Place. I will not detain you with the particular Relation of the reſt of her Adventures: But ſince, perhaps, you may not be unwilling to know how, and by what odd Accident ſhe came to this Place,

I ſhall give you a ſhort Account of that part of her Hiſtory. After our Saviour's Aſcenſion, there aroſe a violent Perſecution againſt his Diſciples, as you may ſee at length in the *Acts of the Apoſtles*: Among the reſt, the Family of S. *Lazarus* was involv'd in the common Calamity; but the *Jews*, unwilling to make Perſons of Quality ſuffer the utmoſt Severities that were uſually inflicted on others, inſtead of putting 'em to Death, plac'd *Lazarus* and his Siſter, S. *Maximin*, and ſome others, whoſe Names I do not remember, in a Bark, without Oars, Rudder, or Sails, abandoning 'em to the Mercy of the Winds, which by the Providence of God, brought 'em into the Port of *Marſeilles*, where they ſpent ſeveral Years in Preaching the Goſpel: Their Memory is preſerv'd to this Day, by a great number of Chapels erected in the places where 'tis pretended the *He* and *She* Saints uſually pronounc'd their Sermons; which had ſuch a prevailing Influence on their Hearers, that the whole City was converted. After ſuch happy Succeſs, S. *Lazarus* was made Biſhop, and *Mary Magdalen* went to do Penance in the horrid Cave of S. *Baume*. Her Head, and one of her Arms are kept at S. *Maximin*, amongſt a great number of fine Relicks: Her Head is enchas'd in a kind of Buſt of Gold, ending a little below her Shoulders, and enrich'd with a great number of very fine Jewels, among which there is an admirable Ruby, equalling a Man's Thumb both in Length and Breadth: This Buſt was preſented by *Charles* II. King of *Switzerland*, Count of *Provence*. The whole Face of this Head is expos'd to view, contrary to the Cuſtom of other Places, where the Shrine is only ſhow'd, and the Spectator muſt imploy his Faith, if it be ſtrong enough, to diſcover the Relicks: But here one may diſtinctly perceive a Death's-Head of ſo vaſt a ſize, that

that if it be *Mary Magdalen*'s, we cannot juſtly refuſe our Aſſent to the Tradition, that aſſures us of the unuſual Bulkineſs of the reſt of her Body. Our Guide made us obſerve a little dry Scurf about the middle of her Forehead, ſomewhat towards her Left Eye, and told us, that this was the place where our Saviour put his Finger, when, after his Reſurrection, he ſaid to her, * *Touch me not*, &c. But ſince I had never obſerv'd in the Scripture, that Chriſt put his Finger on her Forehead, when he ſpake theſe Words, I ask'd a Father where I might find that Paſſage: He told me that it was a Holy Tradition of the Church, which I was oblig'd to believe, under pain of Hereſie; adding, upon the Authority of the ſame Tradition, That during the Forty Days which Chriſt ſpent with his Diſciples after his Reſurrection †, he never touch'd any thing but this part of *Mary Magdalen*'s Forehead, and S. *Thomas*'s Hand, both which remain entire to this Day.

* *John* 20. 17.

† *This is a direct Contradiction to the laſt Chapter of S.* Matthew's *Goſpel, where 'tis ſaid of the two* Maries, *that as they were going from the Sepulchre, Jeſus met 'em, and that they came and* held him by the Feet, *and worſhipped him.*

This Head is preſerv'd in a Subterraneous Cave, clos'd with four Iron Doors; and we were told, that the Bodies of S. *Magdalen*, S. *Maximin*, S. *Marcellus*, and S. *Sidonius*, were put into four Marble Sepulchres, that are ſtill to be ſeen in this Cave, which was contriv'd on purpoſe for their Burying-place; but that theſe Holy Bodies were afterwards more honourably lodg'd. In the ſame Cave, or Subterraneous Chapel, they ſhew alſo a little Glaſs Vial, containing certain ſmall Flints that were moiſtened with the Blood that our Saviour ſhed upon the Croſs; endeavouring to make the Spe-

Catours believe that the Blood is ſtill viſible; but whatever care I took to conſider theſe Flints with all imaginable Attention, I cou'd not perceive the leaſt Tincture of Blood. Coming up from hence, we were deſir'd to take Notice of a Shrine of Porphyrie, which contains the reſt of that Saint's Bones, except one of her Arms, which is enchas'd in Silver, and ſuitable in bigneſs to the Head: Her Flaxen Hair is in another Reliquary: And there are in the ſame place many other Rarities of this Nature, which 'twou'd be too tedious to enumerate.

The Church that belongs to this Convent, is large, well lighted, and very much eſteem'd for its Architecture. The Inſide is adorn'd with ſeveral fine Marble Columns, eſpecially the great Altar, which was built by *Lewis* XIII. in performance of a Vow; and is reckon'd one of the largeſt, and moſt magnificent Altars in *France*. All the reſt of the Church is cover'd with Paintings, by the moſt celebrated Hands, which are alſo the Effects of Vows: And every Altar is enrich'd with all ſorts of Veſſels, Candleſticks, Lamps, and other Ornaments of Gold and Silver, in great abundance. This Church was built by *Charles*, Duke of *Anjou*, King of *Sicily*, who endow'd it with a very plentiful Revenue; and the Foundation being ſince encreas'd by the Piety of our Kings, there is a very honourable Maintenance for Fifty Monks who live here.

I'm afraid the Holineſs of the Place will ſcarce make amends for my detaining you ſo long at S. *Baume*; and therefore ſince a change of Entertainment is always very acceptable to a cloy'd Appetite, I hope you will have the leſs Reluctancy to accompany me in a little Journey to *Arles* and *Niſmes*, where you might divert your ſelf with a View of thoſe Admirable Antiquities, and

Illu-

Illuſtrious Monuments of the *Roman* Grandeur that are to be ſeen in thoſe places.

Arles is a City of *Provence*, and was formerly the Metropolis of a Kingdom of the ſame Name. 'Twas adorn'd by its old Maſters, the *Romans*, with Temples, Palaces, Amphitheatres, and other magnificent Works, moſt of which were ruin'd in the ſucceeding Revolutions. The Amphitheatre, commonly call'd *les Arrenes*, has eſcap'd the Fate of the reſt, tho' not ſo well as that of *Nimes*; for 'tis impoſſible to walk on the Top from one end to the other; ſo that I cou'd not meaſure its Length and Breadth.

The *Town-Houſe* is very remarkable, both for its Structure and Antiquities: Among the reſt there is a Marble Statue of *Diana*, which formerly pronounc'd Oracles to thoſe who came to conſult her in her Temple, which was ſeated in the ſame place where the *Town-Houſe* ſtands at preſent, as appears by the Foundations that are under the Clock-Tower. All the Walls of the City are full of pieces of Statues, Cornices, and Columns, which give the Spectatour a great *Idea* of the Number and Beauty of its Ancient Ornaments. Among its fineſt Antiquities, I may juſtly reckon that admirable Obelisk which ſome Years ago was found entire in the Ground, and was ſince erected to the Glory of *Lewis the Great*, by the Care and Contrivance of the Gentlemen of the *Royal Academy*, with very beautiful Inſcriptions on the Pedeſtal, both in *Latine* and *French*; and a *Golden Sun* on the Top, which you know is the King's Emblem, and the Soul of his Device. This Obelisk wants the uſual Ornament of Monuments of that Nature, and, at leaſt in this reſpect may be juſtly eſteem'd a Rarity. But tho' there are no Hieroglyphical Figures upon it, to determine its Age, and diſcover its firſt Contri-

vers, 'tis generally reputed a Work of the *Egyptians*. I know not whether the ſame Opinion will prevail in After-Ages; for perhaps Poſterity viewing the Inſcriptions that have been lately added to it, will do our Age the Honour to believe that 'twas capable of Undertaking and Finiſhing ſuch Works; if they be not kept from falling into that Errour, by the Conſideration of the *Granite* of which 'tis built.

This City is the Seat of an Archbiſhop, and of an Academy of Ingenious Perſons, under the Name of the *Royal Academy of Arles*; to whom the Publick muſt own it ſelf oblig'd for many Curious and Learned Treatiſes. 'Tis ſituated on the *Rhône*, at the diſtance of ſeven Leagues from its Mouth: But no Ship, nor great Bark, can come up to the City, by reaſon of the Banks of Sand with which that River is peſter'd.

Having ſatisfy'd my Curioſity at *Arles*, I reſolv'd to viſit *Niſmes*, one of the moſt remarkable Cities in *Languedoc*, for its Trade, Antiquity, and I may alſo add, for its Largeneſs, tho' 'tis at preſent much leſs conſiderable in that reſpect than when (if we may give credit to Hiſtory) 'twas founded by *Marius*, who choſe this for the place of his Reſidence, and built it in imitation of *Rome*, obſerving an exact Equality in the Dimenſions of the New City, as well as in its Publick Places and Buildings. But Time, that impartial Deſtroyer of all things, has made ſo many Alterations in both theſe Illuſtrious Cities, that at preſent there is not the leaſt Reſemblance between 'em.

The principal Monument of Antiquity at *Niſmes*, is its Amphitheatre, the largeſt and moſt entire Structure of that Nature that is at preſent to be ſeen in any part of the World. I cannot forbear complaining that Private Perſons are ſuffer'd to fill it with Houſes, which quite take away the

the Proſpect of it, and conſequently all its Beauty; whereas if it were ſtill empty, as when 'twas poſſeſs'd by the *Romans*, all the Curious part of the World wou'd come to admire the Magnificence of its Structure. 'Tis of a perfectly round or circular Figure, having only one Door, with a Tower on each ſide of it: It contains 150 Paces in Diameter, and its Circumference amounts to 460. The Inſide of the Circle is Pyramidal, in form of Stairs, where the People ſate to behold the Fights of Beaſts, and other Publick Sights; and below there are very fair vaulted Galleries, where the Spectatours might walk till the Shows began. This lower Story is adorn'd with fine Columns, with their Cornices; and from place to place there are Heads of Animals, Eagles and Faſces in *Relief*. The whole Amphitheatre is built of large Free-Stones, ſome of which are three Foot ſquare on all ſides; and particularly thoſe on the Top of the Building.

We went out at the Gate *la Bouquerie*, to ſee the famous Temple of *Diana*, where that Goddeſs pronounc'd her Oracles. 'Tis an exact Square, the length of each ſide amounting to Seventy Paces: The Door is round, ten Foot broad, and fifteen high. This is a very Maſſive Edifice, according to the ancient manner of Building, and conſiſts of Stones as large as thoſe of the Amphitheatre; ſo that it might ſerve for a Fort in Caſe of Neceſſity, and even might hold out for ſome time againſt Cannon.

Not far from thence there is another no leſs remarkable Structure, call'd, *la Tour Magne*, which we may reaſonably conclude to have been deſign'd for a *Mauſolæum*, and built in imitation, tho' not after the Model, of the *Egyptian* Monuments. 'Tis a high and ſolid Pyramidal Tower, without any Vault or Concavity; and there are

Steps

Steps made round it, by which one may aſcend to the Top, tho' not without Danger; for they are extremely worn and broken in ſeveral places; ſo that I choſe rather to content my ſelf with viewing it from below, than to run the hazard of going up. From thence I return'd to the City, and went to ſee an old Palace, call'd, *The Square Houſe*, which at preſent is the Dwelling-Houſe of a Private Perſon. 'Tis much longer than broad, built with great Free-Stones, and adorn'd on the Outſide with ſeveral fine Columns, with their Baſes and Cornices. Some think this Houſe was formerly the *Prætorium*, or Hall of Judgment; but others are of opinion that 'twas the *Capitol* of *Niſmes*.

This City is full of People of Quality and Breeding; and tho' there is ſo ſmall a diſtance between it and *Provence*, I can aſſure you, that their Cuſtoms are not only different but oppoſite; and inſtead of that Scorn and Contempt with which *Frenchmen* are treated at *Marſeilles*, here they are entertain'd with all imaginable Civility, and with the higheſt Marks of Love and Friendſhip. You wou'd hardly give Credit to ſome Inſtances of this Nature which I cou'd relate to you: The Ladies take pleaſure to accoſt a Stranger whom they find walking alone; Their Converſation is accompany'd with all the Sprightlineſs and innocent Freedom that can be deſir'd. For tho' they have as tender a Regard to their Honour as any of their Sex in *France*; their Vertue is not barbarous and inhumane; and provided a Man have an Inclination to Love, and be Maſter of a competent Stock of Merit, join'd with ſome external Accompliſhments, he may venture to ingage with thoſe favourable Enemies with almoſt certain Hopes of Succeſs. I have heard a hundred Relations of ſuch amorous Adventures of Strangers, who taking Fire at firſt ſight, were afterwards bleſs'd with the Poſ-

ſeſſion

ſeſſion of the Object of their Flames; and preſerving their Love after Marriage, had never any Reaſon to repent of the Suddenneſs of their Choice. For if I might depend upon the Character I have receiv'd of the Ladies of *Languedoc*, and 'tis almoſt impoſſible for one who has convers'd with 'em to doubt of the Truth of it; a Man cannot truſt his Heart in better Hands, nor make a more advantageous Reſignation of his Liberty. They are naturally Loving, Complaiſant, and Conſtant even to Death; and beſides they are generally of a very pleaſant Humour, and all their Actions are accompany'd with a certain Amorous Air that ſeems always to demand a Heart, and puts it out of the Owner's Power to refuſe it. 'Tis not without an extreme Diſpleaſure that I muſt content my ſelf with relating what I heard on this Occaſion, and that I cannot add my own Experience to the Teſtimony of others; but I cannot pretend to the Happineſs of thoſe who find Fortune ready to compliment 'em with a Miſtreſs at their firſt Arrival: and ſince the main Deſign of my Travels wou'd not ſuffer me to ſtay long in this Place, I ſaw my ſelf depriv'd of a Pleaſure of which I had conceiv'd ſo agreeable an *Idea*, and left with an extreme Reluctancy, that lovely Country, where the Cuſtoms and Manner of Living are ſo ſuitable to my Genius and Inclinations. But at my Return to this Place I was ſomewhat comforted by a late Inſtance of the Misfortunes of Love, and my Grief was in ſome meaſure abated, when I reflected on all the Troubles and Diſaſters that uſually attend a Paſſion from which we expect nothing but the Enjoyment of undiſturb'd Delight and Satisfaction.

Two Young Pilgrims betwixt the Age of Twenty and Twenty two Years, paſs'd thro' this City about three Months ago, and like the reſt of thoſe miſerable Wanderers, who rove about the World under

under the Protection of a Pilgrim's Staff, were conſtrain'd to take up their Lodging at the Hoſpital *de la Charité*, where one of 'em, not longer able to endure the Fatigues, Cold, Hunger, and perpetual Want of every thing that is neceſſary for Life, ſunk at laſt under ſuch an inſupportable Load of Miſery, and fell into a Fever, accompany'd with ſo great a Weakneſs, that the Surgeons began to deſpair of his Recovery. His Companion ſeeing him in this Condition, was ſo overwhelm'd with Sorrow, that the very Servants of the Hoſpital, who were wont to be unconcern'd Spectators of ſuch Accidents, were touch'd with Compaſſion: He never ſtirr'd from his ſick Friend's Bed-ſide, gave him his Broth, ſerv'd him with a wonderful Zeal and Aſſiduity, and wou'd not ſuffer any other to come near him. The ſick Perſon, on the other ſide, was not pleas'd with any thing but what came from the Hands of his belov'd Companion, and receiv'd his Services with all the Marks of Gratitude, and of a moſt tender Affection. In the mean time the Sickneſs of the one, and the Grief of the other were daily and equally augmented: The diſconſolate Mourner embrac'd his dying Friend every Moment, and bath'd his Face with Tears. At laſt, on the Ninth Day, the Feaver was ſucceeded by a violent *Criſis*, and the ſick Pilgrim, after ſome Convulſions, fell into a Swoon, and was thought to be dead. His Friend then loſing all Patience, gave himſelf up entirely to the Exceſs of his Grief, and throwing himſelf upon the dear Body, with the Tranſports of a Deſpair, that melted the Hearts of all the Aſſiſtants, burſt forth into Lamentations, which diſcover'd his ſecret, and made 'em know that the Perſon whom they hitherto treated as a poor Pilgrim, was a young Lady: *Alas! my dear N....* cry'd he, *Thou art no more! Thy fair Eyes are ſhut for ever! 'Tis done* ——

Thou

Thou haſt loſt thy dear Life, and 'tis I who have robb'd thee of it. Ah! my Love! my Soul! continu'd he, *thou haſt paid dear for thy Love to me, who am the wretched occaſion of thy Death in thy moſt blooming Age. Ah! fatal Love! cruel Parents! unfortunate, and too-loving Daughter!* Theſe, and ſuch-like Exclamations he utter'd with unconceivable Deſpair, for the ſpace of a quarter of an Hour; after which, perceiving that ſhe ſhow'd ſome Signs of Life, he ſent immediately for a Phyſician, and throwing himſelf at his Feet, *Sir*, ſaid he, *I conjure you by all that is dear to you in the World, refuſe not your Aſſiſtance to this young Maid: She is a Perſon of Quality, and deſerves your utmoſt Care for her Preſervation: Leave no Means unattempted; ſpare no Coſt, Sir, I beſeech you, and be confident that you ſhall not loſe your Labour; you ſhall have whatever you pleaſe to demand; take my promiſe, and you ſhall find me to be a Man of Honour.* The Phyſician being mov'd with Compaſſion, aſſur'd him that the ſick Perſon ſhou'd not Periſh by his Neglect: And after he had adminiſter'd ſuch Remedies as were moſt neceſſary in her preſent Condition, he begg'd her Lover to inform him who they were, and by what Accident they fell into ſuch deplorable Circumſtances. The young Man told him, that he was a Native of *Lorrain*, and born a Gentleman, tho' with a very ſmall Fortune; That he fell in Love with this young Lady, who was of a very Rich and Honourable Family; That She requited his Love with a Reciprocal Affection, notwithſtanding the Oppoſition made by her Father, and all the reſt of her Family, who deſigning to ſettle her Advantageouſly in the World, wou'd never be perſuaded to accept of ſo poor a Son-in-Law; That, nevertheleſs, they kept a Correſpendence for two Years, giving and receiving all the Marks of an unexpreſſible Tenderneſs, and confirming by mutual

and

and repeated Oaths, their reſolution to die, rather than to be guilty of the leaſt Infidelity; That her Father having provided a conſiderable Match for her, wou'd have forc'd her to comply with his Inclinations; That She rejected the Propoſal with great Conſtancy, and was very rigorouſly treated by her Father on that Occaſion; and, That when ſhe cou'd not reſiſt any longer, they reſolv'd to make their Eſcape, chuſing rather to live poorly and miſerably together, than to purchaſe the Enjoyment of a plentiful Fortune at the rate of being for ever ſeparated. In purſuance of that Deſign, as he inform'd the Phyſician, he ſeiz'd on one of her Father's Horſes, and after ſhe had diſguis'd her ſelf in a Man's Habit, he brought her to *Paris*, where their Money failing, they were forc'd to ſell their Horſe; and that little Stock being alſo exhauſted, they were reduc'd to the miſerable Condition in which he found 'em: *Yet*, added he, *we were firmly reſolv'd to ſpend the Remainder of our Lives like wretched Vagabonds, rather than to ſubmit to the Tyranny of our Relations, if this fatal Sickneſs had not made me alter my Reſolution. I cannot longer bear*, continu'd he, *the ſight of ſo diſmal an Object: My Conſtancy is overcome by her Sufferings; and if God wou'd vouchſafe to reſtore her Health, I deſign to carry her back to her Father; tho' conſidering the extreme Violence of his Humour, I cannot expect a milder Puniſhment than Death, for the Injury he pretends I have done him.*

The Phyſician, who is a very Humane Perſon, was ſtruck with Compaſſion at the Recital of their Misfortunes, and promis'd to aſſiſt 'em not only as a Phyſician, but as a Friend. Immediately he order'd the young Lady to be taken out of the naſty Couch where ſhe lay, and to be carry'd to a convenient Chamber; where ſhe was laid in a good Bed, and carefully attended till her

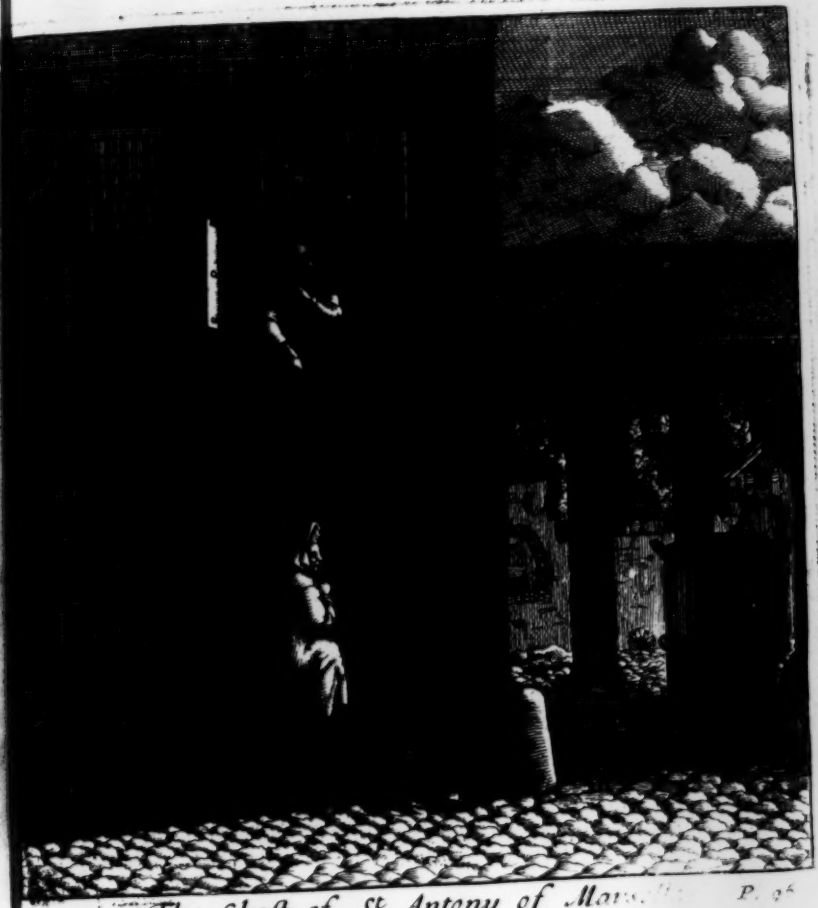
her Recovery, which happen'd not long after. In the mean time, he made their Condition known to the Biſhop, who, as I told you in my laſt, is none of thoſe moroſe Cenſurers, who exclaim againſt the leaſt Breach of the Rules of Decency; and indeed, he was ſenſibly touch'd with the diſaſt'rous Condition of theſe ſorrowful Lovers; and admiring the odd Effects of Love and Fortune, he look'd upon 'em as Objects of Compaſſion, and aſſur'd 'em, that it ſhou'd not be his Fault, if their Sufferings were not crown'd with the Happineſs they deſerv'd. They were ſoon ſenſible of the Sincerity of his Kindneſs; for he joyn'd 'em together in Marriage, Cloath'd 'em, and entertain'd 'em; till having written to their Relations, and obtain'd their pardon, he ſent them back to their own Country. To keep you from ſuſpecting the Truth of this Relation, 'twill be ſufficient to acquaint you, that 'tis not above Fifteen Days ſince that admirable pair of Lovers departed from this Place. I am ſo much in Love with the Biſhop's Generoſity on this Occaſion, and even I think my ſelf ſo extremely oblig'd to him for it, that I know nothing ſo difficult, which I wou'd not undertake for his Service: And I'm confident that a Man who is capable of performing an Action of that Nature, muſt infallibly be Maſter of all the *Cardinal* Virtues.

And to convince you that he is no leſs remarkable for his Prudence, and the ſolidity of his Judgment, I ſhall add one Story more before I finiſh my Letter.

About four or five Months ago, the Convent of the Monks of S. *Anthony* in this City began to be haunted with one of thoſe Ill-natur'd Spirits, who not contenting themſelves with making a frightful Noiſe, beat and knock down all that come in their Way. The Monks who came out of

of their Chambers at Night, were the chief Sufferers by theſe Diſorders; for their troubleſome Gueſt watch'd 'em ſo narrowly, and was ſo exact in walking his Rounds, that 'twas impoſſible to ſtir abroad without falling into his Clutches; and he always beſtow'd ſo furious a Correction on thoſe whom he caught ſtraggling, that they durſt not venture out of Doors from ſix a-clock at Night to ſix in the Morning: And even thoſe who had the Wit to keep out of harms way, cou'd not eſcape altogether unmoleſted; for they were terrify'd with the Clinking of Chains, and ſuch other Noiſes that are uſually aſcrib'd to returning Spirits. There were ſeveral Chapters held on this Occaſion, and the Fathers ſtill concluded that their deceas'd Prior's Ghoſt was come either to impart ſome Matter of Importance to 'em, or to ask ſome Queſtions, and that there was none of 'em worthy to be his Confident, or to be acquainted with the Reaſon why he gave 'em ſo many unwelcome Viſits. After ſome time ſpent in Deliberation, 'twas reſolv'd to ſay a great Number of Maſſes for his Soul, and to keep as cloſe as they cou'd for the future, to avoid coming within the reach of his Fiſts. In the mean time this wondrous Ghoſt was the common Subject of the publick Talk, and of the Sermons of the Monks, who ſhow'd the print of his Hand on the Wall of the Refectory, and offer'd a Reward of 100 Crowns to any Man that wou'd undertake to lodge there, and ſpeak to the Ghoſt, that they might know what he wanted. This was a very welcome piece of News to one *Blanchet*, a Native of *Paris*, who had ſo much Courage, and ſo little Money, that he might have been eaſily perſuaded to expoſe himſelf to far greater Dangers for a leſs conſiderable Summ. Immediately he went to the Fathers, and offer'd 'em his Service, aſſuring 'em he would talk to the Spirit,

and



The Ghost of St. Antony of Mars[illegible] P. 96

and endeavour to procure 'em Satisfaction. The Monks embrac'd the Propoſal, and the Bargain was concluded: But the Biſhop, hearing of ſo groſs an Abuſe, ſent for the Superiour, and having reproach'd him with Weakneſs and Superſtition, forbid him to ſuffer that Man to lodge in the Houſe, or to ſhow the print of the Hand to any Perſon whatſoever; adding, That ſuch a Circumſtance was very unſuitable to the Nature of a Spirit, and that he ought rather to watch himſelf, than to entruſt the Management of an Affair of that Nature to another. *Blanchet*, according to his Promiſe, came in the Evening, arm'd *Cap-a-pee*; but inſtead of his expected Reward, he was diſmiſs'd with a Compliment. Some Days after, my Curioſity prompted me to deſire a Sight of the Hand; but the Monks refus'd me that Favour, excuſing themſelves upon the Biſhop's Prohibition. I applauded his Wiſdom, and took the Liberty to tell 'em, That they ſhou'd not ſuffer themſelves to be frighted into the belief of an Apparition, till they were convinc'd of the Truth of it by a ſtrict Examination of all the Circumſtances; and that they ought not to inſtill Superſtition into the Minds of the People, ſince they were naturally too much inclin'd to it. The Monk to whom I addreſt my Diſcourſe, was ſo offended at it, that I was almoſt afraid he wou'd have pull'd out my Eyes: He wonder'd what cou'd move me to offer him ſuch Advice, and ask'd whether I took him, and all his Illuſtrious Brethren, for a Company of *Enthuſiaſts*. My Freedom had irritated him ſo extremely, that he was incapable of Reaſon, and therefore I left him. But the Biſhop's Conduct, and my Opinion, were ſufficiently juſtify'd by an Accident that happen'd ſome Days after. A certain Captain of a Galley coming one Night to Sup with another

Captain, whoſe Houſe is very near the Convent, left his Chairmen below, who being ſurpriz'd with a violent Shower, carry'd the Chair into the Court of the Monaſtery, and plac'd it under a Portico; where one of 'em ſitting down in it, fell into ſo deep a Sleep that he perceiv'd not when the Gate was ſhut, and wak'd not till Midnight. His unwillingneſs to diſturb the Fathers at ſuch an unſeaſonable Hour, made him reſolve to ſit in his Chair till next Morning: And an Hour after, he ſaw a Perſon cover'd from Head to Foot with a long Black Gown, who having open'd the Gate of the Court with a Key, began to walk up and down, and cough'd ſeveral times very ſoftly. The poor Chairman was at firſt ſtruck with Terrour, for he was one of thoſe who believ'd the Story of the Apparition; but being a Man of Reſolution, he took Courage, and obſerv'd the Motions of the Spirit. Not long after one of the Monks appear'd at a Window, and ask'd ſoftly, *Are you there? Yes*, ſaid the Ghoſt, *Throw down the Rope. You have ſtaid very long*, reply'd the Father; and crying *'ſt*, two or three times, let fall a Ladder of Ropes, by the help of which, the Spirit got into the Convent, and three Hours after came down again, and went out. Next Morning the Chairman divulg'd the Secret; and 'twas afterwards diſcover'd that the pretended Ghoſt was a Whore, whom one of the Monks brought into the Convent every Night, having invented that Diſguiſe to fright thoſe who might ſee his Miſtreſs: And leaſt any of his Companions ſhou'd come out of their Cells, and diſturb his Pleaſures, he drag'd Chains thro' the Dormitory, knock'd at the Doors, and beat thoſe whom he met ſo unmercifully, that their Fears were much greater than their Curioſity. This Accident has ſo extremely leſſen'd the Reputation of thoſe Fathers, who before

fore this Diſcovery were thought to live pretty regularly, that at preſent they dare not ſhow their Faces: And *S. Anthony's Ghoſt* is become a proverbial Expreſſion, or ſofter Term for a *Whore*.

I ſhall conclude this Letter with telling you, That there are ſo many Occaſions of going to *Turkey* to be met with in this place, that I m fully reſolv'd to undertake a Voyage thither. I may perhaps find ſome *Engliſh* or *Dutch* Veſſels there, and without any conſiderable Charge ſatisfie my Curioſity with the View of a Country of which I have heard ſo many Wonders. I'm juſt going to embark on the *S. Anthony* of *Ciotat*, bound firſt for *Genoa*, and then for *Legborn*, and commanded by Captain *Marin*, who deſigns to ſtay ſo long in the laſt of theſe places, that I ſhall have an Opportunity to ſee part of *Italy*, before we ſet ſail for *Conſtantinople*, from whence you may expect a farther Account of my Travels.

I am,

Marſeilles, March 1690.

SIR,

Your &c.

LETTER IX.

SIR,

AFter I have told you that we ſet ſail from *Marſeilles* on the 25*th.* of *March*, you muſt not expect to hear more News of us till our Landing; for I cannot imagine what pleaſure you cou'd take in reading, that on ſuch a Day the *South* or *Eaſt* Winds were contrary to us, or that we were forc'd to tack about to the *North* or *Weſt*. I'm ſo far from looking upon the Sea as my Element, that I never found the leaſt Inclination to be acquainted with it. Beſides, Sir, I muſt confeſs I'm naturally apt to judge of others by my ſelf; and therefore when I remember how often I have skip'd over ſuch Paſſages in the Relations of Travellers, I cannot forbear concluding that you wou'd be as little pleas'd with ſo dull an Entertainment. Since then you will have the Advantage of paſſing from one Port to another, without feeling the Inconveniencies of bad Weather, or being troubl'd with the Noiſy Hurry of the Mariners, I hope you will be the more eaſily perſuaded to ſtop a while with me at the Iſles of *If*, where we ſpent a whole Day at Anchor, after we came out of the Port of *Marſeilles*.

The Iſles of *If* are three ſmall Iſlands about three Miles diſtant from *Marſeilles*, forming a very ſafe Harbour againſt any ſorts of Wind, which is defended by two ſtrong Caſtles, where the King keeps a Garriſon. Theſe Iſlands are of great Importance to ſecure the Trade of *Marſeilles*; for without the Advantage of their Neighbourhood, that City wou'd be a kind of Priſon, ſince

'twou'd

'twou'd be impoſſible for any Veſſels to go out of the Port, without expoſing themſelves to the Inſults of their Enemies: And beſides, the Storms that are ſo frequent in the *Mediterranean*, wou'd drive many Ships upon the Shoar, if they had not the Conveniency of ſtanding into this Harbour. But notwithſtanding the Advantageous Situation of theſe Iſlands, and the great Importance of the Harbour for the Security of Trade, they were mortgag'd by one of our Kings to the Duke of *Florence*, for ſix hundred thouſand Crowns. Whilſt the Princes of that Family injoy'd the poſſeſſion of this Poſt, the *Spaniards* left no means uneſſay'd to make himſelf Maſter of it; but they were either reſolv'd to keep it in their own Power, or afraid to incur the Anger of the *French*, ſince 'tis certain that they rejected all the Propoſals that were made to 'em upon this Occaſion. Theſe Iſlands were afterwards reunited to the Crown, by the Marriage of *Mary de Medicis* with *Henry* the *Fourth*. And the Succeſs of that Negotiation was in a great meaſure owing to the Marquiſs *de Pile*, who was then Governour of the Place; for he made Duke *Francis* ſenſible, that 'twas better to comply with the Deſires of that Monarch, than to engage himſelf in a War with ſo potent an Enemy. In conſideration of ſo acceptable a piece of Service, the Marquiſs was continu'd in his former Poſt, and the Reverſion of his Office was beſtow'd on his Son, who died there, leaving two Sons, the elder of whom, who enjoys his Grandfather's Title, ſucceeded in the Government of theſe Iſlands; and the younger, call'd the Count *de Forville*, was made Governour *Viguier* of *Marſeilles*, and Captain of one of the King's Galleys; the yearly Revenue of theſe two Places amounting to 20000 Livres.

To make amends for the leſs favourable part of the Character I gave you of the Natives of *Provence*, I ſhall take this Occaſion to acquaint you with ſome of their better Qualities: For I love to do Juſtice to all Men; and beſides, I wou'd willingly make my Peace with the Inhabitants, before I leave their Country: They are very good Mariners, and are famous over all *Europe* for their Induſtry and Diligence: Nor are they leſs remarkable for their Courage and Bravery; for they are ſo little capable of Fear, that they wou'd reckon it a piece of Cowardice to turn their Backs to ten times their Number of Enemies. Not very long ago, our Captain's Uncle, call'd *Blaiſe Marin*, in a Ship of Forty Guns, maintain'd a Fight for three Days together, during a Calm, againſt five *Tripolin* Men of War, with ſo much Reſolution and Succeſs, that they were forc'd at laſt to leave him. And a ſmall Bark of thirty Men, was about a Year ago ſnatch'd out of the very Jaws of the *Algerines*, by the Prudence and Bravery of the Pilot. She was chas'd by one of the largeſt of the Enemy's Ships, in which there were four hundred Men, till ſeeing no poſſibility of eſcaping, that Handful of Men reſolv'd to board the Ship that purſu'd 'em, without lowering their Sails, or grappling the Veſſels together: And the Pilot leaping on board the Enemy's Ship, with his Curtelas in his Hand, cut the Rope that ſuſtain'd their Main-Sail, which they cou'd not hoiſe again in above three Hours. In the mean time the Pilot jump'd into his own Bark, and Crying, *Courage, my Boys, we're ſav'd*, ſteer'd away from the Enemy, who could never afterwards come up with him. The Merchants at his Return, preſented him with a Gold Medal; nor cou'd they in Juſtice do leſs Honour to ſo rare a Merit. But they will not be ſo kind to a Captain,

tain, call'd *Curet*, who had the Misfortune to be taken by the Galleys of *Naples* about three Months ago: For tho' he had only 24 Guns mounted, and 100 Men on board, to reſiſt ſeven Galleys that attack'd him; his Countrymen exclaim againſt him as the baſeſt of Cowards; and I know not whether 'twill ever be ſafe for him to ſhow his Face at *Marſeilles*. But after all, this ſeems to be a Rodomontade, rather than an effect of true Courage; ſince it muſt be acknowledg'd that ſeven Galleys are a very unequal Match for the ſtrongeſt Merchant-Ship in the World.

Three Days after our departure from *If*, we arriv'd at *Genoa*, which you know is uſually call'd *Genoa the Proud*, tho' in my Opinion it cannot pretend the leaſt Right to that Title: 'Tis the Capital City of *Liguria*, and had its Name from *Janus* the firſt, King of *Italy*; or according to others, from *double-fac'd Janus*. Some make this *Janus* King of the *Toïans*; and others deduce the Etymology of the Word from *Janua*, a *Gate*, or *Door*; becauſe *Genoa* is as it were the Gate of *Italy*. Authors are generally much divided concerning the true Name of this City: *Luitprand*, *Tircin*, and ſome others, call it *Janua*; *Titus Livius*, *Ptolomy*, and *Strabo*, give it the Name of *Genua*; and the latter Opinion ſeems to be better grounded than the former, eſpecially ſince 'tis confirm'd by a ſmall Copper-Plate, which is to be ſeen in this Place, and was found *Ann.* 1507. by a Peaſant, as he was Tilling the Ground. The Inſcription is engrav'd in very ſmall, but pretty diſtinct, *Roman* Characters; and in it the *Genoeſe* are call'd *Genuates*.

The time of its Foundation is unknown, at leaſt I never had the Fortune to meet with a ſatisfactory Account of it in any Author, either Ancient or Modern. 'Tis ſeated at the bottom

of a little Gulf, on the Declivity, and at the Foot of a Hill, ſeeming to conſiſt of ſeveral Stories. The Port lies very open towards the Sea, and therefore cannot afford ſafe Anchorage for Ships. The City contains five and thirty Pariſhes; the Streets are uneven, and very narrow, tho' the Houſes are extremely high. In the middle of the *Publick Place*, there is a Marble Statue of an unuſual bigneſs, repreſenting *Andrew Doria*, the Deliverer of the Republick, trampling on three *Turks* Heads, in Memory of the ſignal Victories he obtain'd over theſe Infidels. The Palaces of *Genoa* are very much admir'd; and it muſt be acknowledg'd that ſome of 'em are very fine Structures; but the principal Beauty of thoſe few that deſerve that Title, conſiſts in the *Marble* of which they are built.

Marble is no Rarity in this Country; all the Churches are adorn'd with it, as well as the *Palace Royal*, where his Serenity keeps his Reſidence: But after all, you muſt not imagine that the Streets are pav'd with it. Since we ſtaid but two Days in the City, I cou'd not find an Opportunity to ſee the Inſide of any of the Palaces, and therefore I cannot ſatisfie your Curioſity with a Deſcription of 'em. You are ſo well acquainted with the nature of the Government, that 'twou'd be needleſs to give you any farther Account of it; only I cannot forbear taking notice of the extreme Decreaſe of the Power and Grandeur of this Republick ſince thoſe glorious Days, when they extended their Conqueſts to the *Tanais*, and made themſelves Maſters of all the Coaſts of *Aſia*, and the Iſlands of *Cyprus*, *Scio*, *Lesbos*, &c. They ſtill retain a little Iſland, with the Title of a Kingdom, and are extremely proud of it, tho', in my Opinion, without any reaſon. The Habits of the Nobles reſemble thoſe

of

of the Counſellors in *France*; they dare not wear Gold or Silver when they come abroad; but in their Houſes they have very rich Veſts, and coſtly Night-Gowns.

Since the late Bombardment of the City, they cannot endure thoſe of our Nation. They ſhow'd me a Convent of Nuns, into which there fell not one Bomb, tho' there were above a hundred ſhot at it; and told me, that there was a Hand ſeen in the Air, which diverted their Courſe, and threw 'em another way. The *Jews*, who are deteſted by all the World, were in great Favour here during thoſe terrible Diſorders, becauſe they found out a way to quench the Bombs with Ox Hides: Yet this is not a new Invention; for the ſame was practiſed long before by the Inhabitants of *Groningen*, when they were beſieg'd by the Biſhop of *Munſter* in 1672: And ſince that time the *Algerines* made uſe of the ſame Secret; beſides the covering of their Streets with Sand. Nor is there any thing wonderful in the Succeſs of this Stratagem; for one may eaſily and infallibly ſmother a Bomb if he can come in time to ſtop the Hole before the Fuſee be ſpent. At the Aſſault of the Horn-Work at *Philipsburg*, I ſaw a Soldier take the ſame way to prevent the Effect of the Granadoes, which the *Germans* threw among us: For he gather'd 'em as they fell, and ſtopping the Touch-Hole with his Hand, either ſmother'd 'em immediately, or threw 'em back upon the Enemies. But tho' this may be eaſily done, it cannot be attempted without Danger; for the Fuſee is always made as ſhort as poſſible; and if the Fire ſhou'd happen to reach the Powder when the Man throws himſelf upon the Bomb, the ſhutting out of the Air wou'd only m[illegible] it burſt the ſooner.

But tho' the ſhortneſs of our ſtay at *Genoa* wou'd not permit me to gratifie your Curioſity with an Account of the Beauties and Rarities of that City; I confeſs I cannot pretend the ſame Excuſe for declining to undertake the Deſcription of *Rome*, *Florence*, and the place where I am at preſent. I have ſpent two whole Months in examining and admiring that infinite Number of Wonders that ſeem to have been brought from all the parts of the World, and ſhut up in this Country, as in a vaſt *Repoſitory*. I have even wallow'd in Delight, and been kept in a continual Rapture with the amazing View of ſo many noble *Structures*, auguſt Monuments of *Antiquity*, ineſtimable *Libraries*, *Statues*, *Pictures*, Works of *Marble* and *Porphyrie*, and a Thouſand other Curioſities, of which there is a prodigious and even incredible Abundance in theſe places. I have ſeen all theſe magnificent Rarities; I have view'd 'em with all imaginable Pleaſure and Attention, and my Mind is ſtill full of their agreeable *Idea*'s; but tho' I have not forgot what I promis'd you, neither the Conſideration of your Satisfaction, nor of my own Engagement, can make me willing to keep my Promiſe with reſpect to *Italy*. You muſt e'en give me leave to claim the Privilege of a *Norman* once in my Life; and you will eaſily diſpenſe with the Account you expected from me, if you peruſe the Relations of ſo many *Travellers*, who have viſited this lovely Country from one end to the other, eſpecially the late Work of Monſieur *Miſſon*: For what can be added to ſo exact a Deſcription? Is there any Corner in *Italy*, that has eſcap'd his inquiſitive Curioſity, or any thing remarkable in it which he has not illuſtrated with Learned and Judicious Reflexions? He is a compleat Traveller; he has forgot nothing that deſerves to be taken notice of, and has ſo intirely

intirely exhauſted his Subject, that there is nothing left for future Obſervers. And therefore, inſtead of deſcribing *Italy*, I ſhall only deſire you to conſult his Book, by the Aſſiſtance of which, you may make one of the pleaſanteſt Voyages in the World without going out of your Cloſet. But ſince you will perhaps expect that I ſhou'd at leaſt add ſomething to convince you that I have ſeen theſe celebrated Places, I ſhall adventure to tell you, that among ſo many admirable Rarities that fill'd me with Wonder and Amazement, there is nothing, in my Opinion, more extraordinary and ſurpriſing than the Pomp and Magnificence of the *Court of Rome*. I know not whether this Remark will make amends for my Silence in other Reſpects: You'll perhaps tell me, that 'tis a ſtale and trivial Obſervation: However, you muſt give me leave to aſſure you, that 'tis not an eaſie Task to repreſent all its Wonders; and I muſt confeſs, that hitherto I had never any *Idea* of it, that did not come ſhort of the Truth. The *Court of Rome* is no leſs Numerous and Magnificent than that of *France*; and perhaps I might venture to ſay, that the *latter* is exceeded by the *former*. Every *Cardinal* is a Prince, who receives daily all the Marks of Honour and Reſpect from a Thouſand Prelates, and other Eccleſiaſticks, that look upon him as their Sovereign, and place their whole Felicity in his Favour. Nothing is wanting to compleat the Splendor of their Dignity: Magnificent Palaces, rich Furnitures, delicious Tables, Pleaſure-Houſes, Gardens, Grotto's, Fountains, numerous Trains of Servants, and, to crown all, the Converſation and Society of the handſomeſt Ladies in *Europe*; for you muſt not imagine that their Character confines 'em to all the Auſterities of a Monaſtick Life; and, excepting only ſome *Gray-Bearded Dotards*, that pretend to the *Popedom*, the reſt

reſt are as Gay and Amorous as any young *French* Prince. 'Twou'd be needleſs to apply this Character particularly to all the Members of the *Sacred College*; and therefore I ſhall content my ſelf with aſſuring you, that none deſerves it more juſtly than the *Cardinal Patron*, who has acquir'd ſo Univerſal a Reputation of an accompliſh'd Gallant, that 'tis generally reckon'd the moſt effectual way to obtain a Favour of him, to make uſe of the Interceſſion of a *Lady*; and even he ſcruples not to declare, that he has not the Force to refuſe any thing to a *fair Petitioner*.

Thoſe who love *Pleaſure* and *Luxury*, cannot deſire a more favourable Treatment than they meet with under the preſent Pontificate. The *Holy Father* encourages 'em by his own Example; his Table and Furniture are Magnificent, and his *Nephews* reſemble ſo many Sovereigns. The Prince *Mark* is attended with a Train of forty Lacqueys, all clad in a Livery of Cloth of Gold, and his Stable is furniſh'd with ſixty of the fineſt Horſes in *Rome*; tho' all this is a manifeſt Violation of the Edicts that were publiſh'd to regulate the Affairs of the *Nepotiſm*. 'Tis true, the People grumble extremely to ſee their Subſtance exhauſted, and the very Blood drain'd out of their Bodies, to maintain the extravagant Vanity of thoſe *Upſtart Favourites*, who about a Year ago were as poor as themſelves. But among ſo many Marks of Splendour, there is nothing more ſurprizing, than the Magnificent *Gondola's*, built by the Pope's Orders, which are the firſt that ever grac'd the *Tiber*. His Holineſs goes thither very often to take the Air, accompany'd with thoſe that have the greateſt Share in his Favour; and 'tis thought he deſigns to bring the *Venetian Freſco* into Faſhion at *Rome*, which in my Opinion is a Project that may be eaſily accompliſh'd, ſince the *Roman* Ladies love

love to be ſeen, as well as the reſt of the Fair Sex.

In the mean time the Luxury and Vanity of the preſent Pope, gives occaſion to ſeveral well-diſpos'd Perſons, to make Compariſons between his Conduct, and that of his Predeceſſour, which you may reaſonably conclude are not in the leaſt Advantageous to his Holineſs: For there is certainly a very remarkable Difference between theſe two Pontiffs: He who at preſent fills the Chair, makes it his only buſineſs to gratifie his Inclination to Pleaſure, and to Aggrandize his Family; whereas the good Pope *Innocent* apply'd himſelf only to the performance of the Duties of his Office, reforming the Abuſes that had crept into *Rome*, viſiting the Hoſpitals, and aſſiſting the Poor. And beſides, he left no Means uneſſay'd, to reſtore Peace to *Chriſtendom*: And when an unjuſt Power endeavour'd to extend its Uſurpations to the Church it ſelf, we had the Pleaſure to ſee that generous Prelate oppoſe the incroaching Tyranny, with a Reſolution and Piety worthy of a Common Father. His Private Life, and Domeſtick Occupations, were no leſs Edifying: He was eaſie of Acceſs to all Men, and hearken'd favourably to the Poor when they came to repreſent their Grievances to him, or to beg his Aſſiſtance. His external Deportment was very ſimple, and ſo free from the leaſt Appearance of *Worldly Pomp*, that he might be call'd the *Model of Humility*. I'm aſſur'd by ſeveral Perſons of unqueſtion'd Credit, that the Expence of his Table was fix'd at * *Two Julio's* * *One* Shilling. a Day, and that the whole Charge of his Proviſions did not exceed *Fifty Crowns* a Year. I cannot without Aſtoniſhment reflect on the admirable Sobriety of a Perſon who might be juſtly rank'd among the moſt Potent Princes in

in the World; and am not at all ſurpriz'd that moſt Perſons here eſteem him a Saint. 'Tis ſaid that *Miracles* are wrought at his Tomb; and if that Report continue a while longer, he will certainly be the only Object of the People's Devotion. I know not whether the Zeal of his Adorers may not one Day procure the deceas'd Pope a place among the *Canoniz'd Saints:* But conſidering the Reputation of his *Succeſſour*, I may venture to aſſure you, that he will never be enroll'd among that Number.

Under this Pontificat the *Curtezans* have reſum'd their expiring Courage, and begin to appear with the ſame Haughtineſs and Inſolency that ſeem'd to be in ſome Meaſure curb'd under the Government of *Innocent* XI. That Jovial Society, which may be reckon'd a *Fourth Order* in the State, and no leſs conſiderable than any of the reſt, will, in all probability, maintain its Privileges and Liberties as long as the Supreme Power is lodg'd in the *Clergy*, who will never deprive themſelves of ſo neceſſary a *Diverſion*. And truly, I know not how ſo many young Perſons that are engag'd in a Vow which they are not able to perform, cou'd ſubſiſt, without the comfortable Aſſiſtance of thoſe *Communicative Ladies*. Honeſt *Matrons* are daily affronted by thoſe domineering *Strumpets*, whoſe Inſolence they muſt ſuffer patiently, ſince 'twou'd be in vain to contend with the *Miſtreſſes of their Maſters*. I'm not in the leaſt ſurpriz'd at their Haughtineſs and Pride; but I confeſs I cou'd never have believ'd, without the Teſtimony of my own Eyes, that they had ſo much Liberty, and ſo little Shame. We had no ſooner drop'd Anchor before *Leghorn*, but we were immediately boarded by a Dozen of theſe *Female Pyrates*, who, in ſpite of the Captain, carry'd off an equal Number of Prizes; for Mariners look upon

upon this Port as a priviledg'd Place, where they may ramble without controul. 'Tis true, they find Pleaſure is not a cheap Commodity in this place; for theſe Ladies are not ſo Hoſpitable as to entertain Travellers *Gratis*, and they uſually ſet a very high price on their Favours, eſpecially at *Rome*, which may be call'd the *Centre of Whores*. I will not pretend to warrant the Truth of their Opinion, who ſay, That at *Rome* Whores may ſue a Man for their Hire: But I can aſſure you, that they may and do demand the Aſſiſtance of the *Corte*, or Watch, who have Orders to protect 'em, and ſee 'em paid, according to the Quality of the Perſon. The *Corte* is a Band of *Sbirri's*, who walk the Rounds every Night, to prevent Diſorders; but their Authority is ſo ſmall, and the care they take to ſuppreſs Abuſes ſo ineffectual, that I know not whether the City receives any Benefit by 'em: For ſince they are not permitted to Fire at any Perſon, 'tis eaſie for any Man that has the Advantage of a Nimble Pair of Heels, to avoid falling into their Clutches; and there are ſome roaring Hectors, who not only make Head againſt 'em, but even keep 'em in Awe. I might reckon up a Thouſand Inſtances of ſuch inſolent Villanies; but I ſhall content my ſelf with mentioning one that happen'd very lately: The City was never plagu'd with a more deſperate Villain than a certain *Neapolitan* Lord, call'd, *The Prince de la Matrice*, who was Ring-leader of Fifty *Bandits* that were fit Companions for ſuch a Maſter: He and his Gang made all the *Sbirri's* in *Rome* quake, and continu'd their Inſolences above a Year, till at laſt the Pope having iſſu'd out an Order to take him alive or dead, he took Sanctuary in a Church, where he Capitulated with his Holineſs, and was permitted to depart with Bag and Baggage, he and all his Companions. 'Tis certainly

a very

a very great Abuſe, that Churches ſhou'd ſerve as places of Retreat for Villains; and ſo long as theſe Privileges remain, the aboliſhing of the *Franchiſes* will never put a Stop to the reigning Diſorders. But, which is ſtill more intolerable, the Churches are not only ſo many *Sanctuaries* to ſecure Malefactors from Puniſhment, but the *Theatres* where they act their Villanies. The other Day, when the People were met to hear *Veſper's* at the Church of S. *Lewis*, and were buſie at their Devotion, Fifteen or Twenty Perſons cry'd out on a ſudden, *Fly, fly, the Church is falling*; and immediately run towards the Door, with ſo many ſigns of Fear, that the People were almoſt perſuaded that the Church was tumbling about their Ears. And ſince on ſuch Occaſions 'tis natural for a Man to think of ſaving himſelf, before he conſider the greatneſs or probability of the Danger, the People in the Church follow'd thoſe whom they ſaw running out, with ſo much haſte and confuſion, that ſeveral Perſons were trodden under Foot, and ſo hurt that they were forc'd to keep their Beds. In the mean time the Rogues were not idle Spectatours of the Fright they had occaſion'd; and ſome began to miſs their Purſes, and others their Silver-hilted Swords, aſſoon as the Tumult was appeas'd, and the Cheat diſcover'd.

During my abode at *Rome*, I had the fortune to meet with the ſame *Prieſt*, who, as I told you in one of my preceeding Letters, was impriſon'd at *Maſcon* on ſuſpicion of *Witchcraft*: He makes his Court to Cardinal *Chigi*, whom he ſolicites very earneſtly, and expects to obtain a Benefice from him; but he is certainly an incorrigible Fool, as you may perceive by the Account he gave me of himſelf. He aſſur'd me, that he entertain'd a moſt intimate Fellowſhip and Correſpondence with certain

certain imaginary Inhabitants of the *Air*, by whoſe Aſſiſtance he pretends that one may eaſily ſurmount all Difficulties, and wou'd have perſuaded me, that theſe Spirits open'd the Doors of the Priſon when he was in danger of being condemn'd as a *Sorcerer*. I was ſo ſurpriz'd at the Novelty and Oddneſs of his Opinion, that I reſolv'd to diſcourſe ſeriouſly with him about it, and ask'd him how he came acquainted with that Airy People, and why they wou'd not diſcover themſelves to the reſt of Mankind. He reply'd, that they communicated their Favours only to thoſe who are willing to hearken to 'em, and to enter into a Society with 'em; adding, that they have many Correſpondents in the World who live unknown, and conceal themſelves with all poſſible Care, to avoid the Fate of ſo many Honeſt Perſons, that have been burnt alive for Witchcraft in ſeveral places of the Kingdom. He deny'd poſitively that there were any *Witches*, ſaying, That God was too Juſt and Good to give ſo much Power to the Devil, who, according to his Opinion, lies bound in Hell, from whence he ſhall never be releas'd. But I ſoon perceiv'd that there was as much Confuſion in his Brain as in his Diſcourſe, and that he was a meer *Fantaſtical Enthuſiaſt*.

I know not what Credit ye will give to this Man's Relation concerning his imaginary Acquaintances in the Air; but you may firmly believe the Story with which I am going to conclude my Letter, ſince I was an Eye-witneſs of all that paſs'd. A certain *Florentine* Soldier in this City, without pretending to be invulnerable, undertook for a Wager of a Crown to ſtand as a Mark till four Bullets were ſucceſſively ſhot at him, and perform'd his Undertaking without receiving the leaſt hurt, tho' the Man who diſcharg'd the

Gun ſtood but fifty Paces from him, and cou'd neither be ſuſpected of Colluſion, nor want of Skill, ſince all the four Bullets pierc'd the Door againſt which the *Florentin* ſtood. You will doubtleſs look upon this as a very odd and ſurprizing Accident: I was ſo amaz'd at it, that I know not whether I cou'd have believ'd it if I had not ſeen it: Yet I can aſſure you, that the *Florentin* is no Magician, and that his Secret only conſiſts in ſhifting his place aſſoon as he perceives the flaſhing of the Powder: And the Account he gave me of the eaſineſs of his Undertaking, has conſiderably leſſen'd my Surprizal at the Succeſs of it: However, I wou'd not for 10000 Piſtols try the Experiment any otherwiſe than by ſhooting a Bullet into the Sea. The Soldier found out this way to give me ſome Satisfaction; and I obſerv'd that the Bullet remain'd ſo long in the Air, that a Man might eaſily have avoided it.

Our Captain having taken in all his Lading, expects only a fair Wind; and by good fortune, the third part of the Cargo belongs to *Malta*; ſo that I ſhall have the pleaſure of ſpending at the leaſt Fifteen Days in that celebrated Iſland.

I am,

Leghorn,
May 1690.

SIR,

Your &c.

LET-

LETTER X.

SIR,

THo' I promis'd in my laſt to excuſe you from ſharing with us in the Inconveniencies of the Sea, and to bring you from *France* to *Turkey*, without meeting with one Storm; I cannot forbear giving you account of one that overtook us in the height of *Sardinia*. And I have even the confidence to think that you will not complain of my breach of Promiſe, ſince we had all the *Trouble*, and you will only have the *Pleaſure*; if there be any truth in the common Obſervation, That Men uſually take delight in hearing a Relation of diſtant Misfortunes.

The pleaſure of our Voyage was not diſturb'd for the firſt two Days, tho' we made no great Progreſs; but on the Third, about ſeven in the Morning, there aroſe on the ſudden a moſt furious *North-Eaſt* Wind, which burſt our Sails as if they had been made of Paper; and between the Wind on one ſide, and the *South-Weſt* Surges on the other, our Ship was ſo violently toſs'd, that our Mariners durſt not ſtir from the Sides of the Ship, for fear of being waſh'd off by the Waves. Never was there any Object more capable of ſtriking Terrour into the Spectatour; never any Noiſe more frightful and amazing than that which was occaſion'd by the tumbling of the Casks and Boxes, the Wind, Thunder, and Sea, the cracking of the Ship, and the howling of ſome Women that were on board. A horrid Gloom turn'd the Day into Night, and was ſucceeded by a Flaſh of Lightning that cover'd our

Ship for above a Minute, and was accompany'd with a terrible and ſtupefying Crack. I know not what we did in the mean time, nor was there one among my Fellow-Paſſengers that cou'd inform me what was done in that dreadful Minute: For we were all ſo ſtunn'd, that there were hardly any Signs of Life left in us. All the Account I can give you is, that when we recover'd our ſenſes, we perceiv'd that the Lightning had left a thick and black Smoak, accompany'd with a ſulphureous and noiſom Stench, that wou'd have kill'd us if it had laſted a quarter of an Hour; but it was diſſipated in a Moment. We found alſo that we were remov'd from the places where we were when the Lightning fell; which Change, doubtleſs, proceeded from the violent Motion and Agitation of the Ship. Among the reſt, one of the Ship-Boys who lay ſculking in the Fore-Caſtle, was thrown upon the Hatches in the other end of the Ship, and ſo bruis'd, and black with Contuſions, (tho' I may ſay more properly, that there was only one Contuſion, which cover'd his whole Body) that we have ſtill reaſon to doubt of his Recovery. The Mariners concluded that the *Devil* was the Author of all theſe Diſorders, and that there was ſome Perſon in the Company under a Sentence of *Excommunication:* For (you know) extraordinary Accidents are uſually eſteem'd *Miracles* by the ſuperſtitious Vulgar. 'Tis true, the throwing of the Boy ſo far may at the firſt View ſeem to be above the Power of Nature; but an attentive Conſiderer will not be much ſurpriz'd at this Effect of the Tempeſt, ſince this is not the firſt time that a *Hurricane* has ſnatch'd up Men, and even whole Ships. This puts me in mind of a Story almoſt of the ſame Nature, which I heard at *Guernſey*, a little Iſland, ſubject to the Crown of *England*.

It

It happen'd one Day, that during a violent Storm, a Flaſh of Lightning ſet fire to the Powder in the Caſtle, and blew it up, with the whole Garriſon. Only Ten or Twelve Perſons eſcap'd, among whom the Governour had the good fortune to be preſerv'd in a very ſingular manner: They aſſur'd me that he was carry'd thro' the Air in his Bed, and laid down upon the Caſtle Wall, the Foot of which is bath'd by the Sea; and that not knowing how to get down, becauſe the Wall was equally ſteep on both ſides, he remain'd there till the Weather began to grow calm, and then made ſigns to the People of the Town, who came to his Aſſiſtance.

This furious Tempeſt was ſucceeded by pretty fair Weather, which we enjoy'd during the reſt of our Voyage to *Malta*, where we arriv'd ſix Days after, and in nine Days from *Leghorn*; ſo that we made above a hundred Miles a Day, for the diſtance betwixt theſe two Places amounts to about a Thouſand Miles. We had no reaſon to complain of the ſlowneſs of our Paſſage, tho' we might have perform'd the Voyage much ſooner if the Wind had been conſtantly favourable: For the Captain aſſur'd me, that the *Great Maſter* of *Malta*, having ſent an expreſs to *Aix* in *Provence*, the Ship on which the Meſſenger embark'd, met with ſo ſtrong an *Eaſterly* Wind, that ſhe was carry'd nine hundred Miles in three Days, and arriv'd at the Port of *Marſeilles*, where finding another Ship ready to ſet ſail for *Malta*, he took Poſt for *Aix*, and having diſpatch'd his Buſineſs, return'd the ſame Night to *Marſeilles*, where he embark'd in that Veſſel, which immediately ſet ſail with a moſt favourable *Weſterly* Gale, and in three Days arriv'd at *Malta*: So that in Seven Days he perform'd a Voyage of eighteen hundred Miles, travell'd ten Leagues by Land, and diſpatch'd his Affairs. I

muſt confeſs few Travellers are ſo fortunate; but that which happens *rarely* may happen *ſometimes.*

This Iſland was of old call'd *Melita*; and its preſent Name is an Abbreviation or Corruption of the former: It lies in the thirty fourth Degree of *North* Latitude, being ſeventy Miles in compaſs, twenty five long, and ten broad. Under the Reign of *Auguſtus*, and long before, 'twas govern'd by its own Kings, from whom it was taken by the *Saracens*, who afterwards loſt it to the *Chriſtians.* In the Year 1530, *Charles* V. erected it into a Sovereignty, which he beſtow'd on the Knights of S. *John*, who eight Years before were driven out of *Rhodes* by the *Turks*, and had till then rov'd as *Pyrates* upon the Sea. The Conditions of the Donation were, That the Nomination of the Biſhop ſhou'd belong to him; That the Knights ſhou'd preſent him Yearly with a *Falcon*, as a Mark of Homage; and that they ſhou'd not receive into their Ports any Ships or Veſſels at Enmity with the Crown of *Spain*, which they punctually obſerve to this Day. But the *Spaniard* has no reaſon to boaſt of this Cuſtom as a peculiar Mark of Honour or Acknowledgment, ſince his Ships meet with the ſame Treatment with thoſe of other Princes, and are never admitted into the Harbours of this Iſland. I'm ſo loth to ſend you an imperfect Account of this Place, that I cannot forbear taking notice of the famous Siege which it ſuffer'd *Ann.* 1565. tho' I cannot reaſonably ſuppoſe you to be ignorant of a Tranſaction that made ſo great a Noiſe in the World. *Sultan Solyman*, reſolving to extirpate the whole Order, ſent a formidable Army againſt 'em, under the command of *Sinan Baſſa*, who poſſeſs'd himſelf of the Iſland, burnt the Villages, made the Inhabitants Slaves, and deſtroy'd the whole Country with Fire and Sword.

Sword. But the Caſtle of S. *Angelo* put a Stop to his Fury, and reſiſted all his Attacks, till upon the News of the approach of the powerful Aids ſent by the *Chriſtian* Princes, he was forc'd to make a diſorderly Retreat, leaving two great pieces of Cannon, one of which lies at the bottom of the Water in the Port; and the other under the Baraque of *Italy*, commonly call'd, *The great Baſilisk*, and carrying 120 pound Ball. The next Year the *Great Maſter, de la Valette*, laid the Foundation of the New City, and call'd it by his own Name. I may venture to ſay, without an Hyperbole, that this is the ſtrongeſt City in the World: I never ſaw ſo many, nor better contriv'd Works; and beſides, the Strength of the Place is very conſiderably augmented by the Advantages of its Situation; for all the *Half-Moons* and *Baſtions* are cut out of the Rock, as well as the *Counterſcarp* that defends 'em; and the Ditches, which in ſome places are ſixty Foot deep, and proportionably broad.

The Caſtle of S. *Angelo* is in the Old City, which is ſeparated from the other by a double Port, conſiſting of two Harbours, divided by a Neck of Land, which have but one Mouth. At the end of this *Iſthmus* ſtands the Caſtle of S. *Elm*, defending the Entry of both Ports, in one of which the Ships that arrive are oblig'd to perform their *Quarantain*, having the conveniency of a little Iſland, which ſerves as a *Lazaretto* for the Paſſengers and their Goods. On the other ſide is the great Harbour, frequented by thoſe who are permitted to converſe with the Inhabitants. Both theſe Harbours are ſafe and convenient; but the Entry is extremely dangerous, by reaſon of the Rocks that lie hid under the Water.

The New City, call'd *Valette*, is ſeated partly on the Top, and partly on the Declivity of a riſing Ground, deſcending to the Shoar. The

Streets are ſtreight, running in parallel Lines both thro' the Length and Breadth of the City, and are ſo contriv'd, that the Aſcent is only diſcernable in four or five, the reſt being exactly level. The Houſes are generally fair, built after the *Italian* Faſhion, with Platforms on the Top; ſo that the Sketch of the New City reſembles perfectly a *Rectilinear Amphitheatre*. The Old City is not ſo beautiful, and is at preſent only inhabited by the Common People; yet 'tis the Seat of the Biſhop and his Chapter, which may vie with any Society of that Nature in *Italy*, being compos'd of four and twenty Canons, who wear the Epiſcopal Habit, and have each a Thouſand Crowns a Year.

There is but one publick Place or *Square* in the City *Valette*, which is conſiderable for its Beauty, adorn'd with a Fountain in the middle, the Water of which falling into a Basket of Stone ſo artificially cut, that it ſeems to be tranſparent, makes one of the pleaſanteſt Caſcades in the World. The Front of the Great Maſter's Palace makes one intire ſide of the Square. There is nothing admirable either in the Inſide or Outſide of this Structure; 'tis of a Square Figure, and ſeparated from the Neighbouring Buildings by four Streets. 'Tis divided into the *Winter* and *Summer* Apartments: The firſt, which is the moſt ancient and leaſt beautiful, is painted throughout with the Repreſentations of Victories obtain'd over the *Turks*, and particularly the raiſing of the Siege of *Malta*, accompany'd with Explanatory Inſcriptions. The *Summer* Apartment was built by the late Great Maſter, *Vignacourt*, who beautify'd *Malta* with ſo many Ornaments, and wou'd have certainly made this a very Magnificent Palace, if Death had not interrupted his Deſigns. That which is chiefly remarkable in it is the *Hall of Arms*, where there are 30000 Muskets, as many Banda-

Bandaliers, 10000 Cuiraſſes and Helmets, with a proportionable Number of Swords, Pikes, Piſtols, and Scimitars, all rank'd in the fineſt Order imaginable. There is an incredible number of caſt Pieces of Cannon in this City; for tho' I never reckon'd 'em my ſelf, I'm aſſur'd by Perſons of unqueſtion'd Credit, that there are 1060, and all of a conſiderable bigneſs.

The Churches of *Malta* are incomparably beautiful, the *Italian* Neatneſs reigns throughout, and they are every where adorn'd with Painting and Gilding. The principal Church is dedicated to S. *John Baptiſt*, the Patron of the Order: The Proſpect of it is not very pleaſant; but to make amends for the Defects of the Outſide, I never ſaw any thing that cou'd with Juſtice be compar'd to the Richneſs and Beauty of the Inſide. 'Tis as light as an open Field, and all its Ornaments appear with ſo unclouded a Luſtre, and ſo charm the Eye of the Spectatour, that I believe never any Man came out of it without Reluctancy. 'Tis pav'd throughout with large pieces of black and white Marble: The Walls and Columns are lin'd to the very Cornices, with curious Wainſcotting, which hardly obſtructs the Sight; and the *Life of S. John* is painted *in Freſco*, on the Vault, by the Hand of the *Chevalier Mathias*. But the fineſt Work of that Nature in the Church is the *beheading of the Holy Baptiſt*, repreſented in a Chapel of the ſame Name, by the Hand of *Michael Angelo*; this Picture was preſented to the Order by one of the Dukes of *Florence*, and may be reckon'd a very conſiderable Complement, ſince the Princes of that Family are ſeldom wont to part with ſuch rare and beautiful Pieces.

The many and magnificent *Epitaphs* of the *Great Maſters*, and *Grand Croſſes*, with their Scutcheons, are none of the leaſt remarkable Ornaments of

of this Church; and among the reſt, the *Great Maſter Vignacourt's Epitaph* is extremely beautiful.

Every one of the *Seven Languages* has a peculiar Chapel in this Church, which they ſtrive to adorn in Emulation of one another. There is not a Church in the World where Veſſels of Gold and Silver are more common than in this. Among other curious Works, there are two *Angels* of the laſt of theſe Metals, as big as the Life: But the moſt finiſh'd Piece is a golden *Sun* of *Filagram*-Work, to receive the *Holy Sacrament*, of which the Workmanſhip alone coſt 2000 Crowns. The Treaſury is ſo full of *Relicks*, that 'twou'd be an endleſs Labour to deſcribe 'em; and therefore I ſhall only tell you, that the fineſt Piece I ſaw in it is the *Biſhop's Mitre*, ſet all over with the richeſt Jewels.

The *Great Altar* in the Nave is eſteem'd one of the moſt magnificent Works of that Nature in *Europe*: It ſtands by it ſelf, after the Modern Faſhion, like that of *Strasburg*, which it exceeds both in Largeneſs and Richneſs. I ſaw the *Grand Prior* of the Order ſay Maſs here in Ceremony, and after the ſame manner as the Pope does at *Rome*. His Habit is not different from that of a Biſhop; but he is ſerv'd by eight Deacons and Sub-Deacons, with a great deal of State and Ceremony. The place where he ſits while the Epiſtles and Goſpels are read, is on the Right-hand as you go to the Altar, and directly oppoſite to the *Great Maſter*, who ſits in an arm'd Chair on the Left-hand, under a Canopy, two Pages ſtanding behind to ſerve him. The *Grand Croſſes* are ſeated in the middle of the Nave, on a double Row of Benches, with Rails or Backs, which encloſe the place. The *Bailiffs* and *Commanders* are plac'd on the Seats behind; and the reſt of the Knights ſit either

either in the Chapels belonging to their Language, or in any other part of the Church. To return to their manner of Officiating; I obſerv'd two Ceremonies I had never ſeen before, ſince they are Marks of Reſpect that are only ſhow'd to the Pope: For there are two Clerks who fan the Grand Prior's Head and Face all the while he ſays Maſs, with two large Fans of Oſtridge Feathers; and after he has done, he ſits down in his Chair, and the ſame Clerks coming in their Surplices, undreſs him from Head to Foot, pulling off even his Slippers. The *Prior* is one of the moſt conſiderable Officers of the Order, and is rank'd before the *Grand Croſſes*, and immediately after the *Biſhop* and *Great Maſter*, who only preceed him, tho' he is not choſen out of the Claſſis of *Noble Knights*. The preſent Poſſeſſour of this Dignity is a Native of *Aix* in *Provence*, and is a Perſon of Merit, tho' of mean Birth.

Since I have inſenſibly enter'd upon this Subject, I ſhall take this occaſion to acquaint you with the various Degrees and Dignities of theſe Knights; but you muſt only expect a general *Idea* of the Order, and I believe you deſire no more.

The uſual Title of theſe Knights is of no older date than their Settlement in this Iſland; for according to their Inſtitution they ought to be call'd *Knights of S. John of Jeruſalem*. The Deſign of the Foundation was for *Hoſpitality*, and for the Relief and Aſſiſtance of the poor Pilgrims who came from all the parts of the World to viſit the *Holy Places*. At firſt the Order was compos'd of Perſons of mean Rank or Quality, living under a Superiour, call'd *Gerard*, a *Frenchman* by birth, who had built a Hoſpital in the ſame Place where they pretend *Zacharias* us'd to perform his Devotions, and dedicated it to S. *John Baptiſt*. This *Gerard*, who

who may be reckon'd the Founder of the Order, was a Man of a very Holy Life, and ſpent his time in doing all the Offices of Hoſpitality, according to his Profeſſion. 'Tis ſaid, that he carry'd Bread every Night to the *Chriſtian* Army, when *Jeruſalem* was beſieg'd by *Godfrey* of *Bouillon*; and that being ſuſpected, he was narrowly obſerv'd, and at laſt ſurpriz'd in the very act. Immediately he was ſeiz'd, and carry'd before the Governour, with a Burthen of Loaves, which were miraculouſly chang'd into Stones when his Accuſers began to take 'em out of the Bag; ſo that he was fully acquitted.

Sometime after, *Godfrey* having taken the Town, was not unmindful of his Benefactour; he careſs'd him, and wrote in his Favour to Pope *Paſchal* II. who confirm'd him and his Religious Company in the Exerciſe of their Pious Occupations, by a Bull granted for that purpoſe, and dated *Octob.* 19. 1113, ordaining that after *Gerard*'s Death, the Rectors ſhou'd be elected by the Members of the Society. By Virtue of this Bull, they made choice of one *Roger* for their ſecond *Rector*, whom they afterwards honour'd with the Title of *Maſter*: 'Twas he who contriv'd and eſtabliſh'd the Statutes of the Order, and made his Society take up Arms againſt the *Infidels*: He order'd 'em to wear black Mantles of *Camels Skin*, in imitation of S. *John*'s Habit in the *Wilderneſs*; to which he added a white Croſs with eight Points, to denote the *Eight Beatitudes*. This Habit is clos'd at the Neck, and has two Sleeves ending in a Point, which are thrown backwards, that the Knights may more conveniently ſerve and aſſiſt ſick Perſons. 'Tis not much different from that with which *Eſculapius* is cloath'd, in Ancient Paintings. This Inſtitution was confirm'd by the Popes, *Gelaſius*, *Calixtus* II. and *Honorius* II. and afterwards, *Ann.* 1130.

by

by *Innocent* II. who gave 'em for Arms, *Gules, a Croſs Argent.* Under Pope *Honorius* the *Plebeian* Knights were not only ſeparated from the *Nobles*, but almoſt excluded out of the Order, ſince they were only ſuffer'd to remain in it in the Quality of *Chaplains* or *Servants.* This is as properly a *Religious* Order as that of the *Carmelites*, or *Auguſtine Friars*; and when the *Great Maſter* writes to any of the *Knights*, he directs his Letters thus; *For our Dear and Well-beloved, the Religious Brother* N.... *Knight of the Order of S. John.* And they are qualify'd with the ſame Title in all Publick Writings at *Malta.*

On the Day of their Profeſſion, they muſt brandiſh a Sword thrice, as it were to defie the Enemies of the Name of *Chriſt*: Afterwards they take the Vows of *Poverty, Chaſtity*, and *Obedience.* In performance of the *Firſt*, they live in the Inns of their reſpective Languages, enjoying all things in Common, and the Order inherits their Eſtates: The *Second* hinders 'em from Marrying; and the *Third* obliges 'em to come to *Malta* as often as their Appearance is requir'd by the *Great Maſter*, and to obey all his Orders by Virtue of their Holy Obedience. Thus they content themſelves with a ſeeming Performance of theſe Vows, but their Practice is not in the leaſt anſwerable to their Profeſſion: For, in the firſt place, their *Poverty* wou'd ſatisfie my largeſt Deſires, ſince moſt of 'em receive conſiderable Penſions from their Relations, beſides Eighty Crowns a Year from their reſpective Inns, which may be reckon'd a very comfortable Maintenance. Nor are they more religious Obſervers of their Second Vow; they are juſt as *Chaſt* as my ſelf, and I know not what they can pretend to enjoy in Common but *Women*, whom they have ſo well accuſtom'd to that way of living, that a Faithful Wife is a very ſcarce Commodity

modity in *Malta*. And as for the laſt Vow, if *Obedience* conſiſt in Grimaces, they are certainly the moſt Obedient Gentlemen in the World; but if, for Example, the *Great Maſter* ſhou'd take a Fancy to recall the *Chevalier de Noailles*, I queſtion very much whether he wou'd obey the Summons. To conclude, I cannot give you a juſter Character of 'em, than in their own Words; They are only *Poor* when a Curteſan demands her Fees; *Obedient* at Table, where they are always invited to Eat and Drink heartily; and *Chaſt* at Church, which is their greateſt Penance.

The Order is compos'd of *four* different *Claſſes*; or rather there is only one, which tolerates the reſt out of Charity. The firſt is that of the *Noble Knights*, who before their Admiſſion muſt prove their Nobility in the preſence of certain Commiſſioners, who are ſent to examine their Pedigree upon the Place. They wear a Croſs of Gold enamell'd, hanging at one of their Button-Holes, as you have doubtleſs obſerv'd in *France*. The Second is the Claſs of *Prieſts*, who for the moſt part are not noble, yet wear a Croſs, as the firſt. The Third is that of the *Serving Knights*, who are not Noble, and only wear a Croſs of white Sattin ſow'd upon their *Juſtaucor*, and of a different Figure from that of the *Nobles*. The Fourth and laſt is compos'd of the *Great Maſter's Menial Servants*, or of ſome *indigent Perſons*, to whom he grants that Favour, which brings 'em no other Advantage than the uſual Salary of fourſcore Crowns; and their Croſs is like that of the *Serving Knights*. Of all the Four *Claſſes*, the firſt only can aſpire to the Dignities of the Order, that is, to the Title and Office of *Commanders*, *Grand Croſſes*, and *Great Maſter*. The two firſt are given in Order, according to their Seniority; for the oldeſt *Knights* are in Courſe promoted to

be

be *Commanders*, and the oldeſt *Commanders* to be *Grand Croſſes*. But the Office of *Great Maſter* is only obtain'd by Election, without the leaſt regard to *Seniority*; ſo that frequently a ſimple *Commander* is preferr'd before all the *Grand Croſſes*.

The *Grand Croſſes* are ſo call'd from a large Croſs of white Sattin, that covers their whole Breaſt, from their firſt Button-Hole to the Belly. 'Tis ſew'd upon a kind of Sleeveleſs Veſt, meeting on the ſide, which in Winter is made of black Cloth, and in Summer of Silk. All the reſt of the Knights wear a red Veſt of the ſame Faſhion when they go to War, but the Croſs is white, and of the ſame Figure with that which they wear at their Button-Holes; but the Croſs of the *Serving Knights* is of a Circular Figure.

All the Employments and Offices of Honour and Profit are at the Diſpoſal of the *Great Maſter*, who is oblig'd to chuſe one of the *Nobles*: But there are few even of that *Claſſis* who dare aſpire to the Dignity of *Captain of the Galleys*, by reaſon of the vaſt Charge that attends it, ſince the Order only allows him a Set of Plate, which he muſt reſtore when he quits that Employment. But to make amends for that Inconveniency, the Captains of the Galleys are ſoon after promoted to a *Commandery*; for tho' I told you that theſe Places are uſually given to the Senior Knights, yet there are a conſiderable Number of 'em at the *Great Maſter's* diſpoſal, who beſtows 'em on his Favourites. Theſe are call'd *Commanderies of Grace*, or *Favour*, which exclude not the Poſſeſſors of 'em from enjoying the Commanderies that fall to 'em by right of Seniority: And beſides, there are certain particular Offices belonging to each *Language*, ſuch as that of *Treaſurer*, *Maſter of the Artillery*, &c. The Three Sovereign Juriſdictions of *Malta* belong to the College of the *Grand Croſſes*. The Firſt is the *Great Council*

Council, compos'd of all the Members of the College: The Second is the *Council* of the *Treasury*; and the Third of the *Marine*, or *Admiralty*; consisting each of three Members. Besides, the *Great Master* chuses every Year a *Captain* of the *Verga*, who must be a Native of *Malta*, and consequently no Knight: His Office is to administer Justice to the Inhabitants of the City and Country. This right of *Seniority* which gives a Title to the Offices of *Commanders* and *Grand Crosses*, is a great Mortification to those who are not made Knights in their Youth: And therefore they who design to obtain that Dignity for their Children, procure 'em to be receiv'd into the Order as soon as they are born, that they may not wait too long for Preferrment. In the mean time, those who have no Estates live in their respective Inns, of which every *Language* has one. The Seven *Languages* are those of *Provence*, *Auvergne*, *France*, *Italy*, *Arragon*, *Germany*, and *Castile*. Over every *Language* there is a *Grand Cross*, to whom the Order allows eighty Crowns for each Man.

The Members of the Second *Class* serve at the Altar, and are only capable of Ecclesiastical Preferment: Thus they may obtain the Offices of *Vicars*, *Canons*, and *Grand Prior*, which is the highest Dignity within the reach of their Ambition.

The *Serving Knights* are incapable of being promoted to the Dignity of a *Grand Cross*, or of enjoying a *Commandery* by right of Seniority; but they may possess *Commanderies of Grace*, which the *Great Master* sometimes bestows on 'em, either as a particular Mark of his Kindness, or as a Reward of their Valour. They may rigg out *Privateers* under the Banner of the Order; but none of this *Class* can be made *Captain of the Galleys*, since the *Noble Knights* wou'd not submit to his Authority.

As

As for the *Great Maſter's Knights*, who compoſe the Fourth *Claſs*, they receive no other Honour or Advantage by their Admiſſion into the Order, but a Salary of Eighty Crowns a Year, and the Title of *Knights of S. John.*

To theſe Four *Claſſes* I might add a Fifth, I mean the *Knights of the Holy Sepulchre*, who wear a Croſs of Gold *Potency*; but ſince they are not acknowledg'd by the *Knights of Malta*, and have no other Patents than what they receive from the *Fathers Obſervants*, who are at preſent Guardians of the Sepulchre, I will not trouble you with a farther Account of 'em.

Having given you a general *Idea* of the Four *Claſſes*, and of all the inferiour Offices, I ſhall in the next place proceed to conſider the Supreme Dignity of the Order. The *Great Maſter* is very careful to preſerve the Reſpect due to his Character, and ſeldom Converſes familiarly with the *Knights*, nor even with the *Grand Croſſes*. When he goes to Church, all the Knights whom he meets in the *Square*, and by the Way, join in his Train; and when he returns they make a double File, thro' which he paſſes. All the Officers of his Houſhold are *Noble Knights*, even the very Pages, of whom he entertains twenty four. His principal Officers are the *Maſter of the Horſe*, the *Major Domo*, and the *High Chamberlain*. The preſent *Great Maſter* is deſcended from the Illuſtrious Houſe of *Caraffa*: He is a large and thick Man, of a good Mien, but very old: He keeps a Table for a hundred Knights, whom he chuſes to be partakers of his Bounty, and who by that means may ſave the Penſion they receive from the Order.

The Habits of the Knights are very different at *Malta*: The *French*, *Italians*, and *Spaniards* retaining the Modes of their reſpective Nations. The Garb of the laſt is ſo odd, that I cannot for-

bear giving you ſome Account of it: They wear a Doublet ſlit before and behind, and the Sleeves are alſo ſlit, and cloſe at the Wriſts; an old-faſhion'd Collar, narrow Breeches faſten'd with Buttons; and, in a Word, I cou'd not chuſe a more Comical Habit if I were going to act the *Spaniard* in a Mask. The *Italians* are dreſs'd exactly like ſo many *Scaramouchi's*.

The Order takes care to preſerve ſome external Marks of Hoſpitality, which, as I told you, was the Deſign of their Inſtitution: They keep a Magnificent Hoſpital, endow'd with a Revenue of 50000 Livres. The Commandery of it belongs to the *French Language*, and is one of the principal Offices of the Order: The Magnificence of the Structure does not appear on the Outſide, but the Apartments are very fine. There are five Halls, capable of containing four hundred ſick Perſons, who are ſerv'd by the Knights when they Eat or Drink, the Servants of the Hoſpital taking care of the reſt. The Veſſels are generally of Silver; the Beds are good, and the Linen is chang'd pretty often. And beſides, the diſeas'd are ſo plentifully furniſh'd with all things that are proper for their Entertainment and Cure, that the Knights themſelves ſcruple not to lodge here when they are ſick. 'Tis true, they are not laid in the ſame Rooms with ſo many dead and dying Perſons, whoſe Company alone wou'd infect the ſoundeſt Man in the World with their Diſtempers: For they lie in ſeparate Halls, and are ſerv'd apart. *Catholicks* of all Nations, without exception, are receiv'd into the Hoſpital; but theſe Acts of Charity are not very Chargeable to the Order, ſince their Gueſts are ſeldom very Numerous.

Theſe few Obſervations may ſuffice to give you an *Idea* of the Order of *Malta*. My next ſhall contain an Account of the Iſland in general, and

and

of the Manners and Customs of its Inhabitants: In the mean time I wish you good Night, and am,

Malta, June 1690. *SIR,*

Your &c.

LETTER XI.

SIR,

Malta is so low an Island that 'tis scarce discernible above twenty Miles off at Sea, even in the clearest Weather; so that many Ships pass by without perceiving it. There are no Woods in it by reason of the shallowness of the Ground; for the whole Island is only a dry Rock, which, with much ado, may be made to produce something. And the scarcity of Earth makes it so precious, that if a Man were found stealing it out of his Neighbours Grounds, he wou'd be punish'd with the utmost Severity. The only Trees that grow there are *Oranges*, *Citrons*, *Apricocks*, *Peaches*, and *Pomgranates*, which require no great depth of Earth; and even these grow only in certain parts of the Island, the rest being planted with Vines, which bear a very delicious Grape: There are also *Strawberries*, *Pastaiques*, and excellent *Figs*, and a prodigious quantity of the best *Melons* in the World, which we eat as often as we please: They are almost all white, but sweet as Sugar, and melt in the Mouth. The *Pastaique* is a Fruit very much resembling a Citrul, but not quite so big. 'Tis eaten raw like a Melon, and melts in the

Mouth. Tho' it be expos'd a whole Day to the Sun-Beams, it remains as freſh as if it had been kept in Snow. There are two ſorts of it, one red, and the other white: The firſt is the beſt; but the Buyer muſt take 'em at a venture, as well as Melons. 'Tis the uſual Cuſtom when five or ſix Citizens meet on the publick Place, to open a Score of 'em, and thoſe who have the fortune to meet with none but white ones, are oblig'd to pay for the reſt; which they call playing at *Paſtaiques.*

Malta is hotter than *Rome*, or any other place in *Europe*; and the ſtifling Heat of the Climate is ſo much the more inſupportable, becauſe there are no cool Breezes to temper it; and the Brow of the Hill is expos'd directly to the *South.* The Peaſants are as black as *Egyptians*; for they take no care to preſerve themſelves from the Sun; and the moſt ſcorching Heat is not able to drive 'em into their Houſes, or even make 'em leave off working. This is an evident Demonſtration of the Power of Nature in performing things that ſeem to be impoſſible: For there are few things which a Man may not ſuffer if he be accuſtom'd to 'em from his Infancy, as the *Malteſe* are in this caſe, who inure the Bodies of their Children to Heat, by making 'em go ſtark naked, without Shirt, Drawers, or Cap, as ſoon as they are taken from their Mother's Breaſt, to the Age of Ten Years; ſo that their Skin grows as hard as Leather. You will eaſily perceive that I ſpeak of the Peaſants, and Meaner ſort of the Inhabitants; for all the reſt cloath their Children as they do in other Countries: Only to preſerve themſelves from the Heat, they never go abroad during the hotteſt part of the Day; and beſides, they cloath themſelves very ſlightly, and ſleep from Noon till four a-clock. The richer

ſort

ſort make uſe of a kind of Fans, which are very much in faſhion among Perſons of Quality in *Italy*, I mean certain Machines hung at the Ceiling, about three Foot broad, and uſually made of ſome Silk Stuff, ſtretch'd upon ſmall and very thin Laths, ſurrounded with Oſtrich-Feathers. There is alſo a ſmall ſilken Cord faſten'd to it, and drawn thro' a Hole into the Anti-chamber, where a Servant is plac'd to keep the Machine playing by pulling the Cord. Theſe Fans are uſually hung over a Couch, or Bed of Repoſe, where a Man may lie and enjoy the Pleaſure of Fanning as long as he pleaſes: And ſometimes one of 'em is plac'd on the Table, both for Coolneſs, and to drive away the Flies. If you conſider alſo the *Sorbet*, *Straw-berries*, *Raſpberries*, and all the *cooling Waters* us'd in *Italy*, you will not blame me for affirming that a Rich Man may live comfortably in any Climate, and eaſily avoid all the Inconveniencies of exceſſive Heat or Cold. I need not go farther than *Malta* for a convincing Proof of this Aſſertion; ſince the violent Heat that reigns here ſerves only to encreaſe the Pleaſure of being fann'd, and of drinking cold Liquors, with which this Iſland is always furniſh'd, tho' the Winter produces neither Snow nor Ice: For the *Great Maſter* takes care to ſupply that defect, by letting out the Sale of theſe Commodities by way of Farm, to a Man, who ſends every Winter to *Sicily* for a ſufficient quantity to fill the Ice-Houſes, and is oblig'd to furniſh the Iſland all the Summer, under pain of paying a Fine of Ten Crowns a Day, in caſe of failure.

The Iſland of *Malta* is very populous, and reckon'd to contain 15000 Men, who are all divided into Companies. They are oblig'd to wear Swords, but forbidden to draw 'em under ſuch ri-

gorous Penalties, that the natural Malice of the Inhabitants is very effectually curb'd by their Fear of Puniſhment: Yet they ſometimes venture to execute their Fury with a little Poniard or *Stiletto*, after the *Italian* faſhion. I cannot better expreſs the barbarity of their Temper and Inclinations, than by telling you, that their Humour is not different from that of the *Sicilians*, that, like them, they are Treacherous and Bloody, Jealous even to Madneſs, and capable of attempting the moſt horrid Villanies when they are animated by that cruel Paſſion. To convince you of the Juſtneſs of this Character, 'twill be ſufficient to relate two Accidents that happen'd very lately; for the two Principle Actors are ſtill alive, and remain in the Churches of St. *Lewis* and St. *John*, whither they fled, to avoid the juſt Puniſhment of their Crimes.

The firſt had a young, handſom, and loving Wife, yet (according to the Cuſtom of all his Countrymen, both Batchelors and marry'd Men,) he kept a Whore, who poſſeſs'd his Heart and Soul, and was ſo abſolutely the Miſtreſs of his Affection, that without regarding his Duty to his Wife, he lay every Night at her Houſe. This malicious Woman made uſe of the Power ſhe had over him to irritate him againſt his injur'd Wife, telling him, that he had reaſon to ſuſpect her Vertue, ſince he gave her ſo many inviting Opportunities of repaying him in his own Coin; and his guilty Conſcience prompting him to conclude that ſhe might be as vicious as himſelf, he reſolv'd to bring her along with him every Night, and made her lie in the ſame Bed with him and his Concubine, ſince there was not another in the Lodging. Judge, Sir, with what Grief and Horrour this poor Creature cou'd behold her *due Benevolence* ſquander'd away upon an impudent *Doxey* in her preſence;

and

and whether ever any Woman was ſo barbarouſly treated. 'Tis certainly the higheſt and moſt cruel Indignity that cou'd be put upon a *Wife*; and there is no Crime ſo inhumane which ſuch a *Husband* wou'd not dare to commit. Thus ſhe liv'd for above a Year, till at laſt her Patience being intirely exhauſted, ſhe was not able any longer to bear the inſupportable Torment of being made the Spectatour of her own Shame and Miſery; and therefore adviſ'd her Husband, ſince he cou'd not overcome his Paſſion, to bring the Curteſan home to his Houſe, where he might enjoy his Pleaſure with more Conveniency and leſs Charge. This Advice was ſo agreeable to his Humour, that he reſolv'd once in his Life to comply with her Deſires: But ſhe had little reaſon to be ſatisfy'd with the Succeſs of her Propoſal, for ſhe liv'd in a perpetual Hell with her pityleſs Tormentour, and his inſolent Strumpet. But inſtead of making a tedious Relation of all the Affronts they put upon her, I ſhall only acquaint you with the Tragical Concluſion of the Story. He had a Son, about nine Years old, who having ſeen his Mother at Church ſpeaking to one of her Brothers, who was newly come from *Italy*, and whom the Boy did not know, went immediately to tell his Father, that his Mother was diſcourſing with a Stranger: And that inhumane Villain, without enquiring farther into the Matter, or ſo much as accuſing her of her Crime, ſtabb'd her with his Poniard as ſoon as ſhe came home.

The other, who retir'd to the Church of S. *Lewis*, was as unmerciful to his *Whore* as the former was to his *Wife*. He knew that ſhe intended to Marry, and had often with horrible Threatnings forbidden her to proſecute that Deſign. But ſhe was ſo weary of her infamous way of Living, that ſhe reſolv'd, notwithſtanding his repeated Menaces,

to provide herſelf a Husband, and was even actually engag'd with a certain Tradeſman. Her Gallant hearing of this new Intrigue, and having ſeen her two or three times talking with the young Man's Siſter, ran to her Houſe in a Tranſport of Fury, and immediately told her, that *he was come to kill her.* She being ignorant of the cauſe of his Rage, and imagining that he only intended to laugh at her Fear, threw her Arms about his Neck, and embracing him, *And why, my Heart,* ſaid ſhe, *wou'ſt thou kil me? Becauſe thou art an impudent Whore,* reply'd he, *and wou'dſt Marry in ſpite of me; but I ſhall quickly cure thy Longing:* Immediately he ſtabb'd her in the Breaſt with his Poniard, and repeated the Blow four times, till he laid her dead upon the Spot. The Barbarity of theſe Murderers is ſo prodigiouſly inhumane, that theſe two Inſtances will give you a livelier *Idea* of the Humour of this People, than the moſt pathetic Deſcription I cou'd make of it.

The Number of the *Curteſans* is extremely great; their Trade is not at all reputed ſcandalous; and when they have earn'd a little Money, they may Marry, and are eſteem'd as honeſt Women as if they had kept their Maidenhead for their Husbands. No Perſon whatſoever dares offer 'em the leaſt indignity; for they are look'd upon as Publick Perſons that ought to be Sacred; and there are even ſome Ladies of Honour who diſdain not their Acquaintance and Society; ſo that 'tis not an eaſie Task to diſtinguiſh thoſe Proſtitutes from Vertuous Women. The Curteſans of *Rome* and *Malta* are beholding to the ſame Cauſe for the Advantageous Privileges they enjoy: There the *Prieſts* govern, and here the Authority is lodg'd in the *Knights.* Both of 'em have ſworn *Chaſtity,* and neither of 'em are able to keep their Vows. I cannot forbear taking notice of a pretty odd Cuſtom

Cuſtom in this Place, for the conveniency of Strangers, who having no Acquaintance, and for the moſt part ſtaying but two or three Days in the Iſland, might be ſometimes oblig'd to leave it without taſting its moſt delicious Fruit: For 'tis not the Faſhion here to viſit Strangers in their Ships, as at *Leghorn*. *Malta* is a Land of Liberty, where Pleaſure is not forc'd upon any Man: But they who have a mind to divert themſelves, may eaſily find a Play-fellow by walking about the Streets with a *Sequin* in their Hand, holding it ſo that it may be ſeen; for this is a never-failing Signal, which will procure 'em twenty Invitations in a Moment.

The Habit of the Women in this Place is as Melancholic and Diſmal when they go abroad, as 'tis Wanton and Laſcivious when they are at home. In the Streets you ſee nothing but a long black Veil inſtead of a Woman, which covers 'em ſo intirely from Head to Foot, that ſuch a ſight wou'd coſt a *Low Briton* at leaſt twenty *Signs of the Croſs*: for the Women in this City look juſt like ſo many *Ghoſts* wrapt in Shrowds, ſtalking about the Streets. But if they are *Ghoſts* in the Street, they are *Angels* at home; for tho' the Peaſants are tawny, the Women who live in the City have the faireſt Complexions in the World. I can only give you an Account of their Summer Dreſs, ſince I never had occaſion to ſee 'em in the Winter. They wear a fine White Smock, plaited at the Neck like a Man's Shirt; but the Opening is ſo wide, that it leaves their Shoulders and Breaſts intirely expos'd to the View of the raviſh'd Beholder: the Sleeves are very large, and tuck'd up to the Neck-band of the Smock to which they are faſten'd with a Pin, ſo that one may ſee their whole Arms. This Smock is almoſt their intire Habit, for they wear nothing above it but a very little Pair of Boddice about their Waſte under their

their Breaſts, which being not above a Span long, ſerves only to ſet off the Fineneſs of their Shape, and rather expoſes than conceals thoſe alluring Charms that ſtrike the Eyes and Hearts of the Spectator with a ſweet but irreſiſtible Violence. The Mens Habit is not different from ours, at leaſt they endeavour as much as they can, to imitate it.

Almoſt all the *Malteſe* are ſerv'd by *Slaves*, who are ſuffer'd to walk freely about the Streets all day, as well as thoſe who belong to the Order; but they are all oblig'd to retire in the Evening to the publick Baths, as at *Leghorn*, and if any of 'em ſhou'd fail to come at the time appointed, he wou'd be put to death as a Fugitive. The *Galley-Slaves* are the moſt miſerable Wretches in the World; yet there are ſome Perſons here who have ſo little regard to their own Happineſs, as to ſell themſelves for a hundred Crowns to the Order: they continue Slaves during their whole Life without any Pay, rowing naked and chain'd as the reſt, without any other Mark of Diſtinction than the Title of *Bonne Vogue*, whereas the *Turks* are call'd *Slaves*. I know there are alſo ſome of theſe voluntary Slaves at *Venice*, where they are call'd *Gallioti*, and even the Republick finds leſs Difficulty in levying 'em than in raiſing Soldiers: but they are only engag'd to ſerve three Years on the Galleys, whereas the *Bonne Vogue* at *Malta* are perpetual Slaves, without the leaſt hope of recovering their Liberty.

There are only ſeven *Galleys* belonging to the Order, which are ſent every Year under the Command of a General to aſſiſt the *Venetians*. The Government is conſtantly employ'd about raiſing new Funds, without which they cannot encreaſe the Number of their Galleys.

There are Three *Languages* ſpoken in the City; the *French*, *Spaniſh*, and *Italian*. The laſt of theſe is authoriz'd by the Government, and us'd in publick

lick Writings. The Peaſants in the Country ſpeak a corrupt Dialect of the *Arabic*: and 'twou'd not be an eaſie Task to make 'em leave it.

The *Holy Office of the Inquiſition*, that dreadful Tribunal, famous for its Injuſtice and Cruelty, reigns more Tyrannically here than at *Rome* it ſelf. I have heard a hundred remarkable Stories of its Barbarity; but I'm too much your Friend to diſturb the Tranquillity of your Mind with ſuch diſmal Relations. And therefore inſtead of entring on ſo Melancholic a Subject, I ſhall only obſerve that *Confeſſors*, who in any other Country would be burnt if they ſhould divulge the Secrets with which they are intruſted, are oblig'd here to reveal 'em, as often as the *Inquiſition* is concern'd in the Diſcovery. 'Tis true, they do not own this Maxim, for fear of ſpoiling their Trade; but the Truth of it is too well known to be call'd in queſtion: In the mean time, to prevent Suſpicion, they are ſometimes ſilent for a Year or two, after which the *Inquiſitor* ſends for the Party accus'd, and asks him whether he knows the reaſon why he is brought before him. Then muſt the poor Wretch call to mind all that ever he ſaid; and if he has either forgot his Fault, or refuſes to own it, confiding in the Secrecy and Fidelity of his Confeſſour, whom he knows to be his only Confident, he's a dead Man, and muſt not entertain the leaſt hope of Mercy: For they ſtrangle him in Priſon, and ſome time after tell his Relations that they may forbear ſending him Proviſions. Happy are they who are not ſubject to this Yoke!

I ſaw a Church, t'other day, in which there is a little *Grotto*, where 'tis ſaid S. *Paul* liv'd three Months: But 'tis ſo ſmall, and contriv'd in ſuch a manner, that I'm much enclin'd to ſuſpect the Truth of this Tradition. However, every one that comes, carries away a piece of it, as a Preſerva-

ſervative againſt the biting of Serpents: And they pretend that by a perpetual Miracle, the Rock is never diminiſh'd. I will not diſpute the Truth of the Matter of Fact, tho' I can aſſure you that there are viſible Gaps or Notches in the Rock, and that they ſtill continue to break off Pieces of it: But ſuppoſing it to be as big as ever, I ſee no reaſon why we ſhou'd have recourſe to a Miracle on this Occaſion, ſince 'tis generally acknowledg'd, that there are ſome Rocks which grow naturally till they be ſeparated from their Roots: And our Mariners, who are no very able Philoſophers, ſhow'd me one in our Voyage hither, which is commonly call'd the *Brothers*; and why may not S. *Paul's Grotto* be of the ſame Nature. But this is not the only *Miracle* in *Malta*: They tell us, that there are no *Serpents* in the Iſland, and wou'd have us believe that this Privilege was the Effect of a Viper's biting the ſame Apoſtle, as you may read in the *Acts of the Apoſtles*. For my part, I muſt confeſs, I'm as little ſatisfy'd with this Story as with the other; for ſome Perſons aſſure me that there are Serpents in *Malta*: But ſuppoſing there were none, I had occaſion to mention another Iſland in my laſt, which may boaſt of the ſame Advantage; and why ſhou'd the Miracle be greater here than at *Guernſey*, where tis certain there is neither *Toad*, *Scorpion*, nor any other Venomous Creature: And, which adds to the Wonder, I know that the Governour, who is a Curious Perſon, having order'd ſome of thoſe Animals to be brought to the Iſland, they dy'd immediately. I'm confident if the *Roman-Catholicks* were Maſters of that Iſland, they wou'd make ſome Saint the Author of this Privilege, which might perhaps be pretended with leſs improbability, to be the effect of a ſupernatural Cauſe, than at *Malta*, ſince the Iſland of *Jerſey*, which is but

ſeven

ſeven Leagues diſtant from *Guernſey*, is ſo extremely peſter'd with Serpents and Toads, that the Houſes are full of 'em, and none of the Peaſants dare lie upon the Ground. This, I doubt not will ſeem ſtrange to you; but you will be ſtil more ſurpriz'd when I have told you that it *rains Toads* in this Iſland: If you ſuſpect the Truth of this odd *Phænomenon*, you may receive a Confirmation of it from any Man that has been upon the Place.

Nature is ſo Myſterious and Unſearchable in her Operations, and Men are generally ſo apt to admire what they cannot comprehend, that their Inclination to aſcribe ſurprizing Events to ſupernatural Cauſes, may be juſtly reckon'd an effect of their Ignorance. I'm ſo fully perſuaded of this Truth, that I ſeldom or never take Notice of thoſe *Miracles* that make ſo great a Noiſe in the Countreys thro' which I have occaſion to paſs: And beſides, ſince I have reaſon to believe that ſuch Stories wou'd not contribute much to your Diverſion: I'm reſolv'd to trouble you with none of 'em, unleſs they be either very *extraordinary*, or extremely *ridiculous*.

I hope my next Letter ſhall be dated from *Conſtantinople*, for we intend to ſet ſail to Morrow.

I am,

Malta,
June 1690.

SIR,

Your &c.

LET-

LETTER XII.

SIR,

WE ſail'd from *Malta*, *June* . . . , and leaving *Sicily* on our Left-hand, enter'd the *Archipelago*. After a Voyage of fifteen Days, without any remarkable Diſturbance, we arriv'd at the Height of *Troy*, and our Veſſel ſtanding in to *Tenedos*, both by reaſon of the contrary Wind, and to take in ſome freſh Proviſions, I took this Occaſion to viſit the Ruines of that famous City, which are at preſent ſo obſcure and inconſiderable, that unleſs a Man's Mind were full of the *Idea* of it, he might view it all over without perceiving the leaſt reaſon to conclude that ever any Town ſtood in that place. Yet by a Curious Search, an inquiſitive Traveller may find enough to convince him, that 'twas formerly of a prodigious Extent: And I obſerv'd ſome Marks of it in four or five different Places, two of which were about twenty Miles diſtant. The next Day we ſet ſail with a favourable Wind, and enter'd the Canal of *Conſtantinople*, otherwiſe call'd the *Helleſpont*, at the Mouth of which we found two Caſtles, one in *Europe*, and the other in *Aſia*, ſeparated by the Canal or Strait, which is about a Mile and a half broad in this Place, and retains the ſame breadth almoſt throughout. The *European* Caſtle is a Maſs compos'd of three great Towers, ſurrounded with a weak and inconſiderable Wall, after the manner of a *Falſe-bray*, at the Foot of which there are twenty Pieces of Cannon level with the Water. 'Tis ſaid that they carry a fifty Pound Ball of Stone; and indeed their Mouths are ſo wide, that the very

very ſight of 'em is terrible: Nevertheleſs, I'm apt to believe that they are not fit for Service, and even that they cou'd not bear above one diſcharge, both by reaſon of their thinneſs, and becauſe they are not mounted on Carriages. There is a Mountain behind the Caſtle that overlooks and commands it.

The other Caſtle, which is ſeated upon the *Aſian* Shore, is of a Square Figure, according to the Ancient manner of Building, defended only with ſome ſmall Towers join'd to the Wall; and without there is a Battery of Cannons behind a Wall, as in the other. The Captain was oblig'd to ſtop at this place, and one of the Officers of the Cuſtom-Houſe came on board our Ship, and accompany'd us to *Conſtantinople*. Having paſs'd the Canal, we enter'd into the Sea formerly call'd the *Propontis*, and at preſent *Marmora*, from the Name of an Iſland which contains a great quantity of very fine Marble. Twenty Miles from thence we diſcover'd *Conſtantinople*, and had the pleaſure of viewing the fineſt Landskip that ever I beheld; for it ſtrikes all thoſe who look upon it with Wonder and Aſtoniſhment. Imagine you ſee a great City ſtretch'd along the Shore for above ſix Miles, and ſo ſituated ſloping towards the Sea, that you perceive at once an infinite Number of Moſquees, adorn'd with little Domes cover'd with Lead, and high Turrets, which altogether make one of the moſt lovely Proſpects in the World: Whilſt the Eye is buſy'd in contemplating this charming Variety of Objects, 'tis agreeably diverted with the ſight of the *Caſtle of the Seven Towers*, and of the *Seraglio*, which are particularly remarkable not only for their largeneſs, but for a vaſt Number of gilt Globes and Spires, reſembling little Steeples. The nearer I approach'd, I ſtill diſcover'd new Ornaments; and after I had conſi-

der'd

der'd at leiſure ſo many Wonders, I was at laſt agreeably ſurpriz'd with the Beauty of the Port: 'Tis three Miles long, and almoſt one broad, clean and deep throughout, even to the Shoar, the largeſt Ships coming up cloſe to the Land, ſo that one may go on board without making uſe of a Boat. 'Tis ſtrange that the Harbour is never fill'd up, eſpecially near the Shore, ſince all the Filth of the City is caſt into it, without the Advantage of a Tide to carry it away. At the Entrance into the Port there is a high ſquare Tower, commonly call'd *The Tower of Leander*, from a Perſon of that Name, who, according to the Story, us'd to ſwim thither every Night to ſee his Miſtreſs, who was impriſon'd in the Tower. There is a Fountain on the Rock, with ſome Pieces of Cannon, which might defend the Entry in caſe of Neceſſity.

As ſoon as we arriv'd, I went with the Captain to ſalute the Baron *de Chaſteau-neuf*, Ambaſſador of *France*, who receiv'd me very civilly. He has a good Mien, and is Maſter of a great deal of Wit: He was formerly Councellor in the Parliament of *Paris*, and was ſent to the Port about the end of the laſt Year, in the room of Monſieur *de Girardin*, who died here. He is a *Savoyard* by birth, but a very zealous Promoter of the Intereſts of *France*: He ſpares nothing to gain the *Turks*; he endeavours to win 'em with Preſents, Careſſes, and Entertainments; his Table is always full of 'em; but his principal Care is to oblige thoſe whom he knows to be the Favourites of the great Officers. I know one among the reſt, call'd *Soliman Aga*, who is extremely debauch'd, and ſince he always finds excellent Wine at the Ambaſſador's Table, he goes thither very often, and is ſtill receiv'd with all imaginable Demonſtrations of Love and Kindneſs. After I had the Honour to

Sup

Sup with the Ambaſſadour, I went to lodge at a Tavern, or Victualling-Houſe. If I had reſolv'd to have ſtay'd long in the Country, I wou'd have boarded in ſome Family, for Strangers are very ill accomodated in theſe Publick-Houſes. Every Nation is permitted to have three; ſo that there wou'd be nine in all, if the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* thought fit to make uſe of their Privilege: 'Tis ſtill more difficult to obtain a Permiſſion to keep an Oven: One muſt procure a ſpecial *Mandamus* from the *Sultan* for that effect, and pay a Thouſand *Avanies* to the *Baſſa* and *Cadi*; and there is only one allow'd for the uſe of each Nation in every Town; for the *Turks* are ſo extremely afraid of Fire, that they ſuffer very few Ovens to be kept in their Cities. They are alſo very careful to prevent the Exportation of Corn; for 'tis a Capital Crime to carry it out of the Country, or even to ſell it to private Families: And for the more effectual Execution of theſe Orders, there are certain Officers appointed to over-ſee the Markets, who ſuffer no Man to buy above * *Four Muids* at a time, nor even the leaſt quantity, without a Licence from the *Nais*. Offences of this Nature are puniſh'd with ſo much Rigour, that if a Peaſant were convicted of ſelling his Corn to a *Chriſtian*, 'twou'd coſt him more than 500 Baſtinado's. But before I proceed to deſcribe the Manners and Cuſtoms of the Inhabitants, I ſhall give you a ſhort Account of the City of *Conſtantinople*.

* *Somewhat more than* 20 *Quarters.*

'Tis ſeated in *Europe*, on a Point or Tongue of Land that juts out into the Sea of *Marmora*, in a Triangular Figure, ſix Miles long, and fourteen in compaſs, two of its ſides being waſh'd by the Sea. 'Twas founded by *Pauſanias*, King of *Sparta*, who gave it the Name of *Byzantium*, which it re-

tain'd till *Conſtantine the Great*, reſolving to make it the Metropolis of the World, order'd it to be rebuilt with all imaginable Magnificence; after which it took the Name of *Conſtantinople*, or *Conſtantine's Town*; but the *Turks* call it *Stambol*. The *French*, in Conjunction with the *Venetians*, took it in 1203. and fifty Years after 'twas re-taken by the *Greeks*, who remain'd Maſters of it till the Year 1453, when it fell into the Hands of *Mahomet* II. 'Tis at preſent the Capital City of the *Ottoman* Empire, as it appears by the *Grand Signior's* Titles, who ſtiles himſelf, *The Ruler of Kings, Diſtributer of Crowns, Lord of the* White *and* Black *Seas, of* Bagdat, Grand Cairo, Aleppo, *&c. and particularly of the fair City of* Stambol the well-defended, *which is the Deſire of the Kings and Princes of the Earth.*

The *Air* is extremely pure, and ſo wholſome, that the Inhabitants are never ſubject to any reigning Diſeaſe but the *Plague*, which viſits 'em every Year, and makes a dreadful Havock among 'em. I'm apt to think that they wou'd live till they dropt into their Graves through meer Age and Weakneſs, if their Days were not ſhorten'd by this Infectious Malady; and they are ſo little acquainted with any other mortal Diſtemper, that when a *Frenchman* aſſures 'em that the *Plague* is hardly known in his Country, they uſually cry, *What d'ye die of then?* The *Climate* is ſo Temperate, that the Winters are never exceſſively Cold, and the Summer-Heats are uſually allay'd with a pleaſant Brieze, beſides the drinking of cool Liquors, which, in my Opinion, is one of the greateſt Pleaſures of this Life.

In the Account I have given you of the Situation and Bigneſs of *Conſtantinople*, I ſpeak only of the City which properly bears that Name; for there are four other Towns join'd together, call'd

Caſſum

Caſſum Pacha, *Galata*, *Pera*, and *Topbana*, which may be conſider'd as a part, or rather as the Suburbs of the City, ſince they are only ſeparated from it by the breadth of the Port, which is ſo ſmall a diſtance, that a Man who cries aloud, tho' without extending his Voice to the utmoſt, may be eaſily heard on the other ſide. In theſe Towns, and particularly in *Pera*, the Ambaſſadors and all the *Franks* live; for they are not permitted to reſide at *Conſtantinople*. And 'tis to be obſerv'd, that the Name of *Franks* is given indifferenly to Men of all Nations who wear Hats. Theſe four Cities are about eight Miles in compaſs; ſo that if they, together with the Village of *Scutaret*, and ſome other Suburbs, be added to the City of *Conſtantinople*, and all join'd together to make one vaſt Town, *Conſtantinople*, in this ſenſe, wou'd be found to be double of *Paris*. But there is a great variety of Opinions in this Caſe: Some comprehend all the above-mention'd places under the Name of *Conſtantinople*, others cut off the four Cities; and there are ſome who include the City within the compaſs of its own Walls; ſo that almoſt every Traveller gives a different Account of its Extent from all others.

The Walls with which 'tis at preſent ſurrounded, are the ſame that were built by *Conſtantine the Great*, except in ſome places where they have been repair'd. They are double on the ſide next the Land, with Battlements, after the *Oriental* faſhion, and Towers from place to place; and beſides, they are defended with a lin'd but ſhallow Ditch: Theſe, with the *Caſtle of the Seven Towers*, are all the Strength of *Conſtantinople*; for the Number of its Inhabitants deſerves not to be reckon'd among its Advantages, ſince thoſe *Turks* who are never accuſtom'd to War, are ſo unfit to reſiſt an Enemy, that they wou'd only ſerve to conſume

the Proviſions, and haſten a Famine: And beſides, I'm perſuaded that Bombs wou'd do more execution here than in any other City in the World; for the Houſes are generally of Wood, and the Streets ſo narrow, that in the greateſt part of 'em two loaded Horſes cannot go a-breaſt. But this is not the greateſt inconvenience of their manner of Building; for their Houſes jut out ſo far near the Top, that in ſeveral places one may ſtep from one Window to another, and croſs the Street without going down from his Chamber. This Contrivance of their Houſes does not proceed from want of Room, for the City is full of Gardens, and large Courts, that are perfectly uſeleſs. But tho' I cannot acquaint you with the reaſon that makes 'em ſo fond of this manner of Building, I can aſſure you that it expoſes 'em to all thoſe fatal Inconveniencies that are occaſion'd by *Fire*, which breaks out very frequently, and proceeds with irreſiſtable Fury, till it meets with ſome Garden, or empty Place, where there are no Houſes to be burnt. Among ſo many Inſtances of this Nature, I ſhall only take notice of one that happen'd in the Year 88, which made ſo terrible a Havock in the City, that there were above 3000 Houſes laid in Aſhes. But beſides the dangerous Conſequences of this kind of Architecture, 'tis alſo very offenſive to the Eye; for the Streets are extremely disfigur'd by this Irregularity: Nor are there any external Ornaments on the Houſes to make amends for this Defect, ſince they are only daub'd over with a naſty red Paint, laid upon the rough Wood, which is neither plan'd, nor cut with any other Inſtrument than an Axe or Saw; ſo that the Houſes are all very ugly. Judge, Sir, what reaſon I had to be ſurpriz'd, when after I had view'd with Amazement the magnificent Proſpect of the City from the *Sea of Marmora*,

Marmora, I ſaw all my Expectations baulk'd, and inſtead of ſo many Wonders, found only ſome *Moſques*, and a few Monuments of *Antiquity*. Not that I wou'd diſcourage any Curious Perſon from undertaking this Voyage; for tho' the Manners and Cuſtoms of the Inhabitants ought never to be propos'd for Imitation, they are ſo odd and ſingular, that an Inquiſitive Traveller may employ his Time and Curioſity with a great deal of Pleaſure in obſerving 'em. The *Turks* are oppoſite to us in almoſt all reſpects: We content our ſelves with one Wife, They marry ſeveral Wives; Our Habit is ſhort, Theirs long; We wear our Hair long, and our Beards ſhav'd, They ſhave their Hair, and ſuffer their Beards to grow; We write in a ſtreight Line from Left to Right, and They in a crooked from Right to Left. I cou'd eaſily add ſeveral other Inſtances of the ſame Nature, ſince the Oppoſition reaches even to the meaneſt Actions, ſuch as the eaſing of Nature; for they crouch down to Piſs, like Women, and when they have done, rub their Privities on a Wall, which they think purifies 'em.

Two Days after our Arrival at *Galata*, the Captain and I went to ſee *Conſtantinople*, with the *French* Interpreter, who accompany'd us on purpoſe to ſhow us all the Curioſities. There are always ſo many Boats paſſing from one ſide to another, that the Port is uſually cover'd with 'em, and their Fare is only an *Aſper*. We took Boat at the *Cuſtom-Houſe*, and enter'd the City at the Gate of *Galata*, or the next Gate to the *Seraglio*, which we kept on our Left-hand, and went ſtreight to the *Beſeſtin*, which is a diſtinct Canton of the City, enclos'd with Gates and Walls, where all the Merchants keep Shops. This is the fineſt and moſt regular place in *Conſtantinople*, not unlike to the places that are appointed for the keeping of *Fairs*

among us, ſuch as that of S. *Germain* at *Paris*: The Streets are divided after the ſame manner, and cover'd above with Planks join'd together upon Rafters, which form a kind of Roof, ſufficient to ſecure the place againſt all the Inconveniences of bad Weather, tho' there are Holes left to let in the Light. Here all the fineſt and moſt precious Wares of *Conſtantinople* are to be ſeen; for every Merchant keeps a Shop in this Place, as it were for a Pattern of all the Goods contain'd in his Ware-houſe; and the Shops are rank'd and diſpos'd in ſuch excellent Order, that the Buyer may diſpatch his Buſineſs in leſs than a quarter of an Hour; for all the Trades are ſeparated, and confin'd to their proper places. Thus one part of the *Beſeſtin* is poſſeſs'd by the *Goldſmiths*, whoſe Work, indeed, is not ſo fine, nor their Shops ſo well furniſh'd as in *France* or *England*; but I only ſpeak here of their Order and Regularity: Another place is ſet apart for the *Drapers*, or thoſe who ſell *Dutch*, *French*, and *Engliſh* Cloth: Not far from thence are the Sellers of Silk Stuffs, and Gold and Silver Brocado's; the Makers of *Talpo*, or Head-Dreſſes for Women, which are very magnificent; the *Babouchi*, or *Shoe-makers*, the *Taylors*, *Grocers*, and all ſort of Shopkeepers, have alſo their diſtinct Streets. The Gates are ſhut every Evening at Ten a Clock, by Perſons who are hir'd for that purpoſe, and thoſe who have occaſion to paſs this way later, muſt give two or three Pence to the Porters, who wait conſtantly at the Gates. This is the only place in *Conſtantinople* where there are Shops; for the reſt of the City conſiſts only of little and narrow Streets, which for the moſt part are ſo deſolate that one may paſs thro' the Town without meeting ſo many Perſons as Streets, unleſs in the Publick Places, ſuch as the *Hyppodrome*, whither we went after we had view'd the *Beſeſtin*. This ſpacious

Place

Place was built by the Emperour *Conſtantine*, for Exerciſes on Horſe-back, and is ſtill call'd by the *Turks*, the *Place of Horſes*. 'Tis an Oblong Square, 400 Paces long, and about 200 broad. Towards the End oppoſite to the *Seraglio*, there are two *Obelisks*; the firſt conſiſting of one Stone, is ſeventy Foot high, adorn'd with ſeveral Hieroglyphical Figures in *Relief*, and plac'd on a ſquare Marble Pedeſtal. On one of the Faces of the Pedeſtal, there is a *Latin* Inſcription, ſo ancient and worn, that all that can be learn'd by it is, that it was built by *Theodoſius*: The ſecond contains a like Inſcription in *Greek*: The third is adorn'd with the Figure of the Emperour ſeated on a Throne, and accompany'd with his great Officers; and in the fourth there is a Repreſentation of a Battle, in Memory of ſome Victory obtain'd over that Prince's Enemies. The other *Obelisk* is a ſharp pointed *Pyramid*, built of Free-Stones, without any Inſcription, and begins to decay extremely. Near theſe *Obelisks* there is a Brazen Pillar of a conſiderable height, commonly call'd the *Serpentine Column*, becauſe it conſiſts of three Serpents wreath'd and twiſted together, with their Tails faſten'd in the Ground, and ending at the Top in three gaping Heads, which ſeem to hiſs, and threaten the three parts of the World that were known in that Age. Some pretend that this Column is a Hieroglyphical Repreſentation of the united Empires of the *Eaſt* and *Weſt*, extending their Dominion over the whole Univerſe: But the moſt common Opinion is, that in the time of the Emperour *Leo Iſaurus*, who was a great Magician, there were three Monſtruous *Serpents*, who made ſo prodigious a Havock in the Country about *Conſtantinople*, that the People were forc'd to abandon their Habitations; and that the Emperor drew theſe Serpents by Enchantment into a large

Ditch, which he made in the middle of the *Hippodrome*, where they were kill'd, and cover'd with Earth. The Story adds, that to prevent a like Misfortune for the future, this Column was erected by the ſame Prince, as a *Taliſman* againſt Serpents, of which there are at preſent very few in the Country. One of theſe Heads wants the the Nether-Jaw, and 'tis ſaid that *Sultan Morat* broke it off with his Hand. The *Turks* boaſt much of the wonderful Strength of that Emperour, as a Memorial of which, they preſerve in the Caſtle of *Grand Cairo*, ten great Bucklers pierc'd with a Stake, or Wooden Javelin, which they pretend he darted at 'em; the Stake ſticking ſtill in the Bucklers, and keeping 'em all joyn'd together.

The Story of the *Serpentine Column* is not the only fabulous Tradition concerning the Emperour *Leo*. The *Greeks*, eſpecially, who are without Contradiction the moſt ſuperſtitious People in the World, and moſt addicted to Miracles, take pleaſure in relating a Thouſand Wonders of the Life of that Prince. For Example: They tell us that he made two *Tortoiſes*, by Art Magick, of a ſurprizing bigneſs, which drew his Chariot, and both Eat and Drank, tho' they were not natural Animals; adding, that theſe *Tortoiſes* are ſtill to be ſeen in the *Grand Signior's* Garden, but that they have remain'd immoveable ever ſince his Death. They pretend alſo that the ſame Emperour made a *Tree* with its Branches and Leaves ſo artificially contriv'd, that they ſeem'd to be perfectly Natural, and that the Boughs were fill'd with a hundred *Magical Birds* of different kinds, who upon the leaſt breath of Wind, warbl'd out their various Notes, and all together made a moſt charming Melody. Theſe are ſome of the Tales with which the *Greeks* are wont to talk Men aſleep.

There are two other Columns in *Conſtantinople*, one

one call'd the *Hiſtorical*, and the other the *Burnt Column*; for the laſt was actually burnt. Adjoining to theſe we ſaw a large Court, appointed for the uſe of *Archers*: The Maſter of the Sport preſented us with a Bow, and we had the Pleaſure to ſhoot ſome Arrows at the Mark, which was faſten'd on a Wall, and contain'd ſeveral leſſer Marks, gradually decreaſing, ſo that the leaſt was not bigger than a *Dutch Skelling*; and yet I ſaw ſeveral Perſons who hit at every Shoot, tho' they ſtood 100 Paces off.

In our return to *Galata* we paſs'd by *Sancta Sophia*, which is at preſent the principal *Moſque* of the City. There are ſeveral Doors that lead into a Portico, which brought us immediately into the Moſque. 'Tis 120 Paces long, and 80 broad: The Walls are Square, but the Vault or Roof is Round, and ſo artificially contriv'd, that ſo large a Structure is ſupported without any Columns; for thoſe Rows of Columns that form the two lower Portico's, ſerve only for Ornament, and are ſo plac'd that they cannot be ſuppos'd to carry any other weight than that of two Galleries; and even the greateſt part of theſe Columns are ſo old, that they are forc'd to bind 'em about with great Iron Hoops, to prevent their falling. I know not what cou'd occaſion all thoſe Chinks that are obſerv'd in 'em, for they are built of a very hard and poliſh'd Stone, which ſome think is a kind of Marble, tho' others believe it to be the *Serpentine Stone*. There are thirty on each ſide, about ſixteen Foot high, with very fine Cornices: The Vault of the Moſque retains almoſt all its ancient Beauty; 'tis enrich'd with a very fine *Moſaick* Work, conſiſting of little gilt Stones ſo exactly join'd together, that they remain almoſt perfectly entire after ſo many Ages.

At the four Corners of the Building where the Vault begins to be round, the *four Beaſts* mention'd in

in the *Apocalyps*, are painted in *Moſaick*; only the *Turks* have disfigur'd their Faces, as they have alſo done to an Image of *Our Saviour*, which is over the principal Door, repreſented after the *Greek* Faſhion, upon a Throne, with his Hand lifted, and two of his Fingers ſtretch'd out, to bleſs a *Saint*, who lies proſtrate before him, with his Face on the Ground, the *Virgin* appearing on the other ſide. Over the ſame Door there is alſo a *Baſſo-Relievo*, repreſenting the *Holy Ghoſt* in the form of a *Dove*, which the *Turks* have not in the leaſt disfigur'd. The Tomb of *Conſtantine* remains alſo intire, which the *Turks* hold in great Veneration; as well as the Stone on which the *Virgin* waſh'd *Our Saviour's* Linnen. This Temple is pav'd with very fine Marble, and the Floor is cover'd with Mats; not to keep it from being foil'd, for they always put off their *Babouche's*, or Shooes, before they enter; but by reaſon of the coldneſs of the Marble, which might incommode thoſe who come to perform their Devotions in this place, eſpecially ſince they kneel or crouch down, almoſt after the ſame manner as they ſit upon their *Sopha's*. The Keeper of the Temple was eaſily brib'd to permit me to ſatisfie my Curioſity with a diſtinct view of all the Curioſities I have deſcrib'd: But theſe Officers are not always in ſo good a Humour; for ſometimes they are very civil, and ſoon prevail'd with to admit a Stranger into the Temple; but at other times they are ſo Surly and Obſtinate, that one can hardly procure that Satisfaction at the rate of ten Piſtoles. 'Tis true, indeed, they are expreſly forbidden to grant that favour to *Chriſtians*; and the permiſſion which is ſometimes given to *Franks*, is only an effect of their Indulgence: For if a *Greek* or *Jew* were found in the *Moſque*, he wou'd either be immediately put to Death, or conſtrain'd to ſave his Life by renouncing his Religion.

Sophia

Sophia is a *Greek* Word, ſignifying *Wiſdom*, and this Temple was ſo call'd by the Emperor *Juſtinian*, who conſecrated it to the *Sovereign Wiſdom*. I ſhall briefly acquaint you with the Hiſtory of its Foundation, as I had it from the *Greeks*. You may depend upon the fidelity of my Relation; but I dare not undertake to juſtifie the Credit of my Authors.

The Emperor *Juſtinian* being dangerouſly ſick, his Phyſician, call'd *Samſon*, whoſe Mind was no leſs enlighten'd by the Inſpirations of the *Holy Ghoſt*, than by the Knowledge of *Philoſophy*, and of the Art which he profeſs'd, told him, that his Diſtemper was of ſuch a Nature, that it cou'd not be cur'd by the Precepts of Phyſick, and that he muſt depend wholly upon the Aſſiſtance of Heaven, adviſing him to make ſome Religious Vows, and encouraging him with ſome Aſſurances that God wou'd hear his Prayer. The Devout Prince cheerfully embrac'd his Counſel, and vow'd to build a Temple which ſhou'd ſurpaſs all the Churches of the World in Magnificence. God was pleas'd with the ſincerity of his Devotion; he rewarded his Faith, and reſcu'd him from the Jaws of Death: Nor was *Juſtinian* unmindful of his Duty to his Gracious Deliverer. In order to the performance of his Vow, he fram'd the Model of the Church of *Sancta Sophia*, ſuch as 'tis at preſent, and employ'd a vaſt Number of Workmen on the intended Building: But he had the Misfortune to ſee all his Treaſures exhauſted before the third part of the Work was compleated; ſo that he cou'd neither proſecute his Deſign, nor ſo much as pay 50 Days Wages which he ow'd to the Workmen; for *Chriſtian* Emperors had not then aſſum'd the power of impoſing Taxes on their Subjects, without an indiſpenſable Neceſſity. He was ſo overcome with Sorrow when he ſaw that he cou'd neither

neither finiſh ſo pious a Work, nor do Juſtice to the poor Men whom he had imploy'd, that he burſt forth into Tears, and retir'd to his Cloſet, where he was breathing out his Complaints in the preſence of his God; when a ſudden Light ſhone thro' the Room, and diſcover'd a Youth of incomparable Beauty, who aſſur'd the ſorrowful Emperour that God had ſeen his Tears, and heard his Prayers, and told him that he might quickly be happy if he wou'd ſend ſome of his Servants and 50 Camels along with him. *Juſtinian*'s Heart was fill'd with Joy at the hearing of ſuch welcome and unexpected Tidings: He commanded twenty of his Servants, with fifty Camels, to attend the bright Meſſenger, who carry'd 'em out of *Conſtantinople* to a Field, where they found a ſtately Palace, tho' there was never any Building ſeen in that place either before or ſince. The Beauteous Youth, or rather Angel, (for ſo it ſeems he was) open'd the Gates of this Magnificent Structure, and led 'em to a Hall, where they ſaw vaſt Heaps of Gold, Silver, and all ſorts of Jewels: He order'd 'em to load their Camels; and then both he and the Palace diſappear'd, only the Treaſure remain'd, which the Emperor receiv'd with all the Marks of a joyful Gratitude, and employ'd it in building and adorning the Church of *Sancta Sophia* in ſo admirable a manner, that the *Temple of Solomon* in its higheſt Glory, was neither more Beautiful nor Magnificent. He built alſo with the ſame Money a large and ſtately *Hoſpital*, where Perſons of all Nations were charitably entertain'd. And ſince there was ſtill a great quantity of Treaſure left, which the Emperor's Piety wou'd not ſuffer him to employ in prophane Uſes, he order'd the Jewels to be ſtamp'd to Powder, and the Gold and Silver to be melted, and mixing 'em all together, he made the moſt precious Table that ever adorn'd

a

a Temple, and plac'd it on the High Altar, to ſerve at the daily Conſecration of the Sacrament, where it remain'd till the *Venetians* carry'd it away with thoſe admirable Brazen Gates, which are at preſent to be ſeen at S. *Mark's*. But God wou'd not ſuffer ſo Holy a Piece to become a Prey to thoſe who cou'd not pretend any right to it; the Galley that carry'd it open'd miraculouſly at the Mouth of the Canal, in the Sea of *Marmora*, where it ſunk, and was never afterwards found.

This, Sir, (if you have Faith enough to believe it) is the Original of *Sancta Sophia*, which was formerly a *Chriſtian Church*, and is now a *Turkiſh Moſquee*. 'Tis at preſent the only Ancient Structure of that Nature in *Conſtantinople*; for all the reſt were built in this and the laſt Age, by the *Sultans* or *Sultaneſſes*, whoſe Names they bear. There are ſeven or eight particularly remarkable, I mean thoſe of the *Sultans Mahomet*, *Achmet*, *Solyman*, and *Selim*, with thoſe of *Chazadet*, and *Validè*, and ſome others, built after the ſame Model, and differing only in the largeneſs of the Structure, the Number of the Fountains, and variety of the Painting; ſo that the Deſcription of one will give a juſt *Idea* of all the reſt, and therefore I ſhall make choice of that of *Valide*, which is the neweſt and moſt beautiful Moſque I have yet ſeen: 'Twas built by the *Sultaneſs Validé*, Mother of *Sultan Mahomet* IV. and is ſeated in the midſt of a large ſquare Court, reſembling a vaſt Cloyſter, becauſe of the arch'd Roofs that inviron it in form of Portico's; under which there are many Fountains with Cocks, where thoſe who are polluted may waſh themſelves before they enter the Moſquee. It has but one Gate, ſurrounded with a Portico of a conſiderable height, pav'd with white and black Marble, and ſupported by ſixty four Columns of red Marble, eight of which are of Porphyrie,

phyrie, plac'd near the Entry, but of no very regular Deſign, becauſe the bigneſs of the Pieces is preſerv'd entire: The Plafond is adorn'd with Painting and Figures, after the *Turkiſh* manner, of which afterwards you may expect a more particular Account. The Portico is cover'd with little Domes, with a very large one in the middle, over-topping the reſt; the whole Structure conſiſting of Maſon's-Work cover'd with Lead. At the four Corners of the Building there are four Turrets, call'd *Minarets*, built of Free-Stone, and ſo ſmall that there is juſt room enough within for a little Winding-Stair-caſe, reaching to three fourth parts of the Height, which the *Muezans*, or *Marabouds*, aſcend every Morning and Evening, to give the People notice of the appointed times of Prayer, ſhouting till they are out of Breath, with an extremely harſh and diſagreeable Tone; for they begin with a very low Voice, and raiſing it by degrees, end in a very loud Shriek, ſo that 'twou'd be impoſſible to underſtand 'em, if the People were not already acquainted with what they ſay. As they cry, they clap their Hands upon their Ears, and go round the Turret in a little Balcony, that their Voice may be heard thro' the whole Town, repeating theſe Words; *Allah ekber, allah ekber, allah ekber, eſchadou in la illah, illallah, hi alle ſalla, hi alle ſalla, allah ekber, allah ekber, allah ekber, la illah, illallah. God is Great, God is Great, God is Great; give teſtimony that there is but One God: Come yield your ſelves up to his Mercy, and pray him to forgive you your Sins. God is Great, God is Great, God is Great, there is no other God but God.* Theſe Turrets are very high, and for the moſt part end in a Globe or Creſcent, which is ſometimes Gilt. This is a brief Repreſentation of the external Architecture of *Valid*, and conſequently of the other Moſquees. Within they are either vaulted, or cover'd with a

Pla-

Plafond: That of *Validé* is vaulted, and adorn'd with a great Number of Lamps, and Globes of Glaſs. When they ſay Prayers, they turn their Face towards a large Frame at the end of the Moſque, in the ſame place where the High-Altar ſtands in *Roman-Catholick* Churches. There is no Figure repreſented on this Frame or Table, only the Name of GOD is written on it in *Arabick* Characters; and over-againſt it ſtands two Brazen Candleſticks, with a Taper of Virgin-Wax in each, bigger than a Man's Thigh. In the Moſquees that are founded by Emperors, there is uſually a *Turbé*, or little Chappel, in which they are bury'd. Some *Sultans* have built *Turbé's* apart, reſembling little Moſquees. Thoſe of *Amurat* and *Solyman* I. are the fineſt: The Body of the laſt lies in a Coffin, like thoſe that are us'd in *France*, cover'd with a large piece of Tapiſtry, with a Turbant on his Head, in which there are two fine *Aigrets*. In the *Turbé* of *Amurat* there are Eleven of his Children plac'd round him, with two of his Wives; and at the Head of the Coffin there is a little Cupboard or Preſs, where his Prayer-Books are kept, which, are adorn'd with Gold and Precious-Stones, appearing thro' a Latten Grate, and all *Muſſulmen* are permitted to read there, for the Repoſe of the Souls of the deceas'd. The Keepers of the *Turbé* are alſo oblig'd to pray for 'em at certain Hours of the Day. This Sepulchre is not very magnificent.

Having ſeen all the above-mention'd places, we return'd to *Galata*, reſolving to ſpend another Day in viſiting the reſt of the Curioſities at *Conſtantinople*, which will furniſh me with Matter for another Letter. In the mean time I am,

Conſtantinople,
July, 1690.

SIR,
Your &c.

LET-

LETTER XIII.

SIR,

THere are ſo few Palaces or other remarkable Buildings in *Conſtantinople*, that in two Days I compleated my Walk thro' the City; and the Obſervations I made are ſo inconſiderable, that I ſhall eaſily be able to finiſh, in this Letter, the Deſcription which I began in the laſt.

The *Grand Signior's Arſenal* is at the End of the Port, beyond *Caſſum Pacha* and *Galata*. I found the Building better than I expected, after what I had ſeen in the reſt of the City; and beſides, it contains a conſiderable extent of Ground: The Galleys are laid up under 120 Arches, and 'tis ſaid there are Arms in it for 60000 Men. But the Magazins are inacceſſible to *Chriſtians*, and they are only permitted to ſee the Baths where the *Sultan's* Slaves are ſhut up; the Number of theſe Wretches amounts to ſeveral Thouſands; and their Lodgings are ſo miſerable, that I repented the Curioſity that engag'd me in ſo unpleaſant a Viſit. The *Captain Baſſa* lives in the *Arſenal*, with all the Officers of the *Admiralty*, that they may be always ready upon the Spot to receive his Orders.

Conſtantinople is full of certain Houſes, which the Poverty and ill Cuſtoms of the place have render'd neceſſary, I mean the *Hans* and *Karavanſerais*. The *Hans* conſiſt of four Sides of Building, encloſing a large ſquare Court, in which there is always a Fountain, either in the midſt, or in ſome other part of it. The Walls are very ſtrong, and the Windows well barr'd, to ſecure the Goods that are laid in the Ware-Houſes. The Roof conſiſts of

of little Domes cover'd with Lead, like thoſe of the Moſquees. Theſe Houſes are appointed for the Entertainment of Foreign Merchants: They contain only two Stories, divided into Rooms, which have not the leaſt Communication with one another. The lower Story is compos'd of Ware-Houſes for the Goods, and the upper is divided into little Chambers, where the Merchants Lodge, but they muſt take care to furniſh themſelves with Beds, Pots, Diſhes, *&c.* for they are only accommodated here with four bare Walls; and after they have provided their Furniture, they muſt buy their Meat at the Market or *Bazar*, and Dreſs it themſelves, ſince otherwiſe they might ſtarve with their Pockets full of Money. And, in the general, the way of Travelling in this Country is ſo inconvenient and troubleſome, that this Conſideration alone may ſerve to diſcourage any Man that loves his Eaſe from viſiting it out of pure Curioſity. For in the firſt place you muſt neither expect Coach, Waggon, Boat, Horſes, nor any other convenient Carriage. If your Affairs oblige you to undertake a Journey, tho' not above 100 Leagues, you muſt wait three Months for a *Caravan*, which, after all, will not Travel above four Leagues a day, and carry no other Proviſions but Rice, Bisket, and Salt Beef, on which you muſt make a ſhift to live, and encamp every Night till you arrive at your Journies end, where, if you have not the conveniency of Lodging with a particular Friend, 'twill be in vain to enquire for the *King's-Head*, the *White-Croſs*, or the *Golden-Lyon*: You muſt e'en creep into a *Han* with a hundred Wretches, whoſe Bruiſhneſs is altogether inſupportable, and reckon your ſelf happy when ye can find ſuch a Lodging, which, after all, is better than Encamping with the *Caravan*.

You will, perhaps, think it impoſſible to repreſent a more frightful Idea of Travelling; but I can aſſure

you, that all these Inconveniencies are not comparable to those which they who Travel to *Persia*, or cross the Deserts of *Arabia*, must resolve to undergo. They must Travel six Months together expos'd to all the Inconveniencies of bad Weather, and for the most part in burning Sand, where there is neither a Stalk of Grass, nor a Spring to quench their Thirst. Besides, they are perpetually in danger of being surpriz'd by the *Arabs*, who rob and kill all that come in their way. But all these Incommodities may be either more easily avoided or supported than those terrible Distempers that usually seize *European* Travellers, who are not accustom'd to such hot Climates and fatiguing Journeys. I shall take this occasion to relate a Story of one of my Friends who return'd, not long ago, from *Poland*, whither he went about the beginning of the last Year by the King's Order, in the quality of an Interpreter with Monsieur *de Chateauneuf*'s Chancellor, call'd *Beauchesne*. He was seiz'd by the way with a violent Fever and Looseness, which brought him so low, and made him so troublesome to the *Caravan-Bachi*, or Captain of the *Caravan*, that his Companions wou'd have left him to perish without assistance, if that Officer had not been afraid to run the hazard of offending the Ambassador; yet he assur'd me that all their respect to Monsieur *Chateauneuf* cou'd not have protected him, if the Fever had seiz'd on his Head, and so made him incapable of sitting on Horseback. But these are not the only disadvantages which Travellers suffer in this Country; they are expos'd to a thousand other vexatious Accidents, and are constantly plagu'd with the Brutish Humours of the *Camel-drivers*. We are wont to complain of the Sawcineſs of Carriers and Coach-men; but I assure you they wou'd be reckon'd very mild and tractable in this Country, where every *Camel-driver* is as haughty as a Lord, and the poor

poor Traveller muſt keep in his Poſt under pain of a *Baſtanado*, which he muſt take very patiently, for if he ſhou'd offer to return the Blow, I wou'd not enſure his Life for all the Money in the *Caravan*.

I thought my ſelf oblig'd to give you a faithful Account of all theſe Inconveniencies, which moſt Travellers ſtudy to conceal; that, if any of your Friends have a mind to undertake the ſame Voyage, they may at leaſt have the advantage of knowing what they are to expect, which they cou'd not have done if I had only given you a view of the pleaſant and bright ſide of a Traveller's Entertainment. For my part, I muſt confeſs I had ſo ſtrong an Inclination to *Travelling*, that I know not whether I ſhou'd have ſtopt on this ſide *China*, if I had not met with ſo many diſcouraging Rubs: But my Curioſity is wonderfully abated of late, and I'm ſo perfectly cur'd of my gadding Humor, that I'm reſolv'd to confine my ſelf hereafter to *Europe*, and to Travel only in ſuch Places where I may find, at leaſt, a piece of *Beef*, and a pair of clean *Sheets* at Night.

Since I had occaſion to mention *Beaucheſne*'s Journey to *Poland*, 'twill not be improper to give you a ſhort account of the cauſe of it.

The *Turks* being informed of the great Loſſes which the *French* ſuſtain'd during the Campaign of 1689. and of the ill-fortune that attended His Majeſty's Arms in *Flanders*, where the Mareſchal *D' Humiere* was unſucceſsful in the only attempt he made, began to give leſs credit to the *French* Ambaſſador's ſmooth Harangues, and to deſire a Peace with the Emperour. The Grand Viſier ſpoke of it ſeveral times to Sir *William Trumbal* and Monſieur *Collier*, the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Ambaſſadors, and ſent Orders to His Maſter's Envoys at *Vienna* to haſten the deſir'd Accommodation. And certainly the *Grand Signior* had reaſon to wiſh for a Peace, for his Affairs were in a very hopeleſs condition. At the beginning of

the Campaign his Troops ſuffer'd a conſiderable diſadvantage in *Croatia*, where they loſt above 2000 Men, with ſeveral Enſigns, and the Baſſa who Commanded 'em. The Prince of *Baden* afterwards Routed 'em thrice in three memorable Battels, and they ſaw themſelves expos'd to all the Inſults of the Imperialiſts, who talk'd of nothing leſs than of Beſieging *Conſtantinople*. *Temeſwaer*, *Caniſſa*, and *Waradin*, the only places they poſſeſt in *Hungary*, were cloſely Block'd up without any hope of Relief. Thus 'twas plainly the Intereſt of the *Turks* to accept of the Propoſals that were made by their Victorious Enemies: But the King's Intereſt was on this occaſion directly oppoſite to that of his Allies. He dreaded the fatal conſequences of ſuch a Reſolution and left no means uneſſay'd to prevent its taking effect. He cajol'd the *Grand Signior* more than ever, and flatter'd him with the hope of making a ſeparate Peace with the *Polanders*, ſince they had already enter'd into a Negotiation with the *Tartars*, and had ſent Deputies for that effect to Count *Tekeli*, who was to perform the Office of a Mediator between 'em. This Stratagem produc'd the deſir'd effect, and the *Turk* was the more eaſily deluded, becauſe he knew that not long before there happen'd a ſort of Quarrel between the Courts of *Poland* and *Vienna*. For the Emperor had granted his Protection to the *Moldavians*, and on that ſcore was to receive the ſame Tribute which they formerly paid to the *Turks*. The King of *Poland* pretended a right to that Province, as an ancient Fief of his Crown: But the Emperor wou'd not give him any ſatisfaction, and even refus'd to anſwer the *Poliſh* Ambaſſador's Remonſtrances on that ſubject. In the mean time the *French* and *Turkiſh* Ambaſſadors at the Court of *Poland*, were not idle Spectators of ſo favourable a Juncture, they endeavour'd to foment the difference, and *Beaucheſne* was diſpatch'd thither

thither with ſeveral Inſtructions both from the King his Maſter, and from the *Grand Viſier*. But all their Negotiations were unſucceſsful, for they cou'd not prevail with the King of *Poland* to break his Confederacy with the Emperor.

I will not trouble you with an Apology for the length of this digreſſion, into which the way of Travelling in *Turkey* has inſenſibly engag'd me. For ſince at the beginning of our Correſpondence I reſolv'd to entertain you from time to time with a familiar account, not only of my own Obſervations, but of what I ſhou'd learn from others; I ſee no reaſon why the proſecution of that deſign ſhou'd oblige me to a nice obſervance of an exact and regular Method.

I have already told you, that there are two ſorts of *Public Houſes* in *Conſtantinople*; the *Hans*, and the *Karavanſerais*: And I ſhall take this occaſion to add a ſhort deſcription of the *Second* to the larger account I gave you of the *Firſt*.

They are both built after the ſame manner, only the *Hans* are enclos'd with good thick Walls, whereas the Stone-work in the *Karavanſerais* reaches no higher than the firſt or lower Story, the ſecond being built of Wood, and cover'd with Bricks. They have only one Gate, as well as the *Hans*, and ſerve to lodge poor Strangers, and the Servants of the *Caravans*; for which reaſon they are call'd *Karavanſerai*, or the Houſes of the *Caravans*. All Indigent Perſons reſort to 'em, paying from half a Crown, to a Crown a Month, according to the fineneſs of the Houſe, or the advantages of its Situation.

After we had taken a ſlight view of ſeveral of theſe Houſes, we went to the *Grand Signior*'s *Seraglio*, which I cannot deſcribe exactly, ſince I was not ſuffer'd to go further than the ſecond Court, tho' I was accompany'd by an *Aga* of the *Janiſaries*, to

whom I had been effectually recommended, and without whoſe aſſiſtance I muſt have contented my ſelf with a view of the firſt. The *Seraglio* is built on a Point of Land that juts out into the Sea, which I had occaſion to mention when I deſcrib'd the ſituation of the City. 'Tis ſurrounded with high Walls of a greyiſh Stone, with a Parapet at the top, and Battlements like thoſe of the City. It contains a vaſt extent of Ground, almoſt four Miles in compaſs, the greateſt part of which is taken up with Gardens. The Structure is irregular, and very unſutable to the boaſted Magnificence of its Maſter: For 'tis only a vaſt heap of Buildings not unlike to ſome old Caſtles in *Chriſtendom*; and you ſee nothing on the outſide but a confus'd medley of Houſes, adorn'd with thoſe little gilt Spires and Globes I mention'd in my laſt, in which all its Beauty conſiſts. The reſt of the Building is ſo mean, that a Man wou'd never imagine it to be the *Seraglio*, that admir'd Palace of the *Grand Signior*. The principal Entry is near *Sancta Sophia*, and exactly reſembles the Gate of an old paltry Town, without either Architecture or Ornament: Yet 'tis carefully guarded by the *Capigi*, who keep their Court of Guard under it, and ſit on Benches of Stone. This Gate led us into a large Court, where on the right hand we obſerv'd the Apartments for the Sick, with large Matted *Sopha*'s along the Walls, where the Diſeas'd Perſons are plac'd, and lodg'd as poorly as if they were in a Hoſpital. On the left hand are Magazines containing Arms for a Thouſand Men, that in caſe of neceſſity the *Grand Signior* may arm his Domeſtic Servants for the ſecurity of his Perſon. But notwithſtanding this Precaution, *Ibrahim* was Strangled, *Mahomet* Dethron'd, and *Solyman* Poiſon'd, not to mention the Tragical Ends of ſo many other Princes of the ſame Line, whoſe Guards cou'd not protect 'em from the fury of a Seditious Mul-

Multitude. From this Court we paſs'd into another, border'd with two large Portico's. The *Grand Signior*'s Kitchens are on one ſide, which are not kept very hot at preſent, ſince he chuſes to reſide at *Adrianople*: Yet I obſerv'd ſome Perſons preparing *Pilo*, *Paſties*, and *Fiſh*, for the Women in the old *Seraglio*. On the other Side are the Stables, where there is Room and Accommodation for a hundred Horſes. If your Curioſity be not ſatisfy'd with ſo imperfect an Account of ſo famous a Place, you muſt conſult thoſe who were permitted to enter farther.

Very near this *Seraglio*, and within the ſame Encloſure, there is another Edifice, commonly call'd *The Old Seraglio*. 'Twas erected by one who was no Lover of ill-contriv'd Structures, I mean *Conſtantine the Great*; and yet 'tis certainly a very ugly Maſs of Building, ſurrounded with Walls of an unuſual Heighth, without any Windows on the Outſide. I will not undertake to juſtifie the Deſign of the Founder, tho' we may be allow'd to ſuppoſe that he had ſome ſecret Reaſons for contriving it after this Manner. Beſides I only ſaw the Back of it, and perhaps the Front may be more regularly built. Here the reigning *Sultan* ſhuts up the Wives of his Predeceſſours, who at their Entrance into this Place may bid adieu to all the Pleaſures of this Life.

The preſent *Sultan*'s Wives are lodg'd in a Third *Seraglio*, which is join'd ſo cloſe to that of the *Grand Signior*, that he may paſs from one to the other without expoſing himſelf to the Rain. I need not tell you with what ſeverity they are guarded by the white and black Eunuchs, who never permit 'em to enjoy the leaſt Shadow of Liberty. All the Relations of Travellers are full of Stories and Reflexions on this Subject, and therefore inſtead of repeating the Obſervations of others, I ſhall only add, that 'tis a Capi-

tal Crime to look upon one of theſe Women. I ſaw a *Turk* at *Galata* whoſe Father was ſtrangl'd for ſo dangerous a piece of Curioſity, under the Reign of *Amurath*, whoſe Memory will not be eaſily forgotten in the Places that were ſubject to his Dominion; for he was certainly one of the ſevereſt and moſt vigilant Princes in the World. 'Twas his daily Cuſtom to walk in Diſguiſe thro' the City, that he might be an Eye-witneſs of the Care that was taken to put the Laws in Execution; and he ſeldom or never walk'd the Rounds without leaving ſome headleſs Monuments of his Juſtice: beſides he frequently obſerv'd what was done in the City from his *Seraglio*, by the help of ſome excellent Proſpective-Glaſſes, with which the *Venetians* had preſented him. One day as he was making his uſual Obſervations, he perceiv'd a Man in *Pera*, who had alſo a Proſpective-Glaſs, and was viewing the *Sultaneſſes*, who were walking in the Garden. Immediately he call'd a *Capigi*, and commanded him to go with four *Mutes* to ſuch a Houſe, and hang a Man, whom he deſcrib'd, at the Window; which the *Capigi* executed, and *Amurath* ſaw him and was ſatisfy'd.

From the Account I have given you of the *Sultan*'s Palace, you may reaſonably conclude that the great Officers of the Empire are but meanly lodg'd. Moſt of their Houſes are incloſ'd in a kind of Park, which contains a Garden, and a large Court border'd with Stables on one ſide, and Kitchens on the other. The fineſt I have yet ſeen is that of *Haly Baſſa*, *Kaimacan* of *Conſtantinople*, whither I attended the Ambaſſadour, when he receiv'd the firſt Audience of that Miniſter, which was perform'd with the following Ceremonies.

Firſt march'd ſixteen *Livery-Men*, in Red Coats, with a broad Gold Galoon on the Seams, the *Steward* walking before 'em. They were follow'd by the

Valets

The Audience which the Caimakan of Constantinople gave to Mr. de Chateau-neuf the French Ambassador P. 169.

Valets de Chambre, *Cooks*, *Clerks* of the *Office*, and *Commiſſaries* of the *Chancery*. After 'em walk'd ſix *Interpreters*, follow'd by as many *Janiſaries*; and at laſt came the *Ambaſſadour*, accompany'd with his *Secretary*, and *Chancellour*, the moſt conſiderable Perſons of the Nation marching ſome Paces after him. In this Order he walk'd to *Tophana*, where he embark'd with all his Train, the *Kaimacan* having ſent Boats to attend him, and a very fine gilt one for himſelf, with twelve Rowers. There were a conſiderable number of *French* Veſſels in the Port, who ſaluted him with all their Guns. At his Arrival on the other ſide he found his Led-Horſes very richly harnaſs'd, with Silver Bridles, and Embroider'd Foot-Cloths trailing on the Ground. Immediately he mounted his Horſe, and all his Attendants falling into the ſame Order, as before, he rode thro' the City to the *Kaimacan*'s Houſe, who ſent his *Kiaia*, to receive him at the Foot of the Stairs, accompany'd with two other Officers, who led him under the Arms to the Chamber of Audience, where there was a kind of Chair with a Back, plac'd for him on the *Sopha*: Immediately after the *Kaimacan* enter'd, and ſate down upon tbe *Sopha* over-againſt him. At firſt the Diſcourſe was only general; but after ſome Compliments to the *Kaimacan* on his late Promotion, they began to talk of the preſent Poſture of Affairs: and that Miniſter inſiſted very long on the *Grand Viſier*'s happy Succeſs in *Hungary*, informing the Ambaſſadour, that in leſs than two Months he made himſelf Maſter of the Cities of *Niſſa*, *Widin*, *Semendria*, and *Belgrade* it ſelf, which he took by Storm after a Siege of eight Days, and put the whole Garriſon to the Sword, except 300 Men who made their Eſcape. He related alſo the particular Circumſtances of Count *Tekeli*'s Engagement with 4000 *Tranſylvanians*, who were entirely routed, ſcarce 200 of 'em eſcaping, and General *Heuſler* himſelf

himſelf being taken Priſoner. The Ambaſſadour receiv'd this agreeable News with the higheſt Marks of Joy, and reply'd in theſe very Words, *That it ſeem'd there was a Sympathy between the two Empires, ſince while the Emperour his Maſter was triumphing over their common Enemies beyond the* Rhine, *he had the Pleaſure to be inform'd of the Glorious Succeſs of his Highneſs's Arms in* Hungary; adding, *That this was certainly an Effect of that entire Correſpondence which had united the two Empires for ſo long and uninterrupted a Series of Years.* The *Kaimacan* anſwer'd, *That he had taken delight in making the ſame Obſervation, and that he lookt upon it as a happy Preſage.* Then the *Ambaſſadour* took occaſion to intreat him *to employ all his Intereſt for the Eſtabliſhment and Confirmation of an Union that was of ſuch high Importance for the Happineſs of both the Empires; for 'tis plain,* ſaid he, *that the Intereſts of both our Emperours are the ſame. They cannot break the Union that links 'em together, without weakening themſelves: and it ought to be acknowledg'd as a Fundamental Maxim, That the Grandeur of the Emperour my Maſter confirms that of his Highneſs, which reciprocally contributes to the Glory and Safety of my Emperour.* The *Kaimacan* reply'd as one who was of the ſame Opinion; he ſpoke ſeveral times of an *Alliance* between the two Emperours, adding, That *'twou'd not be the firſt time the* Ottoman *and* French *Armies had carry'd on the ſame Deſign, and even obey'd the ſame Orders.* But the *Ambaſſadour* declin'd to return a poſitive Anſwer, becauſe he could not rely upon the Fidelity of all that were preſent, and perhaps I was one of thoſe whom he doubted moſt, for they begin already to ſuſpect my *Catholiciſm.*

Then putting ſome odoriferous Matter into a Cenſer, they perfum'd his Head and Cloaths, holding a large Cloth or Napkin above him to keep the Fumes from evaporating. After this Ceremony was over,

over, they brought *Coffee*, *Sherbet*, and at laſt the uſual Preſents, conſiſting of *Twenty five Veſts*, which were laid before the *Kaimacan*. The firſt was for the *Ambaſſadour*, and the reſt for his twenty four *Attendants*, who were call'd in Order by his *Steward*.

According as our Names were call'd, we ſtept forwards to receive the *Veſts* from one of the *Kaimacan*'s Officers, who firſt ſpread it before the *Ambaſſadour*, and then put it on our Shoulders. Theſe Veſts are ſuch inconſiderable Trifles, that the preſenting of 'em ſeems rather an Affront than a Mark of Eſteem; for they are not worth above three *Half-Crowns* a-piece. They are made of *Cotton*, branch'd with a little *Silk* of ſeveral Colours, after a very odd and phantaſtical Manner. The *Ambaſſadour*'s was not finer than the reſt, only ſpangl'd here and there with a little paltry *Gold*. I'm inform'd that this Cuſtom of preſenting *Veſts* is an uſual Ceremony among the *Turks*, proceeding from their extream Deſire of Preſents, which is the uſual Foundation of their Kindneſs and Affection: for 'twou'd be reckon'd as ridiculous, as 'tis in vain, to endeavour to acquire their Friendſhip, or convince 'em of the Sincerity of our Love by Proteſtations and other Marks of Affection, if they be not accompany'd with Preſents. I can aſſure you that all my *Turkiſh* Acquaintances are of the ſame Humour: and this Cuſtom prevails ſo univerſally that every one is oblig'd to comply with it.

After we had receiv'd our Veſts, his *Excellency* retir'd with the *Kaimacan* to a private Chamber, to diſcourſe of ſecret Affairs. In the mean time we had leiſure to view the Apartments of the Houſe, which were all open'd to us; tho' we might have contented our ſelves with the Sight of one, ſince there is no difference between 'em; and therefore 'twill be an eaſie Task to gratifie your Curioſity with a Deſcription of 'em. You muſt not expect

a long

a long Catalogue of rare Pictures, magnificent Beds, large Looking-Glaſſes, ſilver Tables, curious Hangings, and other rich Furniture: for there are no ſuch Ornaments in the Houſe. Four bare Walls, a *Plafond* or Cieling, and a *Sopha* are all the Riches and all the Beauty of their Rooms. 'Tis true their Plafonds are very fine, and painted all over with *Cochineel*, *Gold*, and *Azure*: their way of deſigning is peculiar to themſelves, but its Oddneſs does not make it leſs pleaſant; 'Tis a kind of *Moreſco*, the Figures entering into one another, and appearing the ſame on all ſides; and it muſt be acknowledg'd that the *Turks* have very fruitful Inventions, for, I believe, there are a Million of ſeveral Sorts of Figures. The middle of the Plafond is uſually richer than the reſt, both in Gilding and Painting; but 'tis impoſſible to make you comprehend either of 'em, unleſs you had ſeen ſomething of a like Nature, which, I believe, you never did, ſince there is not one Room in *France* thus adorn'd. The Walls are alſo cover'd with the ſame ſort of Paint inſtead of Hangings: and as for the *Sopha*, I cannot repreſent it better than as a Bench about two Foot high, reaching from one end of the Chamber to the other, on the Side next the Street, under the Windows, which begin a Foot higher in the Wall: 'tis always between ten and eleven Foot broad, and cover'd with *Turkiſh* or *Perſian* Tapeſtry; beſides which there are Mats laid along the Wall, 4 or 5 foot broad, cover'd with Cloth or Velvet, and over theſe there are large Cuſhions, ſtuff'd with Hair or Wooll. Theſe Cuſhions in great Mens Houſes are either curiouſly embroider'd, or made of a rich Cloth of Gold: and 'tis here that the *Turks* ſit night and day croſs-legg'd like Taylors, ſmoaking *Tabacco*, and drinking *Coffee*, without any other Diverſion than playing with Shells, and ſometimes a Game at *Tric-trac*, or the *Gooſe*. But ſince I ſhall have occaſion hereafter to

ſpeak

ſpeak of their Recreations, I ſhall at preſent only give you an Account of their Houſes.

While the Ambaſſadour was diſcourſing in private with the *Kaimacan*, I went down to the Garden, which is not above 100 Paces long, and 60 broad: the Walks are gravell'd, border'd in ſome places with Orange-Trees, and in others with Fruit-Trees. The ſquare Beds in the Garden are not cut and border'd like our Flower-Plots, but only ſeparated with Diviſions, and fill'd with Flowers, of which the *Turks* are very curious. In the Middle there is a pretty large Baſon of Water, from the Centre of which there riſes a little Marble Spire, gilt and painted after the *Turkiſh* Manner, and caſting forth Water thro' four Pipes. There are alſo two other Baſons at each End of the Garden, which are more remarkable for the peculiar Oddneſs of their Structure, than for their Beauty. They are fram'd almoſt like Centinels woodden Boxes, only they are not quite ſo deep, and there is a kind of Chapiter on the Top, adorn'd with Gilding and Figures. The Inſide is cut into the Form of Scallop-Shells, on which the Water falling makes a great number of little Caſcades that run into a Baſon, and form another large Caſcade, the Water of which is receiv'd into a Sort of Tub or Vat, and from thence thro' ſeveral Holes, runs into little Canals about the Breadth of four Fingers, cut out of a large Marble Pavement that reaches from theſe Fountains to the Baſon in the Middle of the Garden. The Pavement was contriv'd on purpoſe for the Conveniency of cutting out theſe little winding Canals, which forming a vaſt number of regular and very pleaſant Figures, fall at laſt into the great Baſon. This, Sir, is the beſt Account I can give you of the *Kaimacan*'s Garden, which may ſerve for all the reſt I have hitherto had occaſion to ſee, ſince there is no great Difference between 'em. As for

for the Houſe, 'tis a great Maſs of Building, the Front conſiſting of a high and broad Stair-Caſe divided by two Galleries that reach from one end of the Houſe to the other; and the whole is dawb'd over very coarſly with a ſort of Red and Green Paint. Under the Stair-Caſe there is a large ſquare Gate, that leads into a Court ſurrounded with Galleries like the firſt, and ſupported with woodden Pillars. Here the *Kaimacan*'s Servants lodge, whoſe number may amount to fifty or ſixty, all cloath'd after the ſame manner, with a *Cafetan* or white Coat, that covers 'em from Head to Foot. From thence I went to view the Stables, which in this Country is uſually the beſt furniſh'd part of the Houſe; and in theſe I obſerv'd forty good Horſes. After I had ſatisfi'd my Curioſity with a View of all that was remarkable below, I went up again to my Companions, and ſate drinking *Sherbet*, till the *Ambaſſadour* came out. The *Kiaia* accompany'd him to the Foot of the Stairs, where he receiv'd him at his coming, with the ſame Officers that ſupported him under the Arms; but the *Kaimacan* came not out of his Chamber, which in my Opinion was a little too ſtately for a Perſon of his Character. The *Ambaſſadour* did not pull off his Hat, either at his coming in or going out: not that he ſlighted the *Kaimacan*, but out of pure Compliance to the Manners of the *Turks*, who never uncover their Heads before Perſons for whom they have the leaſt Reſpect. I had forgot to tell you, that when he enter'd the Chamber all the *Kaimacan*'s Servants bellow'd out thrice, *Is alla Malec allec is alla*: and at his Departure he was ſaluted with another Hollow; which is the uſual *Welcome* and *Farewell* of the *Turks* to Perſons whom they intend to treat with particular Marks of Honour. I am,

Conſtantinople,
Aug. 1690.

SIR,

Your &c.

LET-

LETTER XIV.

SIR,

MY unexpected ſtay in this City has procur'd me the ſplendid, or rather the mortifying ſight of *Sultan Solyman*'s Triumphant Entry into *Conſtantinople*, at the end of ſo ſucceſsful a Campaign. The *Turks* are ſo puff'd up with the advantageous Progreſs of their Arms this Summer, and both their Contempt and Hatred of the Imperialiſts are ſo extreamly heighten'd that they look upon 'em as *dead Doggs*, ripe for deſtruction, and flatter themſelves with the Chimerical Hope of ſeeing *Vienna* once again Beſieg'd the next Campaign. The ſight of ſo great a quantity of Booty which was brought from *Hungary*, and is ſold almoſt for nothing in this City, has ſwoln their Pride to ſuch a height, that they uſually treat Chriſtians with intolerable Inſolence, except the *French*, whom they call their *Friends* and *Allies*. When they accidentally meet a *Frank*, whom they know not, their firſt Queſtion is, *What Countryman are you?* and if he anſwers, * *Sono Franceſe*, immediately they embrace him, and patting him gently on the Shoulder, reply, † *Siamo Fratelli.*

* *I'm a* Frenchman.

† *We are Brothers.*

The Inhabitants of this City have not ſeen theſe many Years a more Magnificent Ceremony than the late Entry of the *Grand Signior*, which was made in the following Order: Firſt march'd 200 *Capigi*, or Keepers of the *Grand Signior*'s Gate, with tapering Caps, and a Cone, or ſharp-pointed piece of Cloth hanging down to their Noſes; they were Commanded by the *Capigi-Bachi*. After 'em came the

Sorlaques,

Sorlaques, or *Foot-Guards of the Body*, conſiſting of old pick'd Soldiers who expect Preferment; They wore tuck'd up Gowns, carrying their Bows in their Left-hand, and Quivers on their Shoulders: Their Caps were of Cloth, like thoſe of the *Capigi*, but inſtead of a Cone they were only adorn'd with Plumes of Feathers. A Thouſand *Janiſaries* march'd after 'em, Clad in Red, with *Zercola*'s on their Head, made of a large piece of Felt a Foot broad, which falls back on their Shoulders, with a Cone or ſharp point like that of the *Capigi*: Every one of 'em carri'd a great Reed or Cane, eight foot long and three round, with an Ivory Ball on the top, and their *Aga* walk'd before 'em.

The *Janiſaries* were follow'd by 500 *Chiaoux*'s which are *Horſe Guards*, the laſt of 'em carrying the Standards and Colours that were taken from the *Imperialiſts*. They had large Caps or Turbants above two Foot in circumference: They were very well Mounted, and led by the *Chiaoux-Bachi*. After 'em march'd the *Mutefaraca*'s, who are a ſort of Officers that never go to the War, almoſt like our *Reformades*. Next came the *Kiſler Aga*, accompani'd by the *White* and *Black Eunuchs*, who walk'd on each ſide of him, to Guard the *Sultaneſſes*, who rode in eight very fine Coaches, but cou'd not be ſeen by reaſon of a piece of Silk with which the Glaſſes were cover'd.

After them appear'd the unfortunate Prince *Mahomet* IV. who, with his two Sons, was plac'd in a Coach cloſe barr'd like a Priſon-Window, and guarded by twelve *Chiaoux*'s. Immediately after came the *Sultan*'s Great Officers, to the number of above 200 Perſons, all richly Cloath'd in Embroider'd Veſts, and Turbants, enrich'd with precious Stones: Their Horſes were alſo adorn'd with Silver Bridles, and very fine Foot Cloaths, either Embroider'd, or of Cloth of Gold, trailing on the Ground.

The

The ſeven *Viſiers of the Bench* brought up the Rear of this Magnificent Troop, and were follow'd by the *Mufti*, who was mounted on a white Horſe (but not ſo ſtately as the reſt) and attended by four Officers on Foot. Then came the *Selictar* carrying the *Grand Signior*'s Sword bare. At laſt the *Sultan* himſelf appear'd ſeated in a triumphal Chariot, open on all Sides, and cover'd all over with ſilver-gilt Plates, enrich'd with counterfeit Jewels, which nevertheleſs caſt a great Splendour. The Chariot was drawn by Eight ſpotted Horſes, cover'd with Red Velvet, embroider'd with Gold, and adorn'd with gilt Buckles. The Inſide of the Chariot was lin'd with Velvet of the ſame Colour, embroider'd alſo with Gold; and in it there was a little *Sopha*, with a large Cuſhion of a very rich Stuff, on which the *Sultan* ſate. This place of the Chariot was cover'd with a very rich Canopy, like that of a Coach, and rais'd ſo high, that the *Grand Signior* might be eaſily ſeen by the Spectatours. He is about fifty Years old, of a ſevere Aſpect, and no very fine Shape. He wore a large *Turbant*, almoſt like that of the *Chiaoux*'s, adorn'd with two very magnificent *Aigrets*, enrich'd with precious Stones: His *Veſt* was of a very fine Stuff adorn'd with Pearls, but much inferiour to the Coat that coſt Fifteen Millions, which the King puts on when he receives Ambaſſadours. About and after the Chair march'd a hundred *Aga's* on Foot, with their Officers and Commanders; and in the laſt place came Three hundred *Spahi's*.

At Night there were great Illuminations in the *Seraglio* and all the *Moſquees:* and the People expreſs'd their Joy by Feaſts, Bone-fires, and repeated Shouts, crying, without Intermiſſion, *Long live our Emperour, the Reſtorer of Monarchy, and the Prophet's Darling.*

Monſieur de Chateauneuf, who omits no occaſion of pleaſing the *Turks*, gave 'em ſo many and ſo expen-

ſive Marks of the Share he took in their Joy, that his Charge cou'd not be much leſs than theirs. His Palace was almoſt cover'd with Garlands of Myrtle; and at Night almoſt all the People of *Conſtantinople* flock'd thither to admire the Beauty of his Fire-Works. The *French* Ships ſignaliz'd their Zeal and Affection to the *Ottoman* Intereſt, according to the Orders they receiv'd from the Ambaſſadour, both by the Illuminations of which their Maſts and Ropes were ſo full, that they ſeem'd at a diſtance to be on fire, and by repeated Diſcharges of their Artillery. Beſides the Ambaſſadour prepar'd a ſplendid Feaſt for ſeveral *Turkiſh* Lords; among whom was the Prince of *Moldavia*: There were two Tables for twenty Perſons each, thoſe who ſate at one being entertain'd by himſelf, and thoſe at the other by his Secretary *Pelleran*. The Gueſts were regal'd with all imaginable Magnificence both at Dinner and Supper; and two Fountains run Wine in the Court, all the while the Feaſt laſted, whither all the *Renegado's*, *Greeks*, and *Mariners*, came to drink the Healths of the *Two Glorious Emperours*, Lewis *and* Solyman, *ever Great, and ever Victorious*, pronouncing the Word *Vivat*, according to the Cuſtom of the Country, with loud and repeated Acclamations, which is the ſame thing with the *Engliſh Huzza*.

But among all thoſe Expreſſions of Joy, that which ſcandaliz'd me moſt, was a Pyramid of Fire, forty Foot high, which burnt in the Court till the Morning. For there was an Illumination on the Top of it repreſenting on one Side the *Arms of France*, and on the other, a *Shield* charg'd with *Three fiery Creſcents*. The *Turks* were extremely pleas'd to ſee with how much Ardour the *French* eſpous'd their Intereſts; and ſince that time have look'd more favourably upon our Countrymen than before. 'Tis true that they have been of late ſo much oblig'd to *France*, that they might juſtly be reckon'd the moſt ungrateful

ungrateful People in the World, if they were not ſenſible of ſo many good Offices. For without inſiſting on the powerful Diverſion made by our Forces on the *Rhine*, which has contributed ſo effectually to the Succeſs of their Arms; they have, to my certain Knowledge, receiv'd Supplies of Money from them, which, without pretending to determine the preciſe Sums, I can aſſure you amount to a very conſiderable Value; for it has been obſerv'd in Ships that brought 100000 *Piaſters*, there were not 20000 for the uſe of the Merchants.

The Ambaſſadour has the moſt convenient way that cou'd be deſir'd, to receive the Sums that are deſign'd for ſecret Service: for all the Money that comes over to the Merchants muſt be carry'd to his Houſe, where the Owners muſt afterwards receive it; ſo that People are not at all ſurpriz'd, when at the Arrival of a Ship they ſee Cheſts of Gold and Silver carry'd to him. And beſides, who knows whether the King ſends not over Engineers, Gunners, and Officers: I have ſeen ſeveral Perſons of that Character here, and I my ſelf refus'd a Place which *Monſieur de Chateauneuf* wou'd have given me in a Company of *French Granadiers*, conſiſting of 200 Men, who are publickly levy'd in this City.

This puts me in Mind of a remarkable Accident that happen'd lately at *Theſſalonica*. Two *Engineers* arriv'd in that Port, pretending to be *French* Gentlemen, and that they travell'd purely out of Curioſity: the *Conſul* receiv'd 'em with the higheſt Demonſtrations of Civility, and invited 'em to lodge at his Houſe; for 'tis the uſual Cuſtom of all the *Conſuls* in the *Levant* to ſhew a great deal of Reſpect and Kindneſs to Strangers that ſeem to be Perſons of Note or Quality. But having other conceal'd Deſigns, they addreſs'd themſelves two Days after their Arrival, to a *Greek* that wore a *Druggoman*'s Cap, and pray'd him to carry 'em to the *Baſſa*, and to in-

terpret for 'em, without acquainting the *Conſul*. The *Greek*, who was glad of any Opportunity to earn Money, embrac'd their Propoſal very chearfully, and accompany'd 'em to the *Baſſa*'s Houſe, where they declar'd their Profeſſion, and offer'd him their Service, but without intimating in the leaſt that they were willing to renounce their Religion. The *Turkiſh* Officer receiv'd 'em very favourably, and promis'd to recommend 'em to ſome Perſon at *Conſtantinople*, who wou'd quickly procure 'em an Employment ſuitable to their Inclinations. Thus they return'd to the *Conſul*'s Houſe very well ſatisfy'd with the *Baſſa*'s Civility: but the Interpreter's Conſcience not permitting him to have a Hand in aſſiſting the declar'd Enemies of his Religion, he diſcover'd the whole Intrigue to the *Conſul*, without concealing the Arguments and earneſt Intreaties they us'd to oblige him to Secreſie. Immediately the honeſt *Conſul* believing that 'twou'd be an acceptable Piece of Service both to God and the King, to prevent the wicked Deſigns of his Gueſts, order'd 'em to be apprehended, and ſent back to *France* in Fetters. 'Tis plain that his Intentions were good, and that he could not be juſtly blam'd for taking that Courſe; but he quickly found, to his Coſt, that they had more potent Friends than he imagin'd, for after they had made their Complaints, he receiv'd a ſevere Reprimand from the Marqueſs *de Seignelay*, and was in danger of being turn'd out of his Office.

The Number of *Deſerters* that come over to the *Turks* is almoſt incredible. There are at preſent ſo many of 'em in the Service, that there might be ſeveral compleat *French* Regiments in the *Ottoman* Army. I know that ſuch a Deſign has been ſeveral times propos'd to the Ambaſſadour by the *Grand Viſier*, *Kopergli Oglou*, but the little Regard he ſtill preſerves to the external Rules of Decency, has hither-

to

to reſtrain'd him from giving his Conſent. Neither do I ſee any Reaſon why the *Turks* ſhou'd be offended at his ſeeming Niceneſs, ſince 'tis not at all prejudicial to their Intereſt: For while their main Deſign is ſerv'd, they may very well diſpenſe with a needleſs Piece of Formality, and the *French* Soldiers fight as well when they are diſpers'd among the *Ottoman* Troops, as if they were all united in a diſtinct Body. That which allures 'em to come over in ſuch vaſt Numbers, is the favourable Treatment they receive at their Arrival: about eight Days ago I ſaw a hundred and fifty of 'em march thro' this City, with Drums beating, and Colours flying, I mean a Piece of White Cloth, which in this Countrey, as well as upon the Sea, is reckon'd the Banner of *France*. Priſoners of all Nations, except the *Germans*, enjoy the ſame Priviledges, provided they claim his Majeſty's Protection. 'Tis true there are ſeveral pretended Deſerters, who carry on their hidden Deſigns under ſo ſpecious a Diſguiſe: Nor have the *Turks* yet learn'd Circumſpection, tho' they have been ſo often deceiv'd. I cou'd tell you twenty Stories of this Nature, but I ſhall content my ſelf with relating one Inſtance, to convince you that the *Emperour* has as good *Spies* as the King of *France*.

About the End of the laſt Year, immediately after the Death of the Ambaſſadour *Girardin*, one *Vanel* came over as a Deſerter to the *Grand Viſier*'s Army in *Hungary*, pretending to be a *French* Gentleman, who was taken Priſoner on the *Rhine*, and forc'd to ſerve as a *Voluntier* in the Emperour's Army, which he left, aſſoon as he found a favourable Occaſion to make his Eſcape. But not contenting himſelf to remain as a Spy in the Army, he had the Confidence to aſſume the Character of *Agent of France*, till the Arrival of the Ambaſſadour whom the King had nam'd. The *Grand Viſier* ſee-

ing a Man whoſe very aſpect ſeem'd to anſwer for his Honeſty; and beſides, perceiving that he made a great Figure, was ſo far from ſuſpecting him, that he own'd him as Agent: So that during the whole Winter he manag'd the King's Affairs with as much Authority as if he had been empower'd with a Commiſſion from *Verſailles*. 'Tis true, he ſeem'd to be very jealous of the Honour and Intereſt of the Nation; but in private he endeavour'd to perſwade the *Grand Viſier* that the only way to preſerve the *Ottoman* Empire, was to haſten the concluſion of a Peace with the Emperour; and in the mean time he found out ways to acquaint the Court of *Vienna* with all the Tranſactions at the *Port*.

This cunning Spy had the Art to play ſo difficult a Game with ſo much dexterity and ſucceſs, that he gain'd the eſteem and affection both of the *Grand Viſier* and *Sultan*, from whom he receiv'd conſiderable Preſents. And even the *French* had at laſt ſo good an Opinion of him, that they ſcrupl'd not to addreſs themſelves to him on all occaſions, as they wou'd have done to an Ambaſſador. So that he thought his Credit ſo well eſtabliſhed, that he might boldly expect the arrival of Monſieur *de Chateauneuf*, who was coming to perſwade the *Viſier* to continue the War againſt the Empire. *Vanel* went to meet him a days Journey beyond *Sophia*, and told him, that ſince Fortune had engag'd him in the *Ottoman* Service, during the Vacancy of the Embaſſy, he thought himſelf oblig'd by the Honour he had to be a *French* Gentleman, to do what Service he cou'd to the Nation, as he had actually done for ſeveral Months, and was ready to give him an exact account of all his Proceedings. Afterwards he went with the Ambaſſador to the *Viſier*, who gave him ſo favourable a Character, that Monſieur *de Chateauneuf* either did not, or ſeem'd not to doubt of his Zeal and Affection to the King's Service. However, 'tis

pro-

probable, that he was not entirely ſatisfi'd with his Conduct, and that he wrote to ſeveral Places for better Information concerning him. For having one Evening receiv'd a Pacquet in *Vanel*'s Preſence, that ſubtle Spy fearing that the Intelligence might concern him, adventur'd to peep over the Ambaſſador's Shoulder, while he was reading the Letters, and perceiving that they gave a very ſuſpicious Account of him, he reſolv'd to prevent the danger that threaten'd him by a ſudden Flight. Next Morning he roſe as ſoon as the day began to appear, and went immediately to one *D' Etanchot*, a *French* Captain in Count *Teckely*'s Troops, who was his intimate Friend: He accoſted him with a Melancholic Air, and intreated him to carry him to Count *Teckely*'s Army, where he had ſome buſineſs to diſpatch that requir'd all poſſible expedition. *D' Etanchot* reply'd, That he was ready to ſerve him, and that he would immediately go along with him after he had receiv'd the Ambaſſador's Orders. *Vanel*, who dreaded nothing more than the diſcovery of his Deſign, conjur'd his Friend not to inſiſt on that piece of Formality; and to engage him the more effectually to comply with his Deſires, he offer'd him 1000 Piſtoles, promiſing to give him as much more at the end of his Journey. *D' Etanchot* was extreamly ſurpriz'd at his Earneſtneſs and Impatience, and perceiv'd by the great Offers he made him, that the buſineſs was of greater Importance than at firſt he imagin'd: His Fidelity to his Prince was ſtronger than his Affection to his Friend, and at laſt he told him plainly, that he wou'd not go with him unleſs he wou'd ſuffer him to ask the Ambaſſador's Permiſſion before his departure. Then *Vanel* ſeeing himſelf diſcover'd, and fearing Torture more than Death, which he knew was inavoidable, leſt he ſhou'd not be able to endure the extream violence of the Pain, without divulging his Secret, he reſolv'd to be

his own Executioner; and ſuffering *D' Etanchot* to walk ſome paces before him, without ſpeaking a Word, he pull'd a Piſtol out of his Pocket, charg'd with three Bullets, and ſhot himſelf thro' the Head. His Friend ſurpriz'd at the unexpected noiſe, look'd back, and ſeeing him lie groveling on the Ground, and wallowing in his own Blood, run immediately to acquaint the Ambaſſador with the Tragical Accident, who at firſt cou'd not believe him, but afterwards ſuſpecting him to be the Murderer, order'd him to be ſecur'd. Then he went with ſeveral of his Servants, to the place where this unfortunate Perſon lay, and finding him ſtill alive, tho' very weak, he ask'd him, How he was; *Optimè*, reply'd *Vanel*, for they us'd to diſcourſe in *Latin*. Then the Ambaſſador enquir'd, who put him in that condition, *I did*, anſwer'd he: What mov'd you to ſuch an act, reply'd the Ambaſſador; *Becauſe*, ſaid he, *I was weary of Life*. Afterwards the Ambaſſador ask'd him ſeveral Queſtions concerning the place of his Birth, and his deſign in coming hither, but cou'd not obtain any ſatisfactory Anſwer; and (which is hardly credible) he endur'd the moſt exquiſitely cruel Torments they cou'd invent, without making the leaſt diſcovery, and even was ſo little daunted, that while he lay under the extremity of the Torture, *'Tis in vain*, ſaid he to the Ambaſſador, *to torment me thus, you ſhall never know more than I have already told you.* In ſhort, he gave ſo many Marks of an invincible Courage and Reſolution, that I cou'd hardly forbear comparing him to *Socrates*, or *Minutius Scævola*, if I had not a natural reluctancy to praiſe Men of his Profeſſion. Thus he died of his Wounds, and left no Papers of conſequence, that cou'd diſcover his Intrigue: But the Ambaſſador and his Men ſeiz'd on ten or twelve good Horſes, and above 25000 Livres in Gold that were found in his Poſſeſſion.

I

I ſhall conclude this Letter with telling you, that I'm reſolv'd to depart with the firſt fair Wind for *Alexandria*, in a Veſſel belonging to *Ciotad*, Commanded by Captain *Carbonneau*, who is an old Seaman, and perfectly well acquainted with all the parts of the *Mediterranean*. But I'm afraid he will ſtand in need of all his Experience to bring us ſafe to our deſign'd Harbour; for this is the moſt dangerous ſeaſon of the Year. However, I have ſtay'd ſo long in *Conſtantinople*, that, tho' the Voyage were more hazardous, I cou'd willingly adventure on't.

I am,

Conſtantinople, Nov. 1690.

SIR,

Your &c.

LETTER XV.

SIR,

Storms and *Contrary Winds* are the main, and almoſt the only Objects of a Traveller's Fear at Sea: And yet I reckon my ſelf extreamly oblig'd to the *Bad* Weather we met with about eight days ago, ſince it forc'd our Captain to ſtop at the famous Iſland of *Scio*, where we ſtill continue.

The *Greeks*, and in general all the Chriſtian Inhabitants, enjoy ſo many Priviledges, and retain ſo many Marks of their ancient Liberty, that if I did not ſometimes ſee a *Turbant*, I ſhou'd almoſt forget that I am ſtill in *Turkey*. The whole compaſs of the Iſland does not amount to 100 Miles; yet there are above 200 Churches in it, and at leaſt

leaſt 30 Monaſteries belonging to the *Greek* and *Latin* Chriſtians, who perform their ſeveral Rites without the leaſt diſturbance. They are ſuffer'd to walk in Proceſſion about the Streets, as in *France*; tho' there is nothing more odious to the *Turks* than that Ceremony: And which is ſtill more remarkable, the *Greeks*, who, in all other parts of the *Ottoman* Empire are reputed Slaves, live here under the Protection of a Magiſtrate, who has the Title of *Conſul*. This Happineſs, which ought to be ſo much the dearer to the *Greeks* of this Iſland, becauſe 'tis peculiar to themſelves, is only a continuation of the Favours beſtow'd on 'em by *Mahomet* II. when he made himſelf Maſter of *Greece*. For the *Sciots* perceiving that 'twou'd be in vain to reſiſt an Enemy who had lately taken *Conſtantinople* from the *Palæologi*, and was ſtill Victorious in all his Attempts, reſolv'd to mitigate his Fury by a voluntary ſubmiſſion, and own'd themſelves his Subjects, perhaps before he thought of Attaking 'em. *Mahomet* was ſo well ſatisfi'd with this Mark of their Affection, that he granted 'em ſeveral advantageous Priviledges which they ſtill enjoy. For the *Turks* are very Religious obſervers of their Promiſes to their own Subjects; tho' they ſcruple not to violate Treaties concluded with Neighbouring Princes, eſpecially *Chriſtians*, and *Heretical Mahometans*, ſuch as the *Perſians*, of whom the *Turks* have almoſt as bad an Opinion as the *Roman Catholicks* have of *Proteſtants*; becauſe the *Perſians* embrace the Doctrine of one *Haly*, who pretended to reform the *Mahometan* Religion, as *Luther* and *Calvin* have Reform'd the *Chriſtian*.

At that time the Iſland was poſſeſs'd by the *Juſtiniani*, with the Title of a *Principality*, under the Protection of the *Genoeſe*, who were then Maſters of many fine Countries in *Natolia*, as it appears by the Eſcutcheons and Arms of the Republic, which

which are ſtill to be ſeen almoſt at every end of a Field.

There is but one City in the Iſland, and that a very ſmall one, tho' it has eight Gates. The Streets are broad enough for Coaches; and the beauty of the old Houſes is a ſign of the richneſs and ſplendor of their ancient Poſſeſſors. The Caſtle is not much leſs than the City, and Commands both that and the Port: Yet ſome Years ago the Marquis *Du Queſne* had the Courage to attack ſome Pirates who retir'd under its Walls, and fir'd above fifty Broad-ſides into the City, becauſe the Baſſa made a ſhew of reſiſting him. This attempt caus'd ſo great a Conſternation among the Inhabitants, that their fears continue even after the Marquiſs's Death, and they ſtill tremble when they hear his Name mention'd. The *French* are very proud of this Expedition, tho' 'tis certain they have no great reaſon to boaſt of it, ſince it coſt the Nation 100000 Crowns, which *Fabre*, the *French* Agent, pay'd to the *Grand Viſier*. This was, in my Opinion, a ſufficient reparation to the *Turks*; and there was no Honour got by ſo vigorous an Action, but that which is due to the Memory of the brave Man that perform'd it.

'Tis equally difficult to enter the Port, and to get out of it, as our Captain has found to his coſt: For the charge of maintaining the Ships Company amounts at leaſt to 60 *Livres* a day, and I believe he wou'd willingly give 30 *Louis d'* Ors to be at Sea again.

The Government of *Scio* is a very conſiderable Poſt, and the *Baſſa* is oftentimes advanc'd to the Dignity of *Grand Viſier*. 'Tis not above a Year ſince *Kopergli Oglou* was remov'd from this place, and made *Viſier* after the Death of *Iſmael*. He has under him a *Kiaia*, a *Kady*, a *Vaivoide*, and a *Receiver of Cuſtoms*, as all other Baſſa's have. The Laſt of theſe

theſe Officers has more Employment here than in moſt other places, by reaſon of the *Maſtic* that grows in this Iſland, better and more plentiful than in any other part of the World. There are above a Thouſand Cheſts of it gather'd every Year, each of which contains Three Hundred Weight, and the total Value amounts to above 200000 Crowns. But the Inhabitants are not much enrich'd by ſo conſiderable a Trade: For they are not only oblig'd to pay one half of the *Maſtic* by way of Tribute, but muſt ſell the reſt at a very low rate to the Receiver of Cuſtoms. 'Tis a white odoriferous Gumm, that runs in the Spring out of little holes which are made in the Bark of a ſmall, weak, and twining Shrub that creeps along the Ground, as *Vines* wou'd do if they were not ſupported.

I have not hitherto had occaſion to ſee any remarkable Church in this Iſland, but that which is call'd *Niaomai*: 'Tis a very ancient Building, and adorn'd with a piece of *Moſaic* Work, like that of *Sancta Sophia*. I will not trouble you with the Story of its *Miraculous Image*, ſince all theſe Legends are only the ſame Tale, repeated with ſome ſmall alterations. The *Greeks* believe and maintain theſe Impoſtures with a great deal of Zeal; and even the *Turks* who abhorr the *Chriſtian Religion*, worſe than *Magic*, are ſometimes cheated by 'em: For when they hear that one of the Saints cures ſuch a Diſtemper, they procure Maſſes to be ſaid, and preſent Candles with as much Devotion as the moſt Superſtitious *Greek*. I ſhall take this occaſion to relate an accident that happen'd not long ago in this place; and perhaps you will not think your time ill imploy'd in reading ſo odd and diverting a Story. You have doubtleſs heard of St. *Anthony* of *Padua*, who is the *Padrone Singularo* of all the *Italians*, and has acquir'd ſo great a Reputation of working Miracles, that tho' he was a declar'd

Papiſt,

Papiſt, and more than that, a Monk of the Order of St. *Francis*; the *Greeks* have plac'd him among their *Tutelar Saints*, and ſing *Kyrie Eleiſon's* to him with as much Devotion as to St. *Polycarp* himſelf. He has a Magnificent Chapel in this place, and in it a Wooden Image, which is very well painted, gilt, and crown'd, and wants neither *He* nor *She* Votaries in abundance. His Miracles are the only ſubject of the common Talk. Some own themſelves oblig'd to him for Husbands, and others for Wives; ſometimes he heals a broken Leg, and ſaves others from Ship-wrack; and, in a word, I know not one Perſon here who has not receiv'd ſome Marks of his Favour. 'Tis true, he's apt to grow ſullen, and woe be to the poor Suppliants when little *St. Anthony* takes the pet, for he'll e'en let 'em cry their Eyes out, without deigning to take notice of 'em: However, there is no Diſeaſe without its Remedy, and a few ſmart Laſhes about the Shoulders uſually cures him of the *Spleen*. But when the Diſtemper is very ſtubborn, and the Doſe of the *Whip* proves ineffectual, they either turn him out of his Lodging, and make him lie abroad in the Wind and Rain, or dip him ten or twelve times in Water, with a great Stone at his Neck, which always produces the deſir'd effect, and makes the little Gentleman as Complaiſant as they can wiſh. One of the *Turks* in the Caſtle, who had ventur'd all his Stock on Board a *Saique*, and was afraid of loſing it either by Storm or Piracy, reſolv'd to ſteal *St. Anthony*, of whom he had heard ſo many Wonders, and either by fair or foul means to make him preſerve his Goods. He waited ſome time for a convenient opportunity to put his deſign in execution; and one day perceiving that there were none in the Church but himſelf, he hid the miraculous Image under his Veſt, and carri'd it away undiſcover'd. As ſoon as he came home he ſet it in the moſt ho-

honourable Place of his Houſe, adorn'd it with Flowers, and kept two Wax Candles perpetually burning before it; addreſſing himſelf to it every day with a great deal of Reverence, and humbly acquainting it that his whole Eſtate was on board the Saique; and that the Loſs of that wou'd entirely ruine him and his Family. Thus he continu'd as long as he might reaſonably hope that the Saique was ſafe; but when the time was expir'd, in which he expected to hear of its Return, he took away the Flowers and Candles, and began to treat the Image very roughly, beating it every day, and threatning a worſe Uſage, if he ſhou'd find that it had neglected his Saique. *Thou infamous Chriſtian*, ſaid he, *think'ſt thou to mock a* Muſulman, *whoſe Slave thou art not worthy to be? By* Mahomet, *if thou doſt not reſtore my* Saique, *I'll beat thee to Pieces.*

In the mean time both the *Greeks* and *Romaniſts* were extremely griev'd for the Loſs of their Saint: and their Conſternation was the greater, becauſe they cou'd not imagine him to be ſtoll'n away, ſince he was only made of Wood. The *Cordeliers* had not the leaſt Share in the common Affliction; but ſince they have an admirable Faculty of improving every thing to the beſt Advantage, they declar'd publickly that the Saint was not able longer to endure the Coldneſs of the Peoples Devotion, and had therefore withdrawn his Preſence from among 'em. And even an old Father dream'd that S. *Anthony* appear'd to him, and ſaid, *My Son, I have left this City, becauſe I was no longer able to be a Witneſs of the Crimes that are daily committed in it, and the Want of Love to God, and Zeal to his Service.* The good Man related his Dream to the People, and exhorted 'em to recall the Saint by Prayers, Vows, and above all, by a great number of *Maſſes*. At laſt the *Turk* heard of the ſafe Arrival of the *Saique* with his

his Goods, ſo that thinking himſelf oblig'd in Conſcience to releaſe the Saint out of his Priſon, he carry'd him back with a great deal of Honour, and told the whole Story. The Image was very joyfully receiv'd by the *Chriſtians*, who look'd upon this as a New Miracle; which re-kindl'd their Devotion to ſuch a Degree, that it can never be more ardent than 'tis at preſent: the *Turk* alſo gave 100 *Piaſters*, as an Acknowledgment of the Favour he had receiv'd, and the Fathers order'd the Money to be caſt into a ſilver Chain, with which they faſten'd the Image, to prevent its being ſtoll'n hereafter: for they conſider'd that People are always apt to follow a bad Example, and that they might perhaps miſs their Saint when they ſhou'd have moſt need of him.

This Accident has convinc'd me of a Truth I cou'd never believe before, I mean that Superſtition may bear ſuch an abſolute Sway in the Minds of thoſe who are under its Power, that even *Turks* and *Chriſtians* may join together in ſome Rites of Devotion. I confeſs I was ſo far from giving Credit to Relations of this Nature, that I could hardly believe my own Eyes on a like Occaſion at *Lampeduſa*, where we touch'd in our Voyage to *Malta*. But ſince I am now of another Opinion, I ſhall take this Occaſion to acquaint you with an Obſervation I made there, which I durſt not mention ſo long as I thought it impoſſible.

There is in that Iſland a little Chapel dedicated to the *Virgin*, in which there is an Altar, and a Coffin with a *Turbant* laid upon it, which is uſually call'd *Mahomet's Tomb*. Both *Turks* and *Chriſtians* have ſo great a Veneration for this Chapel, that they never paſs it by without leaving Money, Victuals, or ſome other Offering. At our Arrival we found two large and freſh *Paſtaiques*, a *Sequin* of Gold, ſome ſilver *Aſpers*, and ſmall Coin of *Malta*, to which our Captain

Captain added a *French* Piece of *Three-pence half-peny*. Our Pilot told me that theſe Offerings were deſign'd for the Relief of poor Slaves, who oftentimes eſcap'd thither from *Malta* and *Afric*; adding that the Place was ſo Sacred and Miraculous that none but Slaves durſt take any of theſe things from the Altar; or, if they did, that they could not poſſibly get out of the Iſland. He related alſo ſeveral Inſtances of theſe Miracles, but all his Arguments and Stories could not hinder me from eating one of the *Paſtaiques*; for the Weather was very hot, and you know that thoſe who are not accuſtom'd to the Sea are uſually very deſirous of Fruit. To return to *Scio*.

I went t'other day to ſee a Place call'd the *Schools* of *Homer*, tho' according to all probability there were never any Schools in it. I incline rather to believe that 'twas formerly a Place where Sacrifices were offer'd to the God *Pan*, or ſome other *Rural* Deity: for I ſaw nothing but a ſquare Altar cut out of a Rock, on the Shore, with ſome decay'd *Baſſo-Relievo's* on the Sides, among which you may diſtinguiſh the Repreſentation of an *Oxe*, *Wolf*, *Sheep*, and *Rabbet*, beſides ſome other Beaſts which are leſs diſtinct. Not far from thence I ſaw a paltry Village, where they aſſur'd me *Homer* was born: but *Smyrna* pretends a better Title to the Honour of being the Birth-place of that great Man.

I obſerv'd nothing elſe remarkable in this Iſland, except their Manner of Living, which is extremely free: for they give and receive Viſits, make Entertainments, and the Women ſit at the Doors of the Houſes, and walk with Young Men to the Fields, with as much Liberty as if they were in *France*. Beſides they are of a very ſociable Humour, and any *Frenchman*, who is Maſter of a tolerable Stock of Wit, may quickly find a Miſtreſs, and even ſometimes an advantageous Match in this Place. For

'tis

'tis the higheſt Ambition of the Women of this Iſland to marry a *Frank*; both becauſe they are naturally of a freer Temper than the Men of the Country, and are not ſubject to the *Grand Signior*, nor conſequently pay any Avanies, Taxes, or Impoſts; which are two very conſiderable Advantages.

This is the only Iſland in the *Levant*, where the Cuſtom of wearing *long Garments* does not prevail: for the *Sciots* retain'd the Faſhion us'd by the *Franks*, after their Subjection to the *Turks*. They ſtill uſe Doublets or Waſt-coats, Breeches, and Shooes; and beſides they wear their Hair long: but we have chang'd ſo many Faſhions ſince that time, that they who have ſtill kept that which was then in uſe appear very ridiculous at preſent. Their Hats have broad Brims, not cock'd up, and tapering Crowns, ſomewhat reſembling a Sugar-Loaf: the Sleeves of their Doublets are wide and open, but cloſe at the Wriſt: their Breeches are open below, edg'd with Ribbons, and their Drawers appear under 'em: their Shooes have large open Ears, and are ſharp-pointed at the Toe, as they were uſually made in our Country about Twenty Years ago. The Womens Habit is not different from that which is us'd by the Common People in *Bretagne*, *Maine*, *Normandy*, and ſome other Parts of *France*. For they wear a kind of ſhort Caſſock, faſten'd with a Lace before, and over that another of Silk Stuff, of which there is a great deal made in the Iſland. This Caſſock, which the Maids of my Country wou'd call a Waſte-coat, reaches not below the Middle of the Thigh, and the Sleeves which are not very long, are tied up a little below the Bending of the Arm, for the Conveniency of wearing Silken Gloves, which are alſo made in *Scio*, and are not unhandſome. Beſides they have a kind of Petty-Coat, in which there are (I believe) thirty Ells of Stuff, for 'tis pleited

quite round, except on the Fore-part, and these Foldings are all of an equal Depth, and sew'd together: this Petty-coat is so short, that it hides not above one half of their Legs: and they are always very careful to wear fine and tight Stockins, lest that which appears shou'd give a Man an ill Opinion of what is conceal'd. In their Head-Dress they differ both from the *Franks* and *Levantines*; for it consists only in a Piece of Cloth wrapp'd about their Heads.

There are in this Island several Families that pretend to *Nobility*, and even some that draw their Pedigree from the *Justiniani*; but their Education, and Way of Living is so unsuitable to their high Birth, that 'twou'd seem altogether incredible, if it were not attested by all the Inhabitants of the Island.

I am,

Scio, Decemb. 1690.

SIR,

Your &c.

LETTER XVI.

SIR,

WE set sail from *Scio* on the 20*th*. of the last Month, and two Days after were in the Height of *Stanchio*, a little Island, famous for the Birth of *Hippocrates*, and the celebrated *Apelles*; and for a Tree of such prodigious Bigness, that its Shadow is large enough to cover 150 Men. I cannot give you a more particular Account of that Island, since we stopt not there, but kept on our Course till we arriv'd

arriv'd at *Rhodes* on *Chriſtmaſs-Day*: Inſtead of a large Deſcription of this Iſland, you muſt content your ſelf with an Account of what Obſervations I could make in the narrow ſpace of half a Day.

The Iſland of *Rhodes* is a hundred Miles in Compaſs: 'Twas taken from the *Saracens* by the *Knights* of *S. John of Jeruſalem*, on the Day of the *Virgin's Aſſumption*, *Ann.* 1309. and retaken by *Solyman* II. Emperour of the *Turks*, in the Year 1522. by the Treachery of *Andrew d' Amaral*, one of the *Knights*, and *Chancellour* of the Order; who aſpiring to the Dignity of the *Great Maſter*; and being diſappointed of his Hopes to attain it, by the Election of *Monſieur de Villiers l' Ile Adam* to that Office, was ſo enrag'd, that he ſhot an Arrow into the Enemy's Camp, with a Letter diſcovering the only Place where the Town cou'd be ſucceſsfully attack'd.

The City is little, but extremely ſtrong, both by reaſon of its Situation on a Rock, and the great number of Baſtions and Towers that command one another very advantageouſly. The *Great Maſters* Houſe, and the Inns of the *Seven Languages* remain ſtill entire, and the ſame may be ſaid of the Church of S. *John*, tho' the *Turks* have turn'd it into a Moſquee, for they have not ſo much as defac'd the Images of our *Saviour* and the *Virgin*, repreſented over the Door in *Baſs-Relief*. Tho' I had not known that this Iſland belong'd formerly to the *Knights* of *Malta*, I ſhou'd have eaſily diſcover'd it by the great number of Inſcriptions, and Scutcheons of the Order, that are over the Gate of the City, and almoſt every where elſe. And beſides there are ſo many other ancient Monuments of the ſame Nature, that I never ſaw ſo vaſt a number of Inſcriptions in ſo ſmall a Spot of Ground.

'Tis related in the Hiſtory of the Order, that this Iſland was formerly infeſted by a horrible Dragon,

above thirty Foot long, who abode in a Cave not far from the City, and made ſuch a dreadful Havock all around, that there was no Safety in the Country. The Story adds, that his very Breath infected all the Neighbourhood of his Cave, and that his Skin was ſo hard, that no Arrow cou'd pierce it, but that he was kill'd at laſt by a *Knight* of *Provence*, call'd *Dedoat de Goſon*. I always ſuſpected the Credit of this Relation, but mine Eyes have now convinc'd me of the Truth of it: for the Monſter's Head is on one of the Gates of the City towards the Land, and I had time to take a full View of it. I cannot repreſent it better than by comparing it to the Head of a Hog; only 'tis longer and bigger, and hath no Ears; the Jaws are very large, and arm'd with long and ſharp Teeth.

Since I am not over-fond of believing any thing that ſeems ſtrange and unaccountable, I muſt beg leave to perſiſt in my Incredulity, concerning the Famous *Coloſſus*, which was formerly the Glory and Ornament of this Iſland.

'Tis true, *Strabo*, *Pliny*, and ſeveral other Grave Writers, ſeem to believe this Story: but Authors as well as other Men, take Pleaſure in relating Wonders. This was the uſual Cuſtom of the Ancients, eſpecially *Pliny* and *Herodotus*, who have ſtuff'd their Writings with ſuch lofty Fables, as the Reader may eaſily perceive by a tranſient View of their Works. And beſides when an Author of any conſiderable Reputation in the Learned World relates a Matter of Fact, 'tis always confirm'd by the Teſtimony of thoſe who follow him. Nevertheleſs in this Caſe, the Opinions of Authors are very different; for *Chares* according to ſome, erected the *Coloſſus*, whereas others aſcribe that Honour to *Lacches*: ſome with *Strabo* relate, that 'twas *ſeventy Cubits* high; and others affirm that its Height amounted to *Eighty*; ſo that the Story is at the beſt doubtful and uncertain

certain. But to examine the Matter more narrowly, the largeſt Computation of the Heighth of the *Coloſſus* will hardly amount to what is requir'd by the Circumſtances of the Story: for the Breadth of the Port of *Rhodes*, between the oppoſite Shores, where the Feet of the *Coloſſus* are ſaid to have been fix'd, amounts to 324 meaſur'd Feet, ſo that the whole Figure muſt have been 500 Foot high. And beſides how is it poſſible to conceive that a Maſs of ſuch a Prodigious Pigneſs cou'd be caſt. I know ſome pretend that 'twas built by Pieces, and that it conſiſted only of Stone lin'd with Braſs; but this Opinion as well as the other is clogg'd with unſurmountable Difficulties, as 'twill appear from the following Reflexions.

The talleſt of the *Egyptian Pyramids*, which are juſtly reckon'd among the *Wonders of the World*, cou'd not be rais'd above 520 Foot high; and the Tower of *Strasburgh*, which has not (and perhaps never had) its equal in the World, does not exceed 560 Feet. Now theſe admirable Buildings have ſufficient Baſes or Foundations, to ſupport the Weight of the Superſtructure; whereas this enormous Figure muſt have been four times bigger above than below, without reck'ning the Arms that hung down, or at leaſt one of 'em which carry'd a Lanthorn, and (if the Story be true) could not be made but by the *Architects* whom *Æſop* ſent to King *Nectanebus*. I will not inſiſt upon the equal poiſing of ſo great a Maſs, which was both abſolutely neceſſary, and extremely difficult in this Caſe; but ſhall proceed to more obvious Reaſons. 'Tis ſaid that after this *Coloſſus* was overthrown by an Earthquake, it remain'd where it fell till the Year 656, or according to others 952, which is a new Controverſie; and that the *Saracens* broke it to pieces, and ſold the Braſs to a *Jew*, who carry'd it to *Antioch*. And here we meet with another Variation in the Relations of Authors; for tho' moſt are agreed that 900 Camels

were loaded with the Braſs, there are ſome that reduce the Number to 800, but neither of theſe Opinions is well grounded.

Now, Sir, I wou'd gladly be inform'd where the *Coloſſus* fell; and they who maintain the Truth of this Story, will perhaps find this to be a more puzzling Queſtion than they imagine. For conſidering the Situation of its Legs, they cannot pretend that it fell towards the Land, and conſequently they muſt acknowledge that it tumbl'd into the Sea, where it cou'd not lie without ſtopping the Mouth of the Harbour; nor cou'd that be done without ruining the Trade of the City, on which all its Riches depended. But theſe neceſſary Conſequences of this Suppoſition, are directly contradicted by Hiſtory, which aſſures us, that *Rhodes* was a very flouriſhing City, and that its Port was as good and as much frequented, as ever, at the Arrival of the *Saracens*.

But this is not the only Abſurdity that deſtroys the Credit of the Story. 'Tis well known that a Camel's Burthen never exceeds five or ſix hundred Weight, eſpecially when the Journey is conſiderably long: and how then cou'd 900 of thoſe Animals carry away ſo prodigious a Quantity of Braſs. For you will find by Calculation, that every Foot in the Height of the *Coloſſus*, (reckoning 'em one with another) weigh'd above 3000 Pounds; ſince 'tis computed that a ſquare Foot of that Metal, containing an Inch in Thickneſs, weighs above fifty Pounds. Now 'tis plain, that the very encompaſſing of the Body of the *Coloſſus* wou'd require much more than ſixty ſuch Pieces, which according to the above-mention'd Computation, amount to 1500 Pounds, without reckoning the Overplus; and by the ſame Proportion you may gueſs at the Quantity of Braſs that wou'd have been neceſſary for lining the whole Figure.

This

This *Coloſſus* puts me in mind of the extravagant Propoſal made to *Alexander* the Great by an Architect call'd *Dinocrates*, who undertook to build a City on Mount *Atlas*, and to cut it into the Shape of a Man, with a Cup in his Hand diſgorging a River. Cou'd ever a more ridiculous *Chimæra* enter into a diſtemper'd Brain? But the Ancients cou'd eaſily ſwallow the greateſt Abſurdity, and there are ſtill too many profeſs'd Adorers of thoſe fabulous Writers, who defend all their Lies and Miſtakes with a ſtupid Obſtinacy. As for my part, I confeſs my Faith is ſo weak on ſuch Occaſions, that I cannot forbear ſuſpecting the Truth of the Story of the *Rhodian Coloſſus*. At leaſt ſince I have ſo much Complaiſance to the Authors that atteſt it, as to keep my ſelf from denying it abſolutely; I hope they will give me leave to think that 'twas ſomewhat ſmaller, leſs wonderful, and ſituated in another Place, than they imagine: for a much leſs incredible Bulk will ſuffice, if we ſuppoſe that 'twas plac'd at the Mouth of the Harbour for Galleys. However I dare not venture to aſſure you that I have ſeen the Place where the *Coloſſus* of the *Sun* ſtood, but only where 'tis believ'd it ſtood: for thus I ſhall be ſure to keep cloſe to the Truth, which I have always made the Standard of my Relations.

We ſtay'd part of a Day at *Rhodes*, and ſet Sail the ſame Night with a fair Wind; but a ſudden Change of Weather oblig'd us to ſtand in to the Road of *Cyprus*.

Cyprus is an Iſland almoſt of the ſame Bigneſs with *Rhodes*. The Air is ſo ſweet, clear, and temperate, that the Weather is perpetually fair; at leaſt I can aſſure you, that during the little time we ſpent in it, I cou'd not perceive the leaſt Sign of Winter. It produces great Abundance of Sugar, Cotton, and delicious Wine: beſides 'tis the beſt Country in the World for Hunting, and Proviſions

are ſo incredibly cheap, that, as the *French Conſul* aſſur'd me, the greateſt Lover of his Belly cannot ſpend Forty Piaſters a Year in Eating and Drinking. The Town is neither large nor neat, inhabited by a Medley of *Turks* and *Chriſtians*, as all other Places under the *Grand Signior*'s Dominion. I ſaw a Map in it that had four Arms, two on each Side, one above the other, but he cou'd only uſe the lower. The 27*th.* in the Morning we ſet Sail, and arriv'd at *Alexandria* on the 8*th.* inſtant towards Noon.

The Land lies ſo extremely low, that tho' the Sun ſhone very bright, we cou'd not diſcover the Coaſt, till we were very near it. At the ſame time we perceiv'd a Saique making towards us, with a Pilot and four Officers of the Cuſtom-Houſe. Perhaps moſt of us wou'd have willingly diſpens'd with the laſt of our Viſitants; but we ſtood very much in need of the Pilot's Help, for both the Road and Harbour are extremely dangerous, by reaſon of the lurking Rocks that can hardly be avoided without the Aſſiſtance of a Seaman of the Country. At laſt having caſt Anchor very happily, I went a-ſhore in the Saique. As I paſs'd by the Cuſtom-Houſe, I was ſomewhat ſurpriz'd at the unuſual Exactneſs of the Officers; for they ſearch'd me all over, and even thruſt their Hands into my Breeches, to know whether I had brought any Gold or Silver, which pay a conſiderable Impoſt to the *Grand Signior*, commonly call'd *Gold-Duty*. But I was much more ſurpriz'd at Night, when they came to ſhut us up like ſo many Priſoners, as they do every Night in the Week, and on *Fridays* at Noon; by reaſon of a fooliſh Prophecy, that foretells the Conqueſt of the City by the *Franks*. For ſince 'twou'd be very troubleſome to ſhut as many Doors as there are *Franks* in the Town, all thoſe who bear that Name are oblig'd to lodge in certain ſpacious *Hans*, call'd *Fondics*, which having but one Gate or Door, are quickly

quickly ſecur'd. The *French*, *Engliſh*, and *Dutch* have each a diſtinct *Han*, where they live, without medling in the leaſt with one another's buſineſs, either in Peace or War. The Merchants who reſide here are for the moſt part only Factors to anſwer the Commiſſions of their Correſpondents in *Chriſtendom*: Nor can this City be reckon'd as a place of Commerce, unleſs by the bye, for no conſiderable *Caravans* come hither, and *Aleppo* is properly the Seat of Trade, and Reſidence of the Conſuls.

The famous City of *Alexandria*, admir'd in former Ages for its Extent and Beauty, is now a wretched heap of Cottages, that ſeem to have been built on purpoſe to inſult over the deplorable fate of the Ruins on which they are founded. There cannot be a more lively Inſtance of the frailty of human Grandeur, than thoſe rich Fragments of *Marble*, *Porphyry*, and *Granite*, that are every where to be ſeen mixt with Earth, Wood, and Stone. The whole City is as it were buri'd under the Ruines of overturn'd Palaces; and 'tis impoſſible to behold that magnificent Rubbiſh, without reflecting with a certain Melancholic Pleaſure on the ancient Splendor of theſe celebrated Structures. But ſince I have reaſon to believe that ſuch general Remarks wou'd not ſatisfie your Curioſity, I ſhall proceed to give you a more particular account of the admirable Remains of *Alexandria*.

It appears by the Walls (which are not ſo ruinous as the Houſes) that the compaſs of the City amounted to Ten Miles: But they are infinitely more remarkable for their Beauty and Magnificence, than for the largeneſs of their Extent. They are 20 Foot thick throughout, and join'd with a certain Cement as hard as Stone: From ſpace to ſpace they are flank'd with great ſquare Towers, which are ſo ſtrong and maſſive that they appear

appear like ſo many Caſtles; and within each Tower there are Ciſterns, Halls, and a ſufficient number of Chambers to lodge at leaſt 100 Men. But, which is ſtill more convenient and uſeful, there are Caſemates under the Walls round the whole City, in which, together with the Towers, there was room enough to lodge 50000 Men, who were always ready either to appear in Arms on the Walls in caſe of neceſſity, or to march upon occaſion to any place in the City. The Walls are alſo ſurrounded with good Falſe-brays, which are ſtill entire; and if you add to theſe a broad, deep, and well-lin'd Ditch, I think there cou'd not be more deſir'd in that Age, for the ſecurity and defence of any City.

Among all the ruinous Beauties of *Alexandria*, there is none more remarkable than *Cæſar's Palace*. 'Twas certainly a very large Building, and if I may be allow'd to judge of the reſt by the Front which remains ſtill entire, I may venture to aſſure you that 'twas a noble and compleat Work. I obſerv'd alſo ſeveral Columns of *Porphyry* and ſpotted *Green Marble*, which heighten'd the Idea I had already conceiv'd of its Magnificence. Near theſe ſtately Ruines there are others equal to 'em in all reſpects, and no leſs rich in *Porphyry* and *Granite*, which are ſaid to be Fragments of the Ancient Palace of the *Ptolomies*: Beſides a great number of others as admirable as either of the former. But 'tis ſo long ſince the City was demoliſh'd, and the confuſion is ſo great at preſent, that 'tis impoſſible for the moſt curious Antiquary to diſtinguiſh the Foundations of ſo many Palaces and Temples. The only entire pieces that have eſcap'd the common Fate of the reſt, are the *Column of Pompey*, and four *Obeliſks* of *Granite*. 'Tis ſaid the firſt was erected by *Cæſar*, to the Memory of *Pompey*: Some think 'tis a kind of *Marble*, but others incline rather to believe that 'twas built of

of *melted Stone*, caſt in Moulds upon the place. The latter Opinion ſeems moſt probable, for there is not the leaſt piece of that Stone to be found in any part of the World, and the Pillar is ſo prodigiouſly big and high, that it cou'd hardly be erected without a Miracle. I know 'tis alledg'd by thoſe who believe the Story of the *Rhodian Coloſſus*, that the Ancients had the advantage of admirable Machines to raiſe ſuch bulky Pieces: But I ſhou'd reckon my ſelf extreamly oblig'd to theſe Gentlemen, if they wou'd ſhow me any probable reaſon why among ſo great a variety of *Egyptian* Monuments of Antiquity there is not one of *Marble*, and by what an accountable accident the Stone call'd *Granite*, which was then ſo common, is now grown ſo ſcarce, that the moſt curious Inquirers into the Works of Nature cannot find the leaſt Fragment of it; that was not employ'd in ancient Structures. And even tho' I ſhou'd ſuppoſe with my Adverſaries, that the Quarries out of which this Stone was dug were by degrees ſo entirely exhauſted, that there is not the leaſt Footſtep of 'em left; and that Nature her ſelf has loſt ſo much of ancient Vigour and Fecundity, that ſhe is not able to produce new ones: I may ſtill be allow'd to ask why *Granite* was only us'd in Obelisks or Columns of a prodigious bigneſs: For if it were really a ſort of Stone or *Marble*, I ſee no reaſon why we might not find ſmall pieces of it, as well as of *Porphyry*, and other precious kinds of *Marble*. Theſe reflections, in my Opinion, may ſerve to confirm the Hypotheſis of thoſe who believe that all theſe admirable Monuments were actually caſt in a Mould: And if they wou'd take the pains to view this Column attentively, they wou'd ſoon be convinc'd by the teſtimony of their own Eyes, that 'tis only a kind of Cement, compos'd of Sand and calcin'd Stone, not unlike to Mortar or Lime, which grew hard

hard by degrees. I will not pretend to determine by what Artifice thoſe ancient Workmen kept the Cement from yielding or ſliding till the Pillar was compleated; tho' perhaps it might be probably alledg'd, that they made a Mould of Stone or Wood, beſmear'd on the Inſide with ſome fat or unctuous Subſtance, to hinder the Matter from ſticking to its cover; and that after the Work was finiſh'd, and the Column almoſt dry, they broke the Mould that preſerv'd the regularity of its Figure, and kept it from falling.

This Column is 80 Foot high, and 24 in compaſs: 'Tis plac'd on a Marble Pedeſtal eight Foot ſquare, and crown'd at the top with a Chapiter of the ſame *Granite*, of which the Pillar conſiſts. I know not what Opinion you may have of the Ancient Engines, but for my part I muſt confeſs, whether I conſider the weight or bulk of ſo vaſt a Maſs, I find it equally impoſſible to conceive that it cou'd be rais'd by the ſtrongeſt and beſt contriv'd Machines that ever were Invented. The four *Obelisks* are alſo of *Granite*, and adorn'd with Hieroglyphic Figures in *Relief*, like that at *Rome*: Some of 'em are ſtanding, and the reſt fall'n.

I cannot comprehend the reaſon that mov'd the Founders of *Alexandria* to chuſe ſuch an uninhabitable Country for the Seat of ſo ſtately a City. The Heat is ſo inſupportable in the Summer that it makes all the Inhabitants as Tawny as they can poſſibly be, without being quite Black. And, which is ſtill more incommodious, they have no Fountains to qualifie the ſcorching Heat of the Climate: For the only Springs in *Egypt* are two that are at *Cairo*, of which I may perhaps give you an account, after I have ſeen 'em. To ſupply, in ſome meaſure, theſe natural defects, the Natives have contriv'd ſubterraneous Buildings, which are no leſs admirable than the Palaces that formerly adorn'd *Alexandria*. For there

there are vaſt Ciſterns under Ground, Vaulted and under-prop'd with ſtrong *Marble*-Pillars that ſupport the weight of the Houſes, and of the City, which is wholly built on theſe Caves. All the Ciſterns are border'd with Streets, as if they were Houſes, ſo that they ſeem to form a ſubterraneous City.

This puts me in mind of the *Roman Catacombs*, tho' they are much inferiour in beauty to the *Alexandrian* Ciſterns: For the former are narrow, low, and unadorn'd; whereas the latter are ſpacious, enrich'd with *Marble*, and in ſome parts with *Porphyry*: Theſe Ciſterns were fill'd with Water at the overflowing of the *Nile*, by a large Canal call'd *Khaalis*, which ſtill brings Water from the River, for the uſe of thoſe few Inhabitants that are left in the City. The Canal is border'd with Gardens, which are not beautiful, tho' they contain a vaſt number of very large *Orange*, *Citron*, and *Limon*-Trees.

If you reflect on the uſual Cuſtom of the *Romans*, to imitate the *Egyptians* in every thing, you will find your ſelf oblig'd to acknowledge that 'tis at leaſt a probable conjecture, that the *Catacombs* of *Rome* were built after the Model of certain large Caves, without the Walls of this City towards the Palace. Theſe ſubterraneous Vaults are fifteen Foot ſquare, and eight or ten Foot high: And there are Tombs in the Walls cut out of the Rock, like thoſe in the *Roman Catacombs*, but more artificially contriv'd, and rank'd in better Order, in which there are many entire Skeletons, tho' 'tis perhaps above 2000 Years ſince they were laid there. The Entry of the Caves is very low and narrow, for you muſt creep into a little hole, and ſlide ſeveral paces downward before you come to the Vaults.

This Country is Inhabited by a medley of ſeveral Nations; natural *Turks*, *Moors*, *Arabs*, *Greeks*, and

and *Jews*. The *Arabs* are generally Free-booters, infesting the Roads, and rifling all the Passengers without Mercy, so that 'tis extreamly dangerous to Travel without a numerous Company. Yet there are some of that Nation who live in the Cities, and are more Civil than their Country-men in the Fields: But they all pretend to be Magicians, and are so intoxicated with such Chimera's, that one wou'd almost think they were seiz'd with a sort of Epidemical Madness. They have several ways of Divination; for some of 'em pretend to *Inspiration*, others Prophecy by *Visions*, and there are some who throw *Beans* into a Bag, and after they have counted 'em, return answers to those who consult 'em. Among all these Fortune-Tellers, those who Divine by way of *Vision*, are reckon'd the most skilful, and are fewest in number: As for the rest, the Streets are full of 'em. I have heard several Instances of their Predictions, both in *Christendom*, and in this Countrey, without giving Credit to any of 'em, because they were for the most part only second-hand Stories: But I'm extreamly puzl'd what to think of an account I had from the Master of our Ship, for my Author is a Man of Honour, and part of the Matter of fact is attested by all the *French-men* in *Alexandria*. The Story is this.

Captain *Carbonneau*, Master of the Ship, call'd *St. Augustin*, bound for this City, was entrusted at *Marseilles* with a Bag of 200 *Piasters* of *Sevil*, which he receiv'd without counting 'em, and oblig'd himself to make good the Summ. At his Arrival he deliver'd the Bag to the Person to whom it was directed, who told the Money immediately, and finding 50 *Piasters* wanting, refus'd to receive it, and entred an Action against the Captain for the Overplus. In the mean time *Carbonneau* made a diligent search on Board his Ship, to discover who had stoln the 50 *Piasters*; for he suspected his

Clerk

Clerk and Surgeon as the only Perſons who had enter'd his Chamber: But finding that all his Inquiries were unſucceſsful, he reſolv'd to conſult an *Arabian Sooth-ſayer*, who was of the *Viſionary* Tribe, and reputed very skilful. After ſome time ſpent in Ceremonious Grimaces, the *Arab* told him, that he ſaw a Man, whoſe Perſon he deſcrib'd, tell 150 *Piaſters* into a Bag of ſtrip'd Ticking, and afterwards tye it up. The Captain perceiv'd that theſe Circumſtances agreed exactly to the Bag and the Perſon who gave it him; but not being entirely ſatisfi'd, he entreated the Diviner to tell him poſitively, whether there were only 150 *Piaſters* put into the Bag, or 50 of 'em afterwards taken out. After ſome new Ceremonies, the *Sooth-ſayer* told him, that he ſaw the ſame Perſon endeavour to put 200 *Piaſters* into the Bag, which not being large enough to hold them all, there remain'd 20 that cou'd not be put in for want of room. 'Tis plain then, added he, that the compleat Summ neither was nor cou'd be put into the Bag: And if you make the Experiment, you'll be convinc'd of the truth of what I ſay. Nor was he miſtaken, for 'twas found upon trial, that the Bag was not large enough to contain 200 *Piaſters*, and *Carbonneau*'s Adverſary was ſo honeſt as to put a ſtop to the Action. This accident made a great noiſe among thoſe of our Nation; and the Captain was ſo extreamly ſurpriz'd at his Fortune-Teller's Skill, that ſome days before his departure, he went again to conſult him concerning the Succeſs of his Voyage. The *Arab* anſwer'd, that he ſaw neither Fight, Ship-wrack, nor Arrival, but only four Mariners, whom he deſcrib'd, carrying Fire in their hands; and therefore adviſ'd him to have an Eye upon 'em, and to prevent any accidents that might happen in his Veſſel. Six days after the Captain having put out to Sea, and intending to ſet Sail the next Morning, the

the four Seamen, whom the *Arabian* repreſented, ſmoaking Tabacco between the Decks, ſet Fire to ſome Bales of Wool that were part of the Lading, and the Ship was entirely conſum'd.

The *Arabians* were formerly very Learned, eſpecially in *Medicine*, and our *European* Surgeons have found very uſeful Secrets in their Books: But at preſent they apply themſelves wholly to Divination, which, in their Opinion, is the only ſublime Science. They are perfect Strangers to the knowledge of Religion, and their only Trade is to Rob Paſſengers: Nevertheleſs, it muſt be acknowledg'd to their praiſe, that they kill none but *Turks*, and theſe only when they are diſoblig'd by the *Grand Signior*. They are divided into Tribes, commanded by their particular *Captains*, who are all ſubject to a kind of *Duke* or *Prince*, whom they call *Skeick el Kebir*. They Encamp in the Deſerts, where they ſpend their whole Lives; for when they have conſum'd the Graſs in one place they remove to another. They are lean and black; their Aſpect is Grim and terrible: They are uſually cloath'd with the Skins of wild Beaſts, and feed upon Milk, Butter, Honey, and ſometimes a little Camel's Fleſh parch'd in the Sun-Beams, or Roaſted in the Embers: But when they go out on Parties to Attack *Caravans*, or private Travellers, they carry no other Proviſions but a little Fleſh, which they lay under 'em upon their Horſe's backs till it grows hot and tender.

They have the beſt Horſes in the World, for they are incredibly ſwift, and will ride a whole day without tyring. 'Tis the Cuſtom of the *Arabians* to Gallop perpetually, without ſtopping to Dine: At Night they tye their Horſes to Stakes, and feed 'em with Milk, Fleſh, and Wheat, as they do themſelves. They eſteem a good Horſe above all things in the World; and to prevent Deceits, they

they keep their Pedigrees in Writing. When they have occaſion to ſell or exchange a Horſe, they produce his Genealogy, proving him to be lineally deſcended from ſuch a Stallion and Mare of illuſtrious Memory.

This wandring Nation owes the preſervation of its Liberties to the weakneſs of the *Grand Signior*, and of the *Baſſa's* of *Cairo* and *Aleppo*, who not only connive at 'em, but gratifie the *Sheck el Kebir* with a Penſion, which very much reſembles Tribute; For upon the leaſt delay of Payment, they burn and pillage the Country in ſo barbarous a manner, that I cannot give you a livelier *Idea* of the havock they make on ſuch occaſions, than by putting you in mind of the *French* Campaign in the *Palatinate*.

I have done with the *Arabians*, and ſhall in the next place proceed to give you a brief Account of the *Turks* that live in *Egypt*, before I finiſh my Letter. They are ſo extreamly Superſtitious, that when they go abroad in the Morning, if the firſt Perſon they meet be a *Chriſtian*, they return immediately, and having waſh'd themſelves, ſtay at home all the reſt of the day; for they believe that ſome great Misfortune wou'd certainly befall 'em, if they ſhou'd venture to go abroad again.

Their hatred and ſcorn to all that profeſs the Faith of Chriſt, is extended even to the *Franks*, who meet with a thouſand Indignities, which the *Greeks* themſelves can hardly bear. For not to mention the Cuſtom of Impriſoning us every Night, we are not permitted to appear on Horſeback in the City, but are oblig'd to ride on Aſſes; and if a *Frank* were found taking a particular view of a Fortification, 'twou'd coſt him at leaſt 500 *Piaſters*, and he might reckon himſelf very Fortunate if he eſcap'd with ſo mild a Correction. 'Tis ſtill a more hainous Crime to enter into a Moſquee, and wou'd be puniſh'd with greater Severity: And therefore

I hope you will not expect that I shou'd acquaint you whether the *Egyptian* Mosquees are different from those of *Constantinople.*

I have already told you, that the Men of this Country are very black; but I'm inform'd, that the Women are not tann'd in the least with that Colour, so careful are they to preserve their Complexions, and to keep themselves out of the reach of the Sun. I cou'd tell you some very diverting Stories of the *Alexandrian* Women, if I were fully convinc'd of the truth of 'em. 'Tis true, my Authors are very positive, but the Thing is so odd, that I dare hardly venture to relate it upon their Credit; and especially in this case, I shou'd be glad I cou'd speak as an Eye-witness. However, Sir, since the mentioning of the Subject may perhaps raise your Curiosity, 'twou'd be ill Manners to take leave of you without giving you some account of it.

I'm inform'd there are Schools here where Maids learn to give and receive the Pleasures of Love with more than ordinary delight. This pretty Art is taught by Women, who acting the part of Men, make their fair Scholars exercise the most lascivious Postures imaginable. Maids of Quality are instructed at home, and I'm assur'd that this is an Accomplishment which usually recommends young Ladies to the most advantageous Matches.

I intend to Embark to morrow on a *Tartan* of *Marseilles*, bound for *Cairo*. I'm extreamly afraid of the Mouth of *Damieta*, for they say 'tis very dangerous.

I am,

Alexandria, Jan. 1691.

SIR,

Your &c.

LET-

LETTER XVII.

SIR,

I Cannot expreſs my Amazement at the ſight of thoſe ſtately Monuments that make *Cairo* the moſt admirable City in the World, and convince the Beholder of ſo many Wonders, that the ancient Kings of *Egypt* were the moſt powerful Monarchs in the Univerſe. We are uſually fill'd with a high Idea of the *Roman* Grandeur, becauſe we view it at a leſs diſtance: But how vaſtly inferiour are the *Pantheon*, *Colliſeum*, *Capitol*, and all the other celebrated Structures of *Rome*, to theſe Magnificent Sepulchres which have for ſo many Ages ſtood firm againſt all the Attacks of Time and Age, and piercing the Sky with their lofty Tops, ſeem to be Copies of the Tower of *Babel*. At leaſt 'tis plain, that the Founders of theſe *Egyptian* Monuments were acted by the ſame Deſigns that mov'd *Nimrod* to erect that famous Tower. They ſaw that all things were ſubject to the irreſiſtible Power of Fate, which deſtroys in a Moment the moſt illuſtrious and potent Empires, and annihilates even the Memory of their Grandeur. Their Souls were too elevated to ſubmit to the common Deſtiny of other Mortals; and the ſublimity of their Courage inſpir'd 'em with the noble and glorious Reſolution of making themſelves Immortal in ſpite of Death. This was the deſign of thoſe *Egyptian* Hero's, and 'tis to their Heroical Ambition that we owe the Poſſeſſion of theſe Wonders of the World. How often do I wiſh you had been an Eye-witneſs and Partaker of my Happineſs, when I ſtood gazing on ſo many Beauties that are not to be found any where elſe, and

might juſtifie the Curioſity of a Traveller, tho' he ſhou'd come from the remoteſt part of the Univerſe to admire 'em.

Theſe Monuments are of ſeveral kinds, but there are none ſo admirably magnificent as the *Pyramids*, which are ſo highly celebrated by ancient Hiſtorians. Two of the three principal Pyramids are ſhut, the other which appears biggeſt is open: 'Tis ſeated (I mean the laſt) very near the other two, three Leagues from *Cairo*, if that name be confin'd to the *New* City, or two Leagues and a half, taking in the *Old*. 'Tis a vaſt artificial Mountain, compos'd of Free-Stones of different bigneſs; for we cannot ſuppoſe it poſſible, that there cou'd have been a ſufficient quantity of Stones found exactly of the ſame Dimenſions, for the building of ſo prodigious a Maſs; but the ſmalleſt are a Foot thick, and two Foot long; ſome being three Foot thick, ſix long, and four broad. Its heighth amounts to 520 Feet, and the breadth of each Face to 682.

The Aſcent conſiſts of between 200 and 210 Steps. The Top appears like the point of a Spire to thoſe that are below; but when they go up to it, they are ſurpriz'd to find a Platform 24 Foot ſquare; and their Wonder is ſtill encreas'd, when they obſerve that ſo large a ſpace is pav'd only with 12 Stones; for 'tis hardly conceivable how Stones of that Bulk cou'd be rais'd to ſo vaſt a heighth. From thence you have the Proſpect of *Boulac*, old and new *Cairo*, the Ruines of *Memphis*, the Mountain and the Deſarts of *Egypt*: But he who can look to the bottom of the Steps without Amazement, may juſtly boaſt of the ſtrength of his Head; for my part, I muſt confeſs I was ſtruck with ſo much horror when I caſt my Eye downward, that I was hardly ſenſible of any Pleaſure in viewing ſo great a variety of Objects. There were formerly Steps on every ſide, but Time that conſumes all things

things has ſo waſted ſome of the Stones, that in ſeveral Parts there are dreadful Precipices; and therefore Strangers dare not venture to aſcend without the aſſiſtance of Guides that are acquainted with the ſafeſt ways. At the bottom of the Pyramid there is a heap of Sand that reaches to the ſixteenth ſtep, where there is a little door, thro' which (after you have drunk a refreſhing Cup) you may enter into a ſort of deſcending Alley, 30 paces long, about three Foot and a half high, and of equal breadth, ſo that a Man cannot walk in it without bowing his Body extreamly. At the end of this Alley you muſt lie down upon your Belly, and creep thro' a little Wicket, which is even with the Ground, and brings you into another little Alley like the former, only in this you muſt aſcend, whereas you deſcended in the other. This Alley ends in two others; that on the Right-hand has no inclination, and leads to a little Vaulted Chamber 18 Foot long, and 12 broad. At the entrance into this Alley there is a very deep Pit or Well without Water: Some Travellers go down into it, but I did not follow their Example: For I thought I had already done enough to ſatisfie my Curioſity, by creeping thro' thoſe Caves which are darker than Hell it ſelf, and in all reſpects a fit Habitation for the Dead. Beſides, they are ſo full of Bats that flutter about perpetually, and blow out the Candles, that 'twou'd be very dangerous to venture in without a Tinder-Box. Directly oppoſite to the laſt Alley, there is another which begins ſo high in the Wall, that we were forc'd to climb up to it; but to make amends for that inconveniency, 'tis much higher and broader than any of the reſt. After I had walk'd 70 Paces, ſtill aſcending, I found a ſort of Hall 32 Foot long, and 16 broad, pav'd with nine Stones, the length of which is equal to the breadth of the Room. The Walls are of

a very fine and precious kind of *Porphyry*; and at one end there is an empty Tomb of the ſame *Porphyry*, ſeven Foot long and three broad.

I went afterwards to take a view of the two other Pyramids, the leaſt (and according to all appearances the moſt ancient) of which was formerly over-laid with *Porphyry*. 'Tis only 150 Foot high, and each of its Sides or Faces is 200 Foot broad. The common Opinion is, That 'twas Founded by a Young Woman call'd *Rhodope*, who was *Æſop*'s Fellow-Slave in *Egypt*; and that the Munificence of her Lovers enabl'd her to build ſo vaſt a Work. The other is almoſt as great as the firſt; for its height amounts to 510 Feet, and the breadth of each Face to 630. Theſe three Pyramids are of a quadrilateral Figure, and I obſerv'd the Ruines of an ancient Temple before each of 'em; for 'tis not at all probable, that there were ever any Palaces in that Place; and the huge *Idol* of Stone that ſtands very near thoſe decay'd Structures, is, I think, an evident confirmation of the truth of my Conjecture. The People of the Country ſay, that 'twas heretofore famous for Oracles, and I believe 'tis no fabulous Tradition; for there is a very deep Hole in the Head of the Idol, where the Prieſts might lie conceal'd, and return anſwers to thoſe who came to propoſe Queſtions. 'Tis a *Coloſſus* cut in the Rock, repreſenting a Woman, and is 26 Foot high, tho' it ſcarce reaches down to her Boſom, ſo that 'tis one of the moſt monſtrous Figures in the World.

Three hours Journey from thence there is a Village call'd *Sacara*, in which there are *Catacombs* or Sepulchral Vaults, but of a different Contrivance from thoſe at *Rome* and *Alexandria*. For theſe are diſtinct ſubterraneous Chambers, built of Free-Stone, without the leaſt Communication between one another: There is an opening above, thro' which

which you are either let down with a Rope, as into a Well, or muſt go down a Ladder, according to the various Depth of the Caves. They were heretofore full of the Bodies of ancient *Egyptians*, ſo skilfully embalm'd, that they were preſerv'd entire, perhaps above 4000 Years, with their Epitaphs, Coffins, and curious and magnificent Dreſſes. The Coffins were enrich'd with *Hieroglyphics*, and the Figure of the Deceas'd in *Relievo*; and ſometimes there were Idols and Jewels found in 'em. But the Curioſity of the *Franks* has at laſt exhauſted 'em; tho' 'tis thought there are ſome that were never open'd, and that the difficulty of finding 'em proceeds from the Avarice of the *Moors*, who only know where they are, and keep the Price of ſuch Rarities very high. Yet I made 'em let me down into two or three, where I ſaw ſome Pieces of *Mummy*, but ſo ſpoil'd, that 'twas impoſſible to preſerve any of 'em.

This Place is ſo full of *Pyramids*, that I believe there are above a hundred; but they are not comparable to thoſe I mention'd. Yet I obſerv'd one that wou'd be as big as the firſt, if it were finiſh'd: there are alſo aſcending and deſcending Alleys in it, at the end of which there are three Rooms in different Places. I will not trouble you with a Deſcription of it, ſince the only remarkable Difference between it and the firſt, is, that this is only rais'd to half the intended Heighth, if I may judge by its Proportion to the reſt, whereas that is compleatly finiſh'd.

On the other Side of the *Nile*, directly oppoſite to this Place, are the Ruines of the ancient City of *Memphis*, extended along the River, till you come overagainſt *Old Cairo*. They are ſo confus'd at preſent, that I ſpent half a Day in viewing 'em, without finding any thing remarkable.

I confeſs, Sir, that in purſuance of the Niceties of an exact Method, I ſhou'd have made you acquainted with the City of *Cairo*, before I had carry'd you to viſit the Rarities in its Neighbourhood. But I cou'd not forbear giving the firſt place to that which I moſt admir'd; and beſides an Account of *Cairo* will be as uſeful and perhaps as acceptable to you at the End, as in the Beginning of my Letter.

The Obſervation I made concerning the Variety of Opinions about the Extent of *Conſtantinople*, is equally applicable to this City, which is divided into three Parts, *Boulac*, and *Old*, and *New Cairo*. Some Travellers ſcruple to comprehend theſe three Towns under one Name, becauſe they are ſeparated by Gardens and Fields: but if thoſe Gentlemen were to write to an Inhabitant of any of theſe Diviſions, they wou'd certainly direct their Letters to *Cairo*, and not to *Boulac*, &c. And 'tis as impertinent a Piece of Nicety to make a Diſtinction between Places that are divided by ſo ſmall a Diſtance; as 'twou'd be abſurd and improper, according to that Opinion, to give the City the Title of *Grand Cairo*. But not to trouble you with more Arguments, I ſhall only tell you that I think fit to join all the three Parts together; and that in this Senſe *Cairo* contains four large Hours Journey in Length, and twelve in Compaſs.

'Twas taken from the *Soldans* of *Egypt*, *Ann.* 1517. by *Sultan Selim* I. who put to death all the *Mammelucks* with their *Soldan*: and ſince that it has been ſtill ſubject to the *Turks*, who in all probability will not be ſoon nor eaſily driven out of it. 'Tis the *Metropolis* of *Egypt*, and the moſt conſiderable Baſſaſhip in *Turkey*: and ſince 'tis a City of a vaſt Extent, the three Parts that compoſe it are differently ſituated. *Boulac* is the Port of *Cairo* on the *Nile*, and is alone as large as *Rennes* in *Bretagne*, or the *Hague*

Hague in *Holland*. The *New* City lies further in the Country, at the Foot of a great Hill, and the *Old Cairo* a little beyond it, on the Banks of the *Nile*. Thus the *New* City is depriv'd of the advantageous Neighbourhood of the River, and receives all its Water by a *Khaalis* or Canal, like that of *Alexandria*. All the reſt of the Cities of *Egypt* are alſo furniſh'd with ſuch Aqueducts, without which they wou d be wholly deſtitute of Water. This is the Inconveniency, or rather the Miſery of the Country; for the Heat is very troubleſome during the Summer: and ſo much the more inſupportable, becauſe all the Ground is cover'd with Sand, which grows burning hot, and makes the Air ſo ſultry, that one can ſcarce breathe in it. Judge, Sir, what a Pleaſure 'twou'd be in that Seaſon, to drink a Cup of cold and freſh Water; and yet the poor Inhabitants muſt content themſelves with the naſty Puddle that has ſtood about a Year in the Ciſterns, or (which is almoſt as bad) with the Water that is carry'd about the Streets to be ſold in Pitchers made of Goats Skins, by the *Moors*. For the *Khaalis* is dry for the Space of ſix Months, and begins not to be fill'd till the Month of *Auguſt*, when the *Nile* is almoſt come to its greateſt Heighth. Then they cut the Dam or Bank, that kept out the Water, which immediately guſhes into the Canal, and continues to flow during the Encreaſe of the River, that is, till near the End of *October*, after which it decreaſes by degrees. The Day of the Opening of the *Khaalis* is obſerv'd in this City as a Feſtival, with extraordinary Marks of Joy: but ſince I have neither ſeen, nor am like to ſee that Ceremony, you may conſult ſome other Travellers for an Account of it. The *Khaalis* paſſes thro' the *New* City, and fills a vaſt number of Ciſterns and Baſons for Gardens. The Inundation of the *Nile* is the only Cauſe of the Fruitfulneſs of *Egypt*; for without that

'twou'd

'twou'd be one vaſt Deſart, as thoſe Parts are, which are depriv'd of that Advantage by reaſon of their Diſtance from the River. Theſe Floods, which are occaſion'd by the Melting of the Snow in the Mountains, fatten the Soil more effectually than the beſt Dung in the World cou'd poſſibly do: and indeed thoſe Spots of Ground that are waſh'd by the Inundation are admirably fertil. I cannot leave this Subject without taking Notice of the Vulgar Errour, That it never *rains* in this Country; for during the little time I have ſpent in it, I have obſerv'd ſome Showers; tho' I muſt confeſs it rains not ſo frequently here as in other Countries.

The *Nile* is very near as broad as the *Rhine*: it croſſes the whole Country of *Egypt*; and during the time of its Inundation, it overflows for the ſpace of two Months, all the neighbouring Fields, which only are inhabited, the reſt of the Land being cover'd with dry and burning Sands. It falls into the *Mediterranean* by two Mouths, about 80 Miles diſtant. 'Tis famous over all the World for its *Crocodiles*, and it muſt be acknowledg'd that it contains a great number of very large ones, but they are neither venomous, nor ſo terrible as they are uſually repreſented.

If I ſhou'd tell you that there are 23000 *Moſquees* in this City, you'd certainly laugh at my Credulity, that cou'd ſwallow ſuch a monſtrous Fable. However, Sir, 'tis held by all the Inhabitants as a moſt certain Truth; and they are no leſs firmly perſuaded that there are as many diſtinct Quarters or Wards, containing ſeveral Streets each, according to which Computation there are at leaſt 100000 *Streets* in the City. 'Tis true, they are extremely ſmall and narrow, but I dare not poſitively aſſure you that there is ſuch a prodigious Number of 'em, eſpecially ſince I never counted 'em. 'Tis alſo ſaid that when the Plague rages in this Place, it ſweeps away

away 10000 Perſons a-day; nor do I think this Story ſo incredible as the other: for the City is extremely populous, and there is as great a Concourſe of People at the *Bazar* or Market every *Thurſday*, as at the moſt crowded Fairs in *Europe*. This *Bazar* is the only tolerable Street in *Cairo*, and the *Beſeſtin* at one of the Ends of it is at leaſt as fine and rich as that of *Conſtantinople*. At the other End there is a Market of Slaves, where a Man may be always accommodated with a pretty Girl, at the Rate of 100 or 150 *Piaſters*. All the Houſes are of Wood, with Platforms on the Top, after the *Turkiſh* Faſhion: The Outſide is as mean, as the Inſide is ſaid to be beautiful. 'Tis true, I never view'd 'em within, and therefore will not deſire you to believe that they deſerve the laſt part of that Character; for it depends entirely upon the Teſtimony of the *Franks*, who are guilty of an unaccountable Prejudice, in magnifying the *Turkiſh* Magnificence. This is certainly a very great and inexcuſable Weakneſs; and I know not whether it is more unreaſonable to admire all things or nothing. We ought indeed to do Juſtice to every thing that is either Good or Beautiful: but I know no Reaſon that obliges us to extoll the moſt ordinary Beauty, or rather Deformity it ſelf, eſpecially in a Place that may juſtly boaſt of ſo many incomparable Wonders, among which I may venture to reckon the ancient and vaſt Caſtle of *Cairo*. 'Tis true, it may be ſaid to be a mere Heap of inhabited Ruines: but theſe Ruines are extremely Magnificent, and ſuitable to the Glory and Power of *Pharaoh*, who is reputed to be the Founder both of this Structure, and of the great open Pyramid. It ſtands directly in the Middle of the City, between the *Old* and *New* Town, on ſo large and ſteep a Rock, that one wou'd think it was purpoſely fram'd by Nature to ſecure and command *Grand Cairo*. 'Tis above two Miles in Compaſs, and

was

was formerly ſurrounded with thick Walls, like thoſe of *Alexandria*; flank'd at the end of every hundred Paces with great and very ſtrong Towers. It has four Gates which lead into a fine open Place, and from thence to ſeveral Streets; ſo that it ſeems rather to be a Town than a Caſtle. The *Turks* have profan'd theſe venerable Monuments, by disfiguring 'em with their Cottages, which look like ſo many Rats-Neſts. Some Parts of *Pharaoh's Palace* remain ſtill to be ſeen: The Room call'd *Joſeph's Hall*, is enrich'd with Gold and Azure, and adorn'd with thirty fine Columns of Porphyry. That of his Steward or Intendant, is not ſo entire, and is only remarkable for twelve Columns of *Thebaic* Marble, which are not much inferiour to the former in Beauty. But the entireſt and moſt admirable Work in this Place, is the celebrated *Well* of *Joſeph*. 'Tis cut or hollow'd in the hard Rock, a hundred and ſix Foot deep, of a ſquare Figure, each Side containing eleven Feet, without reckn'ning the Stair-Caſe, which is ſeven Foot broad, and cut out of the ſame Rock. It turns round the Well, and conſiſts of twelve ſeveral Windings, ſix of which contain eighteen Steps a-piece, and the other ſix, nineteen; ſo that the total Number of the Steps amounts to to Two hundred twenty two. The Stairs are ſo eaſie and commodious, that they make two Oxen go down every day to the Bottom of the Well, which is dry, and from thence to a little ſquare Room, where there is a Spring, out of which they draw Water continually, by a certain Contrivance of Wheels hung round with Buckets, that diſcharge the Water into a Baſon or Ciſtern in the midſt of the dry Pit or Well; from whence 'tis rais'd up in Buckets faſten'd to Ropes, that are let down and drawn up again by the turning of other Wheels. Round the Stair-Caſe on the Inſide there are Walls that ſerve inſtead of Rails, and ſecure

thoſe

thoſe that go down from falling. At the Bottom of the Well there is a Door on the Right-hand, and another on the Left, both cut out of the Rock: and 'tis commonly believ'd that one of 'em leads to the Red-Sea, and the other to the Pyramids. The firſt is impoſſible, for the Sea is above thirty Leagues diſtant: but the ſecond is not at all improbable, conſidering the great Works that were undertaken and perform'd by the ancient *Egyptians*, and the Care they took to dig ſubterraneous Paſſages to ſecure their Retreat in caſe of Neceſſity. 'Tis true, the Greatneſs of the Diſtance, and Hardneſs of the Rock cou'd not but make this Attempt very difficult; but after all 'tis not near ſo vaſt a Work as the Pyramids, and there muſt be ſome Paſſage that begins at this Place: for tho' the Doors are at preſent wall'd up, 'tis plain they were deſign'd for ſome Uſe. You will not be ſurpriz'd at the Magnificence of this Well, nor wonder what made the *Egyptians* beſtow ſo much Time, Pains and Coſt on the digging of it, if you conſider how precious and valuable Water is in this Country. For (as I told you in my laſt) there are but two Springs in all *Egypt*, This, and That of *Maltharea*, of which I ſhall give you ſome Account before I finiſh my Letter. And it ſeems the *Egyptian* Monarchs were afraid that theſe two Fountains ſhou'd at laſt be dry'd up; for they took care to bring Water from the *Nile* in a very fine Aqueduct, beginning betwixt *Old Cairo* and *Boulac*, and reaching as far as the Caſtle. Not far from *Joſeph's Palace* there is a dreadful *Priſon*, conſiſting of ſeveral Dungeons cut out of the Rock. It bears the Name of the ſame Patriarch, becauſe 'twas here, according to the common Opinion, where he interpreted the Dreams of the *Butler* and *Baker*: if this Tradition be true, it muſt be acknowledg'd, that he was in a lamentable Condition, for this is certainly a very diſmal Place.

Mal-

Maltharea is a Place about a large League distant from the City, whither the *Franks* often walk to enjoy the pleasant Shade of its fine Orange-Trees, and refresh themselves with its delicious Water. There is also a little Chapel in the same place, which, 'tis said, the *Blessed Virgin* chose for her Abode, when she fled to *Egypt* with her Son *Jesus*; but the Circumstances of the Story are so improbable, that it seems to be of the same Stamp with other fabulous Legends. For they pretend that while she liv'd in that little House, perceiving at a great distance the Men whom *Herod* had sent after her, and, not knowing where to flee, an old Sycamore burst open to receive her and the little *Jesus*, and closing again secur'd 'em from the Rage of their Enemies. Assoon as the Danger was over the miraculous Tree let 'em forth, and remain'd open ever afterwards; but 'tis extremely decay'd at present, and part of it is fall'n away. However I spent two Hours near it with a great deal of Pleasure; for the Sun shone very bright that Day, and the Verdure of the Myrtle, Orange, and Limon-Trees was extremely agreeable.

There is another little Chapel in *Old Cairo*, where the Virgin resided for some time: and near that there are large Store-houses for Corn, which are thought to be the same that *Joseph* built when he laid up Provisions against the seven Years of Famine.

Thus, Sir, I have entertain'd you with an Account of some of the *Ægyptian* Rarities. 'Tis true, there are many other remarkable Monuments in this Country, that are worthy of a Traveller's Curiosity; but the very Sight of those howling Deserts deterr me from undertaking a Journey that wou'd expose me to so many Dangers and Inconveniencies. Besides 'twou'd require a great deal of Money, and I begin already to perceive that I must take

take more than ordinary care to Husband my Stock. I find alſo that the ſame conſideration will not ſuffer me to proſecute my deſign of viſiting the *Holy Land*, tho' 'tis not without an extream reluctancy that I'm forc'd to deprive my ſelf of the ſight of a place which the Saviour of the World hallow'd with his preſence. But the Journey is prodigiouſly chargeable, and I'm reſolv'd to deny my ſelf that ſatisfaction rather than to put my ſelf in a condition that might oblige me to return to *France*. I intend then to Embark on a *Greek Saique*, which in few days will ſet Sail for *Smyrna*, where, I hope, I may eaſily find an occaſion for *Venice*.

I am,

Cairo, Feb. 1691. *SIR*,

Your &c.

LETTER XVIII.

SIR,

AFter a very troubleſome Voyage that laſted a whole Month, I arriv'd at *Smyrna*, a City of *Natolia*, a hundred Miles from *Scio*, where you may remember I ſtay'd ſo long that I found Matter enough for a whole Letter.

Smyrna was formerly ſeated on two Mountains, ſeparated by a pleaſant Valley that divided the City into two Parts, one of which was not above a quarter of a League diſtant from the Sea. This Mountain is ſo high that you cou'd not go up or rather climb the ſteep aſcent in leſs than a full quarter of an hour: And on the top of it was a large Caſtle

Caſtle fortifi'd both by Nature and Art; for beſides the advantages of its Situation, 'twas ſurrounded with high and thick Walls, on which there was a Parapet embattel'd after the Oriental faſhion; and certainly 'tis not eaſily conceivable how ſo many Stones cou'd be carry'd up ſo high. The Gate of the Caſtle is defended by two round Towers join'd to the Wall: And in the Stone-work of the Tower that ſtands on the right hand as you enter, there is a Figure of a Woman's Head and Neck, a Foot and a half high, which is ſaid to repreſent a certain Amazon call'd *Smyrna*, who having Conquer'd the City, call'd it by her own Name, and built the Caſtle. The inſide is a meer heap of Ruines, among which I obſerv'd a very fair Ciſtern twenty Paces long and twelve broad, Vaulted and ſupported by ſix fine ſquare Pillars which are all entire. Beſides, there is a little Chapel built like a Moſquee, but it ſeems not to be very ancient. This Caſtle commanded the City on one ſide, and the Port on the other; and from thence you have an unobſtructed Proſpect of the Sea. 'Tis at preſent only Inhabited by a *Turk* with his Wife and Daughter, who is oblig'd to keep Watch, and give notice to the Merchants when he diſcovers a Veſſel. Deſcending from thence we ſaw the Ruines of an Amphitheater, about which there are Ditches where the Lions were kept; and ſomewhat higher are the Niches where the Magiſtrates ſate. 'Twas here that S. *Polycarp*, the firſt Archbiſhop of *Smyrna* was crown'd with Martyrdom. He was one of St. *John*'s Diſciples, and yet even then the Schiſm of the *Greek* Church was begun; for he was ſent to the Pope to Negotiate an Accommodation, tho' with very little Succeſs. The City was heretofore very large, as it appears by the compaſs of its Walls; for if any Man will give himſelf the trouble to take an exact view of their Ruines, as I have done, he

he will be quickly convinc'd, that 'twas above twelve Miles about: And the Error of thoſe who contract its Dimenſions, is only an effect of their Careleſneſs.

There is a very fine Aqueduct ſtill to be ſeen, which brought Water to the part of the City next the Sea. It reaches from one Hill to the other, and contains 300 Paces in length. In the ſame part of the Town there are very ancient Burying-places, which at preſent belong to the *Jews*: And adjoining to theſe are the Burying-places of the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, where there are very magnificent Marble Tombs, enrich'd with fine *Relievo's*. This Place is call'd St. *Veneranda*, from the Name of a *Greek* Church, near which there is a Spring, fam'd for curing Fevers miraculouſly; tho' I'm confident its Vertue conſiſts only in quenching the Thirſt, which it does very effectually, for 'tis extreamly cold and clear, and may for that reaſon be reckon'd one of the Rarities of *Smyrna*, where the Water is generally bad.

This City was ruin'd in the time of *Mark Anthony*, who caus'd it to be rebuilt at the foot of the Hill on the Sea-ſide, where it ſtands at preſent, ſtretching in length about two ſhort Miles, and a little above one Mile in breadth. This ſituation is more convenient for Trade than the former, and beſides, the Heat of the Summer is agreeably temper'd by a cool Breeze that blows every day. But theſe Advantages are counter-balanc'd by the *Earthquakes* that happen ſo frequently in this place, and make ſuch a terrible havock that the Inhabitants oftentimes wiſh that their Town were plac'd again on the Hill, where they think the danger wou'd not be ſo great. For 'tis generally believ'd, that the Earthquakes are occaſion'd by the vaſt and deep Concavities made by the ſubterraneous Streams that fall from the Mountain, where the Wind and Vapours

being pent up, and endeavouring to break forth impetuouſly, cauſe thoſe dreadful Jolts that are felt here ſo often. However I can aſſure you, that the Hill is much leſs ſubject to *Earthquakes* than the place where the City ſtands at preſent: For ſince I came hither there happen'd four in one day, and all of 'em ſtrong and violent enough to ſtrike a Terror into thoſe that are not accuſtom'd to 'em. Nor does their frequency make 'em leſs dreadful to the Inhabitants of this place; for as ſoon as they perceive the leaſt ſhaking of the Earth they run out of their Houſes with all the ſigns of Fear and Amazement, and call upon God, every one according to the Rites of his Religion. Nor can this be juſtly call'd a Panic Terror, for they were ſo roughly handl'd by an *Earthquake* three Years ago, that I I wonder how any of 'em durſt afterwards venture to repair their ruin'd Habitations. About Noon, when they were all at Dinner, the Earth began to ſhake ſo furiouſly as if the whole Machine of the Univerſe had been falling to pieces. A thouſand Houſes were over-turn'd in an Inſtant with a hideous dinn, and 3000 Perſons were buried under the Ruines. The reſt who had the good Fortune to eſcape, were ſeiz'd with a terrible Conſternation, and ran wildly about, not knowing whither to flee, nor where to hide themſelves; for they were ſtill alarm'd with repeated Jolts. And beſides, the lurking Fires that lay hid among the Ruines were fann'd and blown up ſo violently by a ſtrong Gale, which accompany'd the *Earthquake*, that the Flame cou'd not be extinguiſh'd for the ſpace of two days, till the very Rubbiſh of the Houſes was conſum'd. Add to this diſmal Spectacle the howlings of thoſe Wretches that were not quite kill'd by the fall of the Houſes, and you'll find your ſelf oblig'd to acknowledge, that never any accident produc'd a more lamentable Scene of Miſery. At laſt the Seamen

men that were on Board the Veſſels in the Port, came a-ſhore, and found above 500 Perſons alive under the Ruines, ſome with broken Legs, and others with broken Arms; ſome were bruis'd all over, and all in general were Objects of Pity and Compaſſion. The Captains of the Ships carry'd thoſe who were Hurt or Wounded on Board, with the moſt conſiderable Perſons of their reſpective Nations: But the reſt of the Inhabitants were forc'd to lie abroad till they had prepar'd new Lodgings, which were only ſome paltry Huts of Straw. That part of the City where the *Franks* live was moſt violently ſhaken, ſo that they were all Sufferers, and moſt of 'em loſt in one day the fruit of many Years Labour. Some that had ſtrip'd themſelves to the very Shirt to enjoy with greater Pleaſure the Coolneſs of the Wind, were reduc'd to the neceſſity of begging Coats to cover their Nakedneſs. As for the Societies of Merchants, tho' they were conſiderable Sharers in the common Calamity, the greatneſs of their Stocks kept 'em from falling into ſuch an exceſs of Miſery. The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* particularly are ſo rich, that they can eaſily ſupport the loſs of 50000 Livres: But every Man ſuffer'd proportionably to his Eſtate, and it may be ſaid that the Poor loſt more than the Rich, becauſe they were depriv'd of their All.

Monſieur *Fabre* the *French* Conſul periſh'd under the Ruines, notwithſtanding all the Endeavours that were us'd to ſave him; and ſeveral Rich Merchants had the ſame Fate. Next Year the *Plague* broke forth among thoſe whom the *Fire* and the *Earthquake* had ſpar'd; and the laſt Year may be reckon'd as Calamitous as either of the former, by reaſon of the horrible Diſorders that were committed here by the *Algerines* and *Barbarians*. Thus, within the compaſs of *Three Years*, this City has ſuffer'd *Four* of the ſevereſt *Judgments* that are uſually

inflicted by Heaven. These Misfortunes wou'd have ruin'd a poor Town, but there are hardly any Footsteps of 'em left in this; for 'tis almost quite Rebuilt already, and the Street where the *Franks* live is fairer than 'twas before.

This is the most considerable seat of Commerce in the *Levant*, and the Dignity of the *Consuls* who reside here is next to that of *Ambassadors*. Their Jurisdiction is extended over *Natolia*, *Scio*, *Metelin*, and several other Islands of the *Archipelago*, in which they appoint *Vice-Consuls*, who govern under their Authority. This is a very Honourable Employment, and those who are possest of it are much respected, even by the *Turks*, who have as great a Veneration for Consuls as for Ambassadors, and receive 'em at Audiences with the same Ceremonies. When they go thro' the Streets, the *Turks* draw up in Files, and open a Passage for 'em, as for a Bassa: Nor do they ever walk abroad without two Interpreters, and as many *Janisaries*, who march before 'em, and serve instead of a Life-Guard; and besides, they are accompany'd with two or three Merchants, and follow'd by their Servants in Livery. But on the days of Audience their Train is more numerous and splendid, for they are always preceded by six Interpreters, and a like number of *Janisaries*, with *Zercola's* on their Heads; and follow'd by all the most considerable Persons of the Nation, whose number sometimes amounts to above forty. Nor does the Grandeur of this Post consist meerly in external Pomp; for their Power is as considerable as their State, and their Authority over their respective Nations exceeds that of ordinary Governors, so much the more as they are farther distant from the Court. 'Tis true, that in the management of Affairs that meerly regard Trade, they are oblig'd to call a Meeting of the Principal Merchants, who decide the Matter by plurality of Voices,

Voices, and the Conſul is only Preſident of the Aſſembly. But in all caſes that relate to the adminiſtration of Juſtice or the Government of a City, he repreſents the Perſon of the Sovereign, and is as exactly obey'd. He is the abſolute Judge of all Suits or Actions, whether Criminal or Civil; and has under him a *Chancellor*, who performs the Office of a Clerk and Notary, a *Secretary*, and a *Treaſurer*, who receives all the Money that is ſent either on the publick Account, or by way of private Commiſſion. The Dignity of his Function is alſo conſpicuous in the Church, where he ſits in an arm'd Chair, with a Cuſhion of Crimſon Velvet to kneel upon. But the main advantage of this Office is in my Opinion the largeneſs of its Revenue, which ſeldom or never amounts to leſs than 18000 *French Livres*. All *Franks* are oblig'd at their Arrival to addreſs themſelves to their reſpective Conſuls, and deſire their Protection, or otherwiſe muſt expect to be ſeiz'd, and ſent back to their own Country. Yet, without any regard to that Cuſtom, I have put my ſelf under the Protection of Monſieur *de Hochepied*, the *Dutch* Conſul: For when I went to ſee him, and acquainted him with my deſign, he offer'd me that Favour with ſo much Generoſity, that I neither cou'd, nor was willing, to refuſe it. Nor did his Civility ſtop there, for he oblig'd me to accept of a Lodging in his fine Houſe, where I need not be afraid of my Countrymen's Indignation. However, to avoid any accident that might happen, I ſeldom or never go abroad but in his Company, tho', conſidering the kindneſs he expreſſes to me on all occaſions, I believe I might walk alone without any danger. For he is ſo much honour'd, reſpected, and belov'd by all the Nations who reſide here, and even by the *French* themſelves, that there is not one Perſon, ſmall or great, who wou d not run to *Japan*, rather than diſoblige him. He is uſually

call'd, *The Conſul*, without any Addition, as if he were the only Perſon in *Smyrna* who cou'd pretend to that Character: The reſt of the *Conſuls* are known by the Names of their reſpective *Nations*, but he is *The Conſul* by way of Eminency. And, to give you a better Idea of him, I can aſſure you that ſo univerſal a Love and Eſteem is purely the effect of his Merit; for he is Maſter of a vaſt Wit, his Temper is ſweet, civil, and obliging, and in one word he is a *compleat Perſon*, which I think is the juſteſt and moſt expreſſive Account I can give you of him. There are ſo many Perfections requir'd to make a Man worthy of that Character, that a *Compleat* Man is certainly one of the greateſt Rarities of this Age: But all theſe Qualifications are united in him. He is deſcended of a Noble and Ancient Family in *Holland*, which can boaſt of an uninterrupted Succeſſion for above 300 Years, and is Ally'd to the Principal Houſes in the *Netherlands*. Among the reſt I ſhall only mention its late Alliance with the moſt ancient Family of the *Collier's*, which is originally of *Scotland*: Their * Device is the fineſt that ever I ſaw, nor do they bear it in vain. For they have upon all occaſions ſignaliz'd their Courage in Military Atchievements; and there are at preſent three of that Family in the King's Service, who ſeem to make Valour their Favourite Vertue, and are known and eſteem'd by the whole Army, both for that and a thouſand other no leſs glorious Endowments.

* *Advance.*

Madam de Hochepied is the Siſter of the preſent, and Daughter of the late *Dutch Ambaſſador*. She's a finiſh'd Beauty, and has the Air of a Princeſs; and beſides (which is as true as it ſeems incredible) ſhe is abſolutely Miſtreſs of *Seven* of the moſt difficult and oppoſite *Languages* in the World. For beſides the *Dutch*, which is her natural Tongue, ſhe ſpeaks the *French*, *Italian*, *Greek*, *Ruſſian*, *Turkiſh*, and *Arabian*

Arabian Languages, and ſpeaks 'em all ſo perfectly well, that I have often heard her explaining to Interpreters the true ſenſe of certain hard Words, of which they were ignorant before. In ſhort, ſhe's in all reſpects an admirable Perſon. Judge, Sir, whether I can think the time tedious which I ſpend in ſuch agreeable Company, and in a Houſe where I'm ſo kindly entertain'd; and whether you can blame me for not haſtening my departure. I'm reſolv'd to expect an occaſion for *Venice*, and I believe 'twill be a long time before I can find one; becauſe the *Venetian* Veſſels never venture to appear in this part of the Sea, till the *Turkiſh Fleet* be laid up, tho' they have no great reaſon to dread it, ſince the *Grand Signior*, for all his *Grandeur*, is Maſter only of *Eleven Ships of War*. 'Tis true, if all his Galleys wou'd put to Sea, their number might at leaſt amount to 200; but as Affairs are manag'd at preſent, his Navy makes no great Figure. You may expect a more particular Account of theſe things in my next. In the mean time,

I am,

Smyrna, Apr. 1691.

SIR,

Your &c.

LETTER XIX.

SIR,

YOU might juſtly accuſe me of Lazineſs, or want of Complaiſance, if I ſhou'd not employ the leiſure I enjoy at preſent in recollecting my Obſervations concerning the Government, Religion, Manners, and Cuſtoms of the *Turks*. I ſhall endeavour therefore to ſatisfie your Curioſity, by entertaining you with a ſhort account of theſe Subjects, avoiding all impertinent Repetitions of thoſe obvious and common Remarks that are to be met with in almoſt every Book of *Voyages*. And I hope the Points I propoſe to handle will furniſh me with ſufficient Matter for *Three Letters*; the *firſt* of which ſhall treat of the *Government*, the *ſecond* of the *Religion*, and the *third* of the *Manners* and *Cuſtoms* of the *Turks*.

The *Turkiſh Empire*, according to the primitive and fundamental Conſtitution of the Government, is abſolutely and entirely *Deſpotic*; that is, a Supream and Arbitrary Power is lodg'd in the Perſon of the *Emperor*, whoſe *Will* is the only *Law* by which he Rules, and who acknowledges no other Maxim of Government than *Sic volo, ſic jubeo*. He is not curb'd by any written Law or Cuſtom, and thoſe whom he Oppreſſes have not ſo much as a right to Complain. He may take away any Man's Eſtate, and either keep it, or give it to another. Sometimes he paſſes by the moſt ancient *Baſſa's*, and in one day advances a ſimple *Chiaux*, or even a *Cook*, to the Dignity of *Grand Viſier*. He ſends for the Heads of thoſe whom he has a Mind to be rid of, who are Murder'd without any Trial or Form

Form of Juſtice, and even without knowing the Reaſon of his Diſpleaſure. In one Word, his Pleaſure is the ſupreme and uncontroulable Law. This unlimited Power of the *Sultan* is founded on the *Mahometan Religion*, which enjoins a blind Obedience to all his Commands under Pain of Damnation. But the *Turks* of late have render'd their Slavery more tolerable; for tho' they have made no Alteration in the Conſtitution of the Government, their Practices are very different from what they were heretofore.

The *Grand Viſier* is the Chief Miniſter of State, and is call'd *King* by the *Turks*, to ſhew how much the *Sultans* ſlight and undervalue that Title, in Imitation of the Old *Roman Emperours*, who beſtow'd Kingdoms on their Favourites. This is the Reaſon why the *Grand Signior* ſtiles himſelf *The Protector of Perſecuted Kings*, and the *Diſtributer of Crowns*; tho' he wears none himſelf, not even on the Day of his Public Inauguration, for the only Badge of his Imperial Dignity is a magnificent *Sabre*, enrich'd with precious Stones, which the *Mufti* girds to his Side. The *Grand Viſier* is entruſted with the whole Management of Affairs, and his Power is almoſt equal to the *Sultan*'s. He is in a great meaſure the Arbiter of Peace and War, and creates the Fortune of all the Great Officers in the Empire. 'Tis true, he ought not to do any thing without the Advice of a Council, compos'd of ſeven *Baſſa's*, call'd the *Viſiers of the Bench*: but they have only a Shadow of Authority, which ſcarce deſerves to be mention'd.

The next in Order, are the *Baſſa's*, who are a ſort of Vice-Roys in the Provinces. Their Office is to adminiſter Juſtice exactly, and to keep the People in Subjection to the Government. They are alſo oblig'd to pay a yearly Tribute to the *Grand Signior*, both of Money and Slaves, without reck'ning the

the *Carache*, Customs, and other Impoſts that are uſually exacted. This is the utmoſt Extent of the Legal Authority of the *Baſſa's*; but they commonly abuſe their Power, and are more arbitrary Tyrants than the *Grand Signior* himſelf. Their principal Aim is to raiſe their Fortune ſpeedily; and in order to that they rob the Widow and Orphan, and fill the Land with Spoil and Oppreſſion, never ſcrupling to commit a gainful Crime, tho' attended with the baſeſt Circumſtances. The *Sultan* is forc'd to diſſemble his Knowledge of theſe Diſorders, for want of Power to ſuppreſs 'em: for every *Baſſa* maintains ſome ſtanding Forces at his own Charge, whoſe Aſſiſtance he may command upon all Occaſions, if their Payment be not wholly neglected. Whereas the *Sultan*, who for the moſt part wants Money to pay his Army, and perhaps does not ſhew himſelf twice in his Life to the Soldiers, is ſo far from being Maſter of 'em, that he is almoſt always conſtrain'd to ſubmit to their Authority. This is the fatal Source of all thoſe Seditions that have ſo often ſhaken, and will at laſt overturn the Empire. For how can we ſuppoſe that Subjects will either love or fear a lazy Prince, that takes no Share in the Buſineſs of State or War: a Prince, that contents himſelf with a Chimerical Show of Grandeur and Power, and ſeems rather to be a *Mock-King* in a *Farce* than a *Ruler* of *Kingdoms*? 'Tis plain both from Reaſon and Experience, that a great Monarch, who wou'd be the *abſolute* Maſter of his Subjects, ought to apply himſelf to the Execution and Reformation of the *Laws*, and above all, to gain the Eſteem and Affection of his *Soldiers*, whom he ought to look upon as the ſureſt Prop and Support of his Authority. An *Army* in a State cannot remain indifferent; they muſt and will have a Maſter; and will either continue faithful to the *Crown*, or eſpouſe the Intereſt of ſome deſigning *Subject*: And therefore it ought to be

be the Prince's Care to diſcover their Inclinations, and to act accordingly. *Kings* are as feeble *Creatures* as other Men, and as unable to perform any Great Action by their own Power: but when they are at the Head of 100000 Men, all devoted to their Intereſt, 'tis then they become the Terrour of the World, and their *Power* is almoſt as boundleſs as their *Ambition*. The Fate of Monarchs depends on their Armies, and without theſe neither *Alexander*, *Cæſar*, nor *Lewis* XIV. cou'd have gain'd one Inch of Ground. This is ſo evident and certain a Truth, that never any Perſon had the Confidence to controvert it: and I believe the *Ottoman Emperours* are of the ſame Opinion, tho' all their Actions ſeem to be grounded on very different, and even oppoſite Maxims. A Prince that wou'd ſecure the Loyalty of his Forces, muſt take care of 'em himſelf, viſit 'em often, give out all Orders, preferr Men of known Merit, keep both the Officers and Soldiers under an exact Diſcipline, and pay 'em as punctually as he can. The *Grand Signior* obſerves not one of theſe Maxims, and therefore he may blame himſelf for the Unruline ſs of his Army. But the Government is guilty of another Blunder, which, in my Opinion, is no leſs fatal than the former; I mean the uſual way of appeaſing Seditions, which break forth oftner than once a Year. For every Tumult that ſhakes the *Sultan*'s Throne, coſts him the Heads of a hundred of his Principal Officers: The *Grand Viſier* is commonly made the firſt Sacrifice, and afterwards that important Charge is entruſted to ſome young and unexperienc'd Perſon, as if a *Miniſter of State* cou'd ſpring up in a Night like a *Muſhroom*. This Cuſtom is directly oppoſite to common Sence, which teaches us that no Man ought to be advanc'd to ſo high a Poſt, but one that has been long accuſtom'd to State-Buſineſs, and has ſpent his whole Life in fitting himſelf for the Management of ſo great a Truſt.

Theſe

Theſe Conſiderations give me an *Idea* of the *Turkiſh Empire*, which I cannot expreſs better than by comparing it to a *Coach* drawn by a Sett of *ungovernable Horſes*, each of which pulls a contrary Way.

If we deſcend lower, and take a more particular View of the Government, we ſhall every where find the diſmal Effects of theſe Diſorders. The Diſtempers of the *Head* are uſually communicated to the *Inferiour Members*: And I never ſaw a Country, where Juſtice is ſo often and ſo impudently perverted, by thoſe who are entruſted with the Execution of it. I know 'tis the Cuſtom of ſome Travellers to magnifie the *Turkiſh* way of adminiſtring Juſtice: but ſuch a groundleſs Conceit is only the Effect of the powerful Inclination moſt Men have to admire every thing that is unuſual or extraordinary. And I'm confident that a bare Account of their Method of Judging *Civil* and *Criminal* Cauſes, will give you a very different Notion of their boaſted Juſtice; You, I ſay, who are not tainted with thoſe common Prejudices, but are always wont to judge of things as they *are in themſelves*, without conſidering whether they are *rare* or *common*.

They have no *written Laws* but what are contain'd in the *Alcoran*, which they hold to be the *Rule* of *Faith*, and *Standard* of *Juſtice*, and every thing that it forbids is eſteem'd unlawful and puniſhable. Nevertheleſs the *Baſſa's* and *Cadi's* judge as they pleaſe, for the Book is very ſhort, and beſides a great deal fuller of Dreams and Abſurdities than of Laws or Moral Precepts; and thoſe few it contains are ſo ambiguouſly expreſs'd, and deliver'd in ſo looſe a Manner, that theſe greedy Officers cannot deſire a more favourable Opportunity to ſatisfie their Avarice. Beſides they judge without Appeal, and cauſe the Sentence to be executed upon the Spot. 'Tis true, ſome highly injur'd Perſons have recourſe to the *Grand Signior's Divan*; but then

then the Injuſtice muſt be very plain and inexcuſable, or 'tis in vain to expect Satisfaction; and that is ſo ſeldom obtain'd, that few prudent Men will venture on ſo troubleſome and expenſive a Journey: for ſince 'tis not the Cuſtom to record either the Pleadings, or the Sentence, the Judge may eaſily elude all the Arguments of his Accuſers. 'Tis true, the Number of the Plaintiffs is uſually ſo great, and the Informations of other Officers ſo poſitive, that the Truth is at laſt diſcover'd, and the Offenders are puniſh'd. But tho' few *Cadi's* leave the Office with Honour, there is not the leaſt Care taken to repair the Loſſes of thoſe whom they have ruin'd. For, beſides what I intimated before, that their Proceedings are not regiſter'd, the new *Cadi* is uſually as great a Rogue as his Predeceſſour; ſo that the poor oppreſs'd People muſt bear their Misfortunes as patiently as they can, without the leaſt hope of Redreſs.

The *Cadi's* are mere Beggars when they are firſt advanc'd to that gainfull Poſt, and their Commiſſion laſts but a Year: yet in leſs than three Months theſe tatter'd Scoundrels exchange their Rags for gawdy Habits, and a magnificent Equipage, and at the End of the Year are Maſters of vaſt Eſtates. We exclaim againſt our *Lawyers* in *France*, and will not ſuffer thoſe who have ſpent 20 or 30 Years in a perpetual Hurry of Buſineſs, to enjoy the Fruit of their Labours in Peace, tho' the Fortunes they acquire are for the moſt part ſo ſmall, that they can hardly ſubſiſt without Employment. But I'm confident a little Acquaintance with the Cuſtoms of this Country wou'd quickly ſtop the Mouths of our Grumblers: for if the *Cadi* of a conſiderable City were permitted to hold his Office *Ten* Years, he wou'd be richer than a *Preſident au Mortier*. He that went laſt from *Smyrna* gain'd above 40000 Crowns; and you may eaſily judge how miſerably

rably the Inhabitants were oppreſs'd by a Judge that cou'd in one Year heap up ſo great a Treaſure. 'Tis true he durſt not expect the Coming of his Succeſſour, but march'd off eight days before, without ſtaying to take leave of his Friends, according to the prudent Cuſtom of his Brother-Rogues. For they are oblig'd to give an Account of their Adminiſtration to the ſucceeding *Cadi's*, who make a Report to the *Grand Signior's Divan*, and even ſecure their Perſons when the Complaints againſt 'em are very numerous and grievous. But they are too conſcious of their Guilt, to ſtand a Trial which they know wou'd infallibly ruine 'em; and therefore to avoid ſo terrible a Danger, they go immediately to their Patron at the *Port*, who receives his Share in the Booty, and grants 'em his Protection, without which they wou'd be puniſh'd without Mercy. Yet ſome of 'em chuſe rather to buy their Peace of the new *Cadi*, who, for 8 or 10 *Purſes*, which amounts to 12 or 15000 *Livres*, gives 'em as favourable a Certificate as they can deſire.

All *Civil* Affairs are judg'd by the *Cadi* according to the Depoſition of *Witneſſes*, without any regard to *Writings*. For ſuppoſe you had lent 1000 *Piaſtres* to a Man upon his Note or Bond, if he can but ſuborn two Men to affirm that they ſaw him pay you ſuch a Summ, you muſt infallibly loſe your Money. This Cuſtom gives a fair Opportunity to Men of diſhoneſt Principles to abuſe their Creditors; ſince they may eaſily find Witneſſes to prove any thing, and even without giving themſelves the trouble to enquire after 'em. One word, or a Sign to the *Cadi* is ſufficient, who always keeps a Score of Knights of the Poſt ready to ſerve him or any of his Friends on ſuch Occaſions. After the two contending Parties have pleaded their own Cauſe as well as they can, for there are no Barriſters in *Turkey*, one of 'em clutches his right Fiſt, and ſtretches

ſtretches out one, two, or three of his Fingers, ſignifying, that he intends to preſent the *Cadi* with a like number of *Purſes:* Then his Adverſary makes the ſame Sign, and offers more or leſs, as he thinks fit. At Night the *Cadi* ſends for the higheſt Bidder, and having receiv'd his Preſent, requites his Compliment very civilly the next Day, with a favourable Sentence; after which he that is caſt muſt either pay the Debt immediately, or go to Priſon. And (which is ſtill more unjuſt) if you are not able to maintain him, and pay the Fees of thoſe who arreſted him, you muſt reſign the third Part of your Debt; in Conſideration of which the poor Wretch is kept rotting in the Gaol, till an exact Enquiry be made into his Eſtate. And if it be found that the Debt exceeds the Value of his Goods and Poſſeſſions, the Payment is chang'd to a Corporal Puniſhment, and he receives as many *Baſtinadoes* on the Soals of his Feet as he owes *Piaſters*, unleſs the Summ exceed 500; for they ſtop there, becauſe the ſtrongeſt Man cou'd not endure a greater number of Blows without manifeſt Danger of his Life.

The Judgment of *Criminal* Affairs belongs to the *Baſſa*, who proceeds after the ſame manner: for *Money* clears the moſt barbarous Malefactor, and without that, Juſtice degenerates to Cruelty. The *Stake* and the *Gibbet* ſeem to be only made for *poor Villains*; nor can there be a greater Sign of Poverty, than when a Man is proſecuted for Murder or Robbery: for ſince the *Baſſa* and *Vaivode* are always ſure of 40000 *Aſpers*, the uſual Price of Blood, which they exact of thoſe before whoſe Doors the Murder was committed; they ſeldom or never take care to execute Juſtice on the Murderer. I have ſeen a *Janiſſary*, who had kill'd above 30 Men, walk thro' the Streets unmoleſted, and with as much Confidence as the moſt innocent Perſon in Town. Nor are theſe corrupt Tribunals leſs favourable to the Robbers

Robbers that infeſt the Country, and commit ſuch frequent Diſorders, that no wiſe Man will venture to travel one day's Journey without being compleatly arm'd, and extremely well accompany'd. 'Tis true, the *Grand Signior* from time to time ſends ſuperiour *Baſſa's*, attended with ſome Companies of Soldiers, to ſearch after unpuniſh'd Malefactors. 'Tis not above two Months ſince one of 'em came to this City, and put to Death about 20 Criminals: but after all, theſe *Great Inquiſitors* are only terrible to thoſe who are unable to buy their Favour, and even he whom I mention'd had above fifty Cuſtomers of this Sort. Among the reſt I ſhall only take notice of one Inſtance of his mercenary Clemency; and I hope I ſhall eaſily obtain your Pardon for a Digreſſion which will not only divert you, but give you a clearer *Idea* of the *Genius* of the *Turkiſh* Officers of Juſtice.

A Man that us'd to work in a *Dutch* Merchant's Garden, was ſeiz'd for a Murder, which he had committed 7 or 8 Years before, and finding himſelf to be in a very hopeleſs Condition, ſent to beg the Merchant's Aſſiſtance, who was too generous to ſuffer one that had ſerv'd him to be hang'd for want of 2 or 300 *Piaſters*. The poor Man relying upon his Maſter's promis'd Kindneſs, began immediately to treat with the *Baſſa* for his Ranſom, which at laſt was fix'd at 100 *Turkiſh* Pieces of Gold, commonly call'd *Scherifi*, worth 2 ¼ *Piaſters* each. The Bargain being thus concluded, the Merchant gave the hundred *Scherifi* to the *Baſſa's Kiaia*, who deliver'd but *ninety* to the Treaſurer, having kept the other *ten* for himſelf. Now you muſt know that there are in *Turkey* a ſort of Men who pretend to be *Mahomet's Kinſmen*, and are highly reverenc'd by all Perſons: They wear green *Turbants*, and are call'd *Scherifi*, which (you may remember I told you) is the Name of the *Pieces of Gold*. When the Trial came on,

on, after the Witneſſes were examin'd, the *Baſſa* perceiving that there were *Ten* Pieces wanting of the promis'd Summ, and imagining that Defect to be a deſign'd Breach of the Agreement, ſeem'd to be very nice and inexorable, and proteſted that he cou'd not acquit a Man who was poſitively charg'd with Murder by ſo many Witneſſes. But the *Secretary*, who by good Fortune was acquainted with the whole Tranſaction, told him, That *tho' theſe Witneſſes declar'd him Guilty, there were* 100 Scherifi *arriv'd, who aſſerted his Innocencey, and that their Teſtimony was much more convincing. I thought*, ſaid the *Baſſa*, *I ſaw but* 90; *'Tis true*, reply'd the *Secretary*, *but there were* Ten *more, who by reaſon of their great Age, could not come up to your Preſence, and therefore ſtaid below with the* Kiaia. The *Baſſa*, who was neither Deaf nor Dull, underſtood the Meaning of thoſe Expreſſions, and declar'd the accus'd Perſon innocent.

There are ſeveral ſorts of *Puniſhments* inflicted on Malefactors in this Country; ſuch as *Beheading*, *Drowning*, *Hanging*, *Strangling*, *Burning*, *Impaling*, and the *Strappado*. The two *laſt* are the moſt Cruel, and are appointed only for *Turks* that renounce the *Mahometan* Faith, or *Renegado's* that return to the Profeſſion of the *Chriſtian* Religion, or for thoſe who are convicted of ſome very enormous Crimes. *Robbers* and *Murderers* are *hang'd*, *Women* are *drown'd*, thoſe who are found *guilty* of *Rebellion* or *Sedition* are *beheaded*, and *Burning* is the Puniſhment of *Chriſtians* for *blaſpheming* againſt *Mahomet* or the *Alcoran*, or for *lying* with a *Turkiſh* Woman. Not long ago an *Engliſh* Merchant at *Conſtantinople* very narrowly eſcap'd Suffering for the laſt of theſe Crimes. He kept a fair *Turk* with all imaginable Secrecy, and never ſaw her at his own Houſe. To prevent Suſpicion, he procur'd a very pretty Yacht, in which he went with her almoſt every day, to take the Air

on the Sea of *Marmora*, or in the Canal of the *Black Sea*, and uſually ſtaid abroad till Night. But at laſt the whole Intrigue was diſcover'd by the Indiſcretion of a Servant; and they were both apprehended by an Order from the *Grand Viſier*, who at firſt threaten'd to burn the Merchant, but was afterwards prevail'd with to accept a Fine of 10000 *Piaſters*, which he paid upon the Spot. Several Travellers have particularly deſcrib'd the Puniſhments call'd *Impaling*, and the *Strappado*, as well as the Manner of giving the *Baſtonnado*; and therefore I ſhall forbear troubling you with an Account of what I ſuppoſe you know already.

The Government of the Cities is manag'd by Five Kinds of *Officers*, the *Baſſa*, *Sub-Baſſa*, *Vaivode*, *Cadi*, and *Receiver of the Cuſtoms*. The *Baſſa* is properly the Governor, and judges criminal Cauſes; and the *Sub-Baſſa* is as it were his Deputy. The *Vaivode* takes care of regulating Affairs in the City; he walks the Round twice a-week, to examine the Weights and Meaſures, to obſerve whether unlicens'd Tipling-Houſes are kept, to puniſh Drunken Perſons, and all thoſe in the general who commit any Diſorders in the City. Thoſe who are found guilty of theſe or any other Abuſes, muſt immediately ſubmit to the *Baſtonnado*, eſpecially *Drunkards*, who are always very roughly handl'd. The Function of the *Sub-Baſſa* is not much different. The *Cadi* is the Judge of all Civil Suits; and the *Receiver of the Cuſtoms*, who in *France* is only a private Perſon without any Authority, is in this Country empower'd to take Cognizance of all fraudulent Practices relating to Pecuniary Duties, in all which Caſes he is both *Judge* and *Party*.

The Jealouſie that reigns among theſe Officers is ſo furious and extravagant, that they make it their principal Buſineſs to diſcredit and ruine one another. 'Tis a Pleaſure to hear the Characters which they mutually give of each other; and aſſoon as they

they are acquainted with a Man, they begin to entertain him with a Harangue on that Subject. The *Vaivode* of this Place, with whom I have contracted a ſort of Friendſhip, has told me a thouſand Stories of the *Baſſa's* and *Cadi's*, which, as diverting as they are, I ſhall rather chuſe to relate, than to write to you: and therefore you muſt even content your ſelf at preſent with one, for a Taſte of the pleaſant Entertainment you may expect at our next Meeting.

One who had as little Money as Honeſty, that is, none at all, was ſent in the Quality of a *Cadi*, to a certain Town, where he hop'd the Wranglings of the Inhabitants wou'd quickly ſupply all his Wants. But, as ill Luck wou'd have it, his Predeceſſors had quite ſpoil'd his Market; and *Oppreſſion*, which makes ſome *wiſe* Men *mad*, had made theſe *Fools*, *wiſe*. They heard he was a very hungry Devil, and they reſolv'd to ſtarve him out-right; wiſely conſidering that 'twas both their Duty and Intereſt to live in Peace, or at leaſt to refer all their Differences to the Arbitration of honeſt Friends, rather than by tearing out their own Bowels to feed their Greedy Devourer. And it ſeems they ſhow'd as much Firmneſs in purſuing, as Wiſdom in making ſo advantageous a Reſolution: for the *Cadi* ſpent ſix Weeks or two Months after his Arrival, without any Employment but Fretting, Curſing, and biting his Thumbs out of meer Spite, becauſe he could find nothing elſe to exerciſe his Teeth upon. One day as he was walking in the Streets, meditating no doubt on his wretched Fate, he perceiv'd a Baker, who was drawing a good Fat Gooſe out of his Oven; and the ſavoury Vapours aſſaulting his Noſe, rais'd a furious Commotion in his empty Stomach: his Mouth water'd at the delicious Object, and his Guts began to rumble with a more than ordinary Violence. In a Word, he was ſo little Maſter of himſelf, that he cou'd not forbear beg-

ging a Piece; but the Baker told him that the Goose belong'd to one of his Neighbours, who had sent it to him to be bak'd. *Come*, reply'd the *Cadi*, *take my Advice: We'll eat the Goose, and when the Man comes to fetch it, tell him that as thou wert bringing it out to see whether 'twas ready, a Flock of Geese happen'd to fly by the Door, and that his Goose perceiving its old Companions, wou'd not be perswaded to stay behind 'em. If he will not be satisfy'd with so fair an Answer, let him e'en take his Course; for he must bring thee before me, and I'll find a Way to save thee harmless.* There was no need of more Arguments, for the Baker's Stomach was on the *Cadi*'s Side, and his Conscience made no long Resistance: and therefore assoon as he had signify'd his Consent, the *Cadi* began to bestir his Chaps so vigorously, that by the Assistance of his Friend the Business was dispatch'd in an Instant. Two Hours after the Man came for his Goose, and the Baker repeated his Lesson very gravely: but the Jest was somewhat too gross, and the Man was so offended at the Baker's Insolency, that he took him immediately by the Neck, and told him that he must either restore his Goose, or go before the *Cadi*; for there are no Sergeants or Bailiffs in this Country. These Threatnings made no great Impression upon the Baker, since he knew that he was to be judg'd by his Fellow-Rogue; so that he was as free from Fear, as the other was full of Anger and Revenge, and walk'd very peaceably along with his Accuser. But they had not gone far when they were stopp'd by the Lamentations of a poor Mule-Driver, whose Mule was fall'n under her Load, and lay sprawling on the Ground. The Baker was mov'd with Compassion at the poor Man's Misfortune, who came to beg his Assistance, and took hold of the Mule's Tail, while the Man himself endeavour'd to raise her Head: but the Load was so heavy, that

the Baker finding more Reſiſtance than he expected, and pulling with all the Force of a Brawny Arm, at laſt pluck'd the Tail off at the Root. The Owner of the Mule was ſo enrag'd at this unlucky Accident, which made him incapable of following his uſual Occupation, that not regarding the Baker's charitable Intention, he ſeiz'd him by the Collar, and help'd the other Man to hale him along, for he was ſo far from going willingly as before, that conſidering the *Cadi* was not at all concern'd in this Affair, and not daring to rely too much on his Friendſhip, leſt he ſhould be oblig'd to pay the Price of the Mule, he made a ſhift to get looſe; and thinking to make his Eſcape, ran into a Houſe not far from the place where he met the Mule-Driver. But, as Miſchances never come ſingle, it happen'd that there was a Woman ſix Months gone with Child, ſtanding in the Court of the Houſe where he thought to ſecure himſelf, who was ſo terrify'd at the ſight of a Man running, with two others purſuing him furiouſly at his Heels, that ſhe miſcarry'd immediately. Thus the poor Baker had the Mortification to ſee the Number of his Enemies encreas'd; for the Woman's Husband join'd with the other Two, and all together carry'd him before the *Cadi*, whom they acquainted with the Reaſon of their Coming, expreſſing their ſeveral Complaints in a very mournful Tone, to move their Judge to Compaſſion.

I'm a very poor Man, ſaid he who had receiv'd the firſt Injury, *and all the Town knows that I had but one Gooſe, which I intended to eat with my Wife and Children, in Peace and Joy, as I hope for the Bleſſing of the Prophet. But alas! this wicked Man has ſtoll'n her from me, and wou'd put me off with a ridiculous Story: he has the Impudence to tell me that my Gooſe after ſhe was bak'd, ſpy'd a Flock of other Geeſe, and flew away with 'em.*

I had but one Mule, cry'd the Second, *which maintain'd me and all my Family; I had but one, and now, alas! I may say I have none: for the poor Creature had the Misfortune to fall under her Burden, and this Man happen'd to pass by as I was endeavouring in vain to relieve her. I intreated him to help me, but instead of raising her up, he pluck'd off her Tail.*

Ah! Wou'd I had no more Reason to complain than either of the rest, said the Third. *I have but one Wife, and that a very bad one. We have been marry'd these three Years, and I have toil'd Night and Day to get her with Child: At last, by the Blessing of the Prophet I did the Feat, and in a little time expected to see the Fruit of my Labours. But that Traitour has this Day destroy'd what I cou'd hardly get in three Years: he put my Wife into such a Fright, that she miscarry'd three Months before the Time.*

Judge, Sir, with what Impatience and Fear the Baker expected his Doom, and how the *Cadi* was puzzl'd to bring him off in Spite of so many clamorous Accusers. Yet the Difficulty of the Case serv'd only to show the Dexterity of the Judge, as you will easily perceive by his Answers to the *Three* Plaintiffs.

I cannot, said he to the First, *oblige a Man to restore a Goose, which, he affirms, flew out of his hands. I confess the Story is very surprizing and improbable, but we must always give credit to an honest Man's Word: And therefore since thou canst produce no Witnesses to disprove it, thou must e'en resolve to bear thy Misfortune patiently.*

As for thee, said he to the Second, *'tis another Case: He has pluck'd off thy Mule's Tail, and made her unfit for Service. And therefore 'tis just that he shou'd be oblig'd to keep her at his own Charge till her Rump be heal'd.*

But thou, poor Man, said he, turning to the Third, *art more to be pity'd than either of the rest. Thou*

say'st

ſay'ſt (*and I believe thee*) *that it coſt thee three Years Labour to get a Child: and after all thy Toil, this Man by an unlucky Accident has made thy Wife caſt her Bantling three Months before the Time. I condemn the Rogue to take her home with him, to fill her Belly again, and to keep her till ſhe be in the ſame Condition, and the Child as old as when he made her miſcarry.*

I will not ask your Opinion of this Story, till you have heard both Parties: for the *Cadi* thinks himſelf as honeſt a Man, and as worthy of your Audience as the *Vaivode*; and therefore you muſt e'en be ſatisfy'd to hear his Tale next.

A very Rich Man dy'd, and left his Son Heir to his whole Eſtate, except 1000 *Piaſters*, which he bequeath'd to the *Tyrant of the Country*. Now you muſt know that the *Turks* are very religious Obſervers of the *Laſt-Wills* of their Relations: and this Young Man it ſeems was very nice in that Point. His Ignorance of his Father's Meaning made him extremely uneaſie; for he concluded that if he ſhou'd detain another Man's Right, againſt his Father's poſitive Command, 'twou'd certainly bring the Curſe of the *Prophet* upon him. After he had ſpent ſome time in conſidering where to beſtow the Legacy, he reſolv'd to carry it to the *Baſſa*, whom he addreſs'd thus: *Sir, My Father order'd me by his Laſt-Will, to give* 1000 *Piaſters to the Tyrant of the Country, without mentioning the Name of any particular Perſon. I was extremely troubl'd at the Obſcurity of theſe Words, and not being able to unriddle the Myſtery, I thought my ſelf oblig'd to bring the Money to you not as to a Tyrant, but as to the moſt powerful Perſon in the Country.* The *Baſſa*, who by chance was an honeſt Man, reply'd very calmly, *My Son, I neither am, nor will be a Tyrant, carry the Money to the* Cadi, *for he has more Right to it than I.* The Young Man perceiving that 'twou'd be in vain to urge him to accept it, went according to his Advice, and

made the ſame Complement to the *Cadi*, whom he found to be as generous as the *Baſſa*; for he told him he cou'd not take it without injuring the Perſon for whom it was deſign'd, and deſir'd him to carry it to the *Receiver of the Cuſtoms*. But that Officer was as jealous of his Honour as either of the reſt, and ſent the young Heir to the *Vaivode*, who hearing that he had been with the other three, and what Anſwers he had receiv'd from 'em, told him that as his Conſcience oblig'd him to eaſe a Neighbour of a Burthen that ſeem'd to be ſo troubleſome to him, ſo it wou'd not permit him to receive it abſolutely *gratis*. *Let us*, added he, *make a feign'd Bargain*; *you ſhall buy all the Snow in my Court for* 1000 Piaſters, *and then I can take the Money with a ſafe Conſcience*. The Young Man, who had been bandy'd about ſo often, and was glad to be rid of the Money on any Terms, conſented immediately to the Propoſal. As ſoon as the Bargain was concluded, and the Deed of Conveyance written, the *Vaivode*'s Secretary demanded his Fees; for in this Country the Purchaſer muſt always pay for the Contract. The Young Man was both vex'd and ſurpriz'd at the Impudence of theſe Blood-ſuckers, and upbraided 'em with their Injuſtice and Barbarity; adding, That he did not expect to be troubl'd with their litigious Tricks after he had freely preſented 'em with ſo conſiderable a Summ: But neither his Anger nor Arguments cou'd prevail, for he was forc'd at laſt to give the Secretary *Ten Piaſters* more; after which he went home with a Reſolution to return no more to a place where he had been ſo ill treated. But three Days after the *Vaivode* ſent to acquaint him that 'twas time for him to remove his Commodity. The Young Man imagining that they intended only to put a Jeſt upon him for his fooliſh Bargain, bid the Meſſenger tell his Maſter, that he might keep both the

the Goods and the Money. But he was quickly convinc'd, that he had beſtow'd the Legacy on the Man who had the beſt right to it: For the *Vaivode* forc'd him to remove all the Snow that was in his Court.

I know not whether you can read theſe Stories without Sleeping: But I durſt almoſt lay a Wager, that if I ſhou'd add a Third, you wou'd throw away my Letter without ſtaying to hear that

I am,

Smyrna, 1691.

SIR,

Your &c.

LETTER XX.

SIR,

IN purſuance of the Method I propos'd in my *laſt*, I ſhall in *this* Letter give you a brief Account of the *Turkiſh Religion*, which, in the Opinion of thoſe who profeſs it, is a *New Law*, Inſtituted by GOD, in the room of the *Chriſtian Religion*.

GOD, they ſay, has ſent *Four Prophets* to reveal his Will to Mankind, and inſtruct us in the way to Salvation. The firſt was *Enoch*, who Preach'd and Propheci'd, but did not commit his Doctrine to Writing. For, in thoſe Days, GOD communicated Himſelf to Mankind in ſo ſenſible a manner, that there was no need of a Written-Law. After this Prophet had executed his Commiſſion, he was taken up into Heaven, both Soul and Body. In the

the mean time, GOD ſeeing that Men perverted their Ways, and made the want of a Written-Law, a Cloak and Pretext for their Tranſgreſſions, ſent *Moſes*, who brought the Children of *Iſrael* out of *Egypt*, and gave 'em the Law which he had receiv'd from GOD. This was the ſecond Prophet, whoſe Diſpenſation was to continue till the coming of *JESUS CHRIST*, whom they call the *Breath of God*, acknowledging, that he was Conceiv'd by Divine Operation, in the Womb of his Mother, who remain'd a *Virgin*, even after his Birth. He alter'd and reform'd the Law, according to the Power with which God had entruſted him, and for that reaſon incurr'd the hatred of the *Jews*, who ſought to put him to Death, and hir'd the Traytor *Judas* to betray him. But when he came to the *Olive-Garden*, they were ſeiz'd with ſo ſtrange an Illuſion, that they Crucifi'd *Judas* inſtead of his *Maſter*, who was, in the mean time, tranſlated to Heaven, where he remains with the two former *Prophets*. They ſay, this Opinion ſerves much better to diſplay the Glory of *CHRIST*, than the *Chriſtian Doctrine*; and brand us with Folly and Impiety for believing that He whom we adore as God, was ſhamefully Crucify'd. The very ſight of a *Crucifix* fills 'em with Anger and Rage, pretending that 'tis a horrid Injury to *CHRIST*, to repreſent him in a State of Ignominy and Suffering. They believe alſo that He will come to judge the World at the laſt Day; but that He will firſt Reign upon the Earth, and Marry, and beget Children. They affirm, that He was a Holy Man, and a choſen Veſſel; but they will not be perſwaded to acknowledge a *Trinity* of Perſons in the Godhead, ſaying, That ſuch an Opinion wou'd abſolutely deſtroy the *Unity* of that Sovereign Being, without which He cou'd not be GOD.

CHRIST

CHRIST was ſucceeded by *Mahomet*, after whom there ſhall come no other *Prophet*. 'Twou'd be an endleſs Task to reckon up all the Glorious Titles they beſtow upon him.

They differ not much from us in their Opinions concerning the *Divine Attributes*. Only they have ſuch a peculiar Fondneſs for *Predeſtination*, that they extend it even to the moſt Indifferent Actions, yet with ſome Limitations and Circumſtances which 'twou'd be very difficult to explain, and which they themſelves do not well underſtand. Thus they are firmly perſwaded, that under the Reign of ſuch an *Emperor*, the State will infallibly and perpetually have either a diſaſt'rous or happy Fate: And 'tis this Perſuaſion that makes 'em ſo inclinable to dethrone their *Sultans*.

They believe, that there is an infinite number of *Angels*, ſome *Good* and others *Bad*. The firſt are call'd *White*, and the others *Black* Angels or Devils. They imagine that every Man has two Angels that attend him continually, and that one of 'em writes down all his Good, and the other all his Bad Actions. They addreſs their Prayers to the *Black* Angels as well as to the *White*, that they may ſecure the Friendſhip both of the Inhabitants of *Paradice* and *Hell*, tho', in their Opinion, the Souls of the Damn'd enter not into the laſt of theſe Places till the Day of Judgment. For 'tis an Article of the *Turkiſh Faith*, that the Spirits of the Wicked remain in their Graves, where they are tormented by the *Black Angels* till the laſt Day, when they ſhall be ſent to *Hell*, together with their Bodies, and ſuffer very cruel Puniſhments, for the ſpace of One or Two Thouſand Years, according to the Crimes they committed in this Life; after which they ſhall be releas'd, and admitted into *Paradice*, where they ſhall enjoy the ſame Happineſs that is appointed for the Souls of Good Men. They think 'tis incon-

inconſiſtent with the Divine Goodneſs, and blame us for believing that GOD will puniſh a Man *Eternally* for the Offences of ſo *ſhort* a Life: Yet, ſince they are extremely afraid of *Hell*, they pray very devoutly to the *Black Angels* that they wou'd be pleas'd not to write down all their Ill Actions.

Since you will doubtleſs look upon their Opinion, of the Soul's reſting in the Grave after Death, to be very Abſurd and Ridiculous, I ſhall endeavour to give you a clearer Idea of their Thoughts on that Subject.

They differ from us in the account they give of the manner how the Soul *Informs* and Animates the Body. For whereas we believe, that theſe two Subſtances are *Hypoſtatically* united, and that Death conſiſts in their Separation; they imagine that the Soul and Body have no dependance on one another, and that the abſence of the Spirit (which, for Example, may take a Journey to Paradice) is not neceſſarily attended with the Deſtruction of the Corporeal Machine; tho' they acknowledge that the Body is always depriv'd of Reaſon, during its Separation from the Soul. Thus they believe, that the only reaſon why a *Fool* or *Ideot* acts and ſpeaks abſurdly, is becauſe his Soul (and conſequently his Reaſon) has forſaken him. As for *Lunatic* and *Hypochondriacal* Perſons, who have ſome lucid Intervals, and are only depriv'd of their Reaſon by Fits, they endeavour to ſolve the Difficulty, by maintaining, that the Soul leaves her Manſion at certain times, and returns again after a ſhort Abſence: And this, they ſay, is an effect of Providence, either for the Puniſhment of the Diſtemper'd Perſon, or for ſome other hidden Deſign. When a Chriſtian tells 'em, that theſe Fits of Madneſs proceed from the Diſorder and Indiſpoſition of the Organs, which hinders the Soul from performing her

her Functions, they upbraid him with the abſurdity of his Opinion; for, ſay they, the Soul of Man is a *Spirit*, and therefore cannot be ſtopt or obſtructed in the exerciſe of her Faculties by *Matter*, which is a Subſtance of another, and abſolutely different Nature. From this Principle they infer, that neither the Preſence nor Abſence of the Soul can produce any alteration in the Machinal courſe of the Body, which is only mov'd by Springs: And that when one of the principal Springs fails, or is ſpoil'd, the Soul cannot prevent the Ruine of the whole Engine. This, they pretend, is an obvious Truth, and confirm'd by daily Experience: And therefore we muſt not be ſurpriz'd, that a dead Body neither Walks, Breathes, nor performs any Operation, tho' the Soul be ſtill lodg'd in it: For ſince ſhe is not the Author of the Machine which ſhe Inhabits, 'tis beyond her Power either to keep it entire, or to repair it after it falls to decay. GOD alone, who made and contriv'd it, can reſtore it, and renew its motion, as he will do at the laſt Day. To confirm this Hypotheſis, they cite, with a great deal of Confidence, what *Pliny* relates of a Man whoſe Soul and Body were wont to be ſeparated every day, ſo that the Body remain'd without any appearance of Life or Motion, till the return of the Soul, which afterwards us'd to give an Account of all the wonderful things ſhe had ſeen in the remoteſt Countries. This, you know, is one of that Author's fabulous Stories, and yet the *Turks* pretend to draw from thence an evident and irrefutable Proof of their Opinion. Beſides, they give the Soul a *Figure* exactly like that of the Body, and upon this Principle maintain, that the Souls of the Damned are beaten in the Grave, and ſuffer Torments, which a pure Spirit ſeems incapable of feeling. They believe alſo, that the *Beaſts* ſhall not be depriv'd of the benefit of the

the Reſurrection, and that at the Day of Judgment they will give an Account before *CHRIST*, of all the Kindneſſes and Injuries they have receiv'd from Men. And this Conceit makes 'em ſo charitable to *Irrational* Creatures, that ſome of 'em buy little *Birds* and live *Fiſhes*, that they may afterwards ſet 'em at liberty.

They fanſie themſelves *polluted* by ſeveral Things, ſuch as *Sleeping*, the touching of a *Woman*, and of all ſorts of *Excrements*; and therefore after any ſuch Accident, they perform their Ablution or *Abdeſt*, waſhing their Face, Hands, Ears, and Feet, and looking towards *Mecca*. In the Day they content themſelves with waſhing their Mouth, which they repeat as often as they have occaſion to obey the neceſſities of Nature: But after *Copulation* their Ablutions are much more Ceremonious, for they waſh their whole Body in a Bath, as they do alſo when a drop of *Wine* falls upon their Garments. I have ſeen ſome of 'em ſo extreamly Superſtitious, that they wou'd never afterwards wear a Veſt that was polluted with *Wine*; tho' there are others of leſs ſcrupulous Tempers who never refuſe to taſte that ſpirituous Liquor, and even ſome that continue Tipling till they have quite loſt their Senſes.

They *Pray* five times a Day, in the Morning at the break of Day, at Noon, at Three a Clock in the Afternoon, at Six in the Evening, and an hour after the cloſe of the Evening. But they go only twice to the *Moſquee*, to the *Sabah* in the Morning, and to the *Quindy* at Three in the Afternoon: And even many of 'em perform their public Devotions only on *Friday*, which is their Feſtival-Day, as *Sunday* is ours. On that day an *Iman*, or Prieſt of the Law, ſays a Prayer, and delivers a kind of Sermon or Exhortation to the Hearers: But the Men are too jealous to ſuffer any of the Fair Sex to come to the Public Places of Worſhip.

The

The *Turkiſh Lent* is ſhorter, but much more ſevere than that which the Catholicks obſerve; for they neither Eat, Drink, nor Smoak Tobacco while the Day laſts; ſo that this may be juſtly reckon'd a very mortifying Seaſon, eſpecially when it happens to fall out in Summer, conſidering the violent Heat that reigns throughout all *Aſia*. This Faſt is call'd *Ramadan*, and laſts *Thirty* Days, during which time the *Turks* are oblig'd by the *Alcoran* to begin their Faſt every Morning aſſoon as they can diſcern a Black Thread from a White, and to continue their Abſtinence till the ſame Hour at Night, which is proclaim'd by the *Muezins* and *Marabouts* from the top of the *Minarets*. Then they let looſe the Reins to their wild Deſires, ſpending the whole Night in Gluttony and Drunkenneſs, and roaming about the Streets: For during this Month they turn the Day into Night, and the Night into Day, and greedily hunt after all ſorts of Pleaſures, to allay the ſeverity of the Faſt, which, notwithſtanding all the Pains they take to ſweeten it, is very diſagreeable to Fleſh and Blood. It ends with the *Moon*, and every one is ſo impatient to ſee the *New-Moon* that releaſes 'em from this loath'd Conſtraint, that they run up to the Tops of Houſes and Mountains to ſee their Deliverer riſe, and aſſoon as they perceive her gilding the Horizon, they ſalute her with ſeveral Bows, and the Caſtles proclaim the glad Tidings with repeated Diſcharges of their Artillery. The Three ſucceeding Days are ſpent in Mirth and Jollity; every Man puts on his beſt Cloaths, and entertains his Friends. This is properly the *Turkiſh Eaſter*, and is call'd the *Great Bairam*, to diſtinguiſh it from ſeveral Feaſts or *Bairams* of leſs conſequence, ſuch as that of the *Birth of Mahomet*, &c.

Twou'd

'Twou'd be needleſs to tell you, that they neither eat *Hog's-Fleſh*, nor drink *Wine*, and that they cannot endure *Images*; for theſe are things ſo commonly known, and ſo often repeated by all the Crowd of *Travellers*, that I cannot ſuppoſe you to be ignoront of 'em. But, perhaps, you have not ſo diſtinct an Idea of the *Charity* that reigns among 'em. Since they believe *Alms* to be the ſureſt Atonement for Sins, they neglect no occaſion of buying their future Peace. 'Tis this Principle that excites 'em to leave conſiderable Legacies at their Death, which, according to the Will of the Deceas'd, are employ'd in repairing public Fountains, building Bridges, or paying the Portions of Indigent Maidens. I have already told you, that their Charity extends even to *Beaſts*; and I ſhall take this occaſion to add, that they are particularly kind to *Dogs*, tho' naturally they do not love 'em, and keep none in their Houſes. Yet the Cities are full of 'em, where they wander about the Streets, and perpetuate their Kind like Wild Beaſts. They are ſo mangy, lean, and miſerable, that one wou'd think they cou'd not live a day; and I have ſeen ſome of 'em at *Conſtantinople* ſo near Starving, that they wou'd jump into the Sea for ſome Bits of Carrion which they perceiv'd at the bottom. However, ſince they cou'd not poſſibly live on what they find in the Streets, the richer ſort of *Turks* buy Proviſions for 'em, and feed 'em every Morning at their Doors with Eleemoſinary Bread and Fleſh. They reckon it a heinous Crime to kill a *Dog*, *Cat*, *Horſe*, or any other Creature that is not appointed for the Food and Nouriſhment of Mankind: For they pretend that ſince Man is not the Author of their Life, he ought not to deprive 'em of it.

I ſhall

I ſhall take this occaſion to relate the Story of an Accident that happen'd in this place, not above eight days ago. There was a *Dog* that us'd always to howl, when he heard the *Muezin* calling the People to Prayers from the *Minaret*. The *Turks*, who are Superſtitious, even beyond Imagination, cou'd not behold their moſt Holy Rites profan'd by an Impudent Cur, without an extream Indignation: Yet they durſt not kill him for fear of offending GOD. However, they found out a way to chaſtiſe the daring Criminal, without provoking the Wrath of Heaven: For notwithſtanding all their Veneration for his Perſon, they were loath to allow him greater Privileges than they claim for themſelves. After mature deliberation on ſuch a weighty and important Caſe, they ventur'd at laſt to ſeize him, and carry him before the *Cadi*, where they Indicted him as a *Dgiahour*, or *Chriſtian*, who derided the Law of the *Prophet*. The Evidence was ſo plain, that after a full Hearing poor *Towzer* was condemn'd to be Cudgel'd to Death, and the Sentence was immediately executed. Perhaps the oddneſs of this Relation may make you ſuſpect my Veracity ſo far as to imagine, that I Invented it on purpoſe to divert you: But, in ſhort, you muſt either believe it, or in plain Terms give me the Lye. 'Tis true, I dare not warrant the truth of the Story I'm going to tell you, but ſince it relates to the ſame Subject, you muſt e'en be content to read it.

Beſides the *ordinary Dogs* that wander about the Streets, there are others call'd *Jaccals*, or *Chacaly*, that run in the Fields, where they make a hideous noiſe every Night. They do not Bark like other Dogs, but have a kind of ſharp or yelling Cry, peculiar to themſelves.

Now (if you'll believe the *Turks*) the *Chacaly* or *Wild-Dogs*, in ancient Times, Inhabited the

Cities, and the other *Dogs* liv'd in the Fields. They were perpetual and irreconcilable Enemies to each other, and fought many bloody Battles, in one of which the *Chacaly* were Victorious, and the Forces of the *Dogs* were ſo ſhatter'd that they were oblig'd to beg a Peace, which was granted by their Generous Enemies on theſe favourable Terms; That the *Dogs* might ſtay in the City till their Wounds were heal'd, during which time the *Chacaly* ſhou'd retire to the Country; but that afterwards both Parties ſhou'd return to their former Habitations. Theſe Conditions were punctually perform'd by the *Chacaly*, but the *Dogs* growing luſty and ſtrong, reſolv'd to maintain their Poſt, and have ever ſince remain'd in the City. 'Tis the remembrance of this Injury that makes the *Chacaly* call to the *Dogs* every Night in their yelling Language, and ſummon 'em to reſign a Place which they uſurp'd ſo unjuſtly; and they anſwer as they Bark, crying ſtill, *Yock, Yock*, which, in the *Turkiſh* Language ſignifies *No, no.* But, inſtead of inſiſting longer on theſe inſipid Fables, I ſhall return to the *Turkiſh Religion*, which is little leſs abſurd and ridiculous.

They are ſo beſotted with their Conceits about *Predeſtination*, that they uſe no manner of precaution to preſerve themſelves from Infectious Diſtempers, and are offended at the *Chriſtians* for taking care of their Health on ſuch occaſions. A *Frenchman* told me the other Day, that during the time of a very violent Contagion, he perceiv'd at a diſtance ſome *Turks* in the Street, who were carrying the Body of a Man that dy'd of the Plague to his Grave. As he was turning another way on purpoſe to avoid meeting 'em, one of the Company ran after him, and claſp'd him in his Arms, rubbing his Body upon him ſeveral times; after which opening his Veſt, and ſhowing him a large

Plague-

Plague-Sore under his right Pap, *Learn*, ſaid he, *not to forſake dead and dying Men.* And indeed, if we reflect ſeriouſly on the little care they take to ſtop that raging Diſeaſe, we may reaſonably conclude, that none of 'em cou'd eſcape without a kind of Miracle, if the Diſtemper were as Contagious as 'tis generally thought to be. For they never avoid the Converſe of thoſe who come from an infected Place, and there are few Ports where there are not ſome Veſſels that left the Plague reigning in the Towns from whence they came. Yet this neglect of the Cautions us'd by other Nations on ſuch occaſions, is never attended with the leaſt ill-conſequence, unleſs when the diſpoſition of the Air has a ſort of natural tendency to promote and ſpread the Contagion, for then it burſts forth impetuouſly like Gun-Powder ſet on Fire. But this is not the Opinion of the *Turks*, for they abſolutely deny that the Infection depends either on the Conſtitution of the Air, or of humane Bodies, pretending that it proceeds wholly from a ſupernatural Cauſe, and that when GOD deſigns to execute the fury of his Vengeance on obſtinate Sinners, he ſends an Army of *black Angels* to deſtroy 'em. They add, that every Angel receives a Bow and two ſorts of Arrows, to inflict either *Death* or *Sickneſs*, with orders to ſhoot their mortal Arrows at thoſe whom they find under the Power of *Sin*, and to direct the others at ſuch who are only tainted with ſome *Pollution*. 'Tis then that Men ſtand moſt in need of the Protection of their *White Angels*, who intercede for 'em, and do what they can toward the Blows that are aim'd againſt 'em, ſometimes covering a Man entirely, when they perceive a great number of Enemies ready to attack him. Yet notwithſtanding all their Care, their Aſſiſtance proves oftentimes ineffectual; and therefore 'tis the Intereſt of every Man that re-

gards his own Safety, to ſecure himſelf againſt the Vengeance of thoſe deſtroying Spirits, by leading a ſinleſs Life. The *Turks* pretend, that they infallibly perceive the Blow, when the Arrow pierces 'em: And even ſome *Franks* who have been two or three times ſeiz'd with the Plague, aſſure me, that they felt a certain *Pricking* in the place where the Carbuncles break forth; which is not at all improbable, ſince 'tis uſual for ſuch a troubleſome Senſation to accompany all ſorts of Tumors. But to conclude this Subject with my Letter, I ſhall only add, that the Plague which rages ſo often in theſe Oriental Countries, and ſweeps away ſuch vaſt numbers of the Inhabitants, is in ſome meaſure neceſſary for their Preſervation. For the number of the People is augmented Yearly by at leaſt a fifth Part, and you will be the leſs inclin'd to look upon this as a Paradox, if you conſider that they are allow'd to marry four Wives, and to keep ſeveral Concubines, and that there are 50000 Slaves brought every Year into *Turkey*. So that the Country wou'd be quickly over-ſtock'd with Inhabitants, and in all probability, the People wou'd be in danger of Starving, if their numbers were not leſſen'd by Peſtilential Diſtempers. And notwithſtanding the terrible Havock it makes, the Land is ſtill ſo full of People, that a Man wou'd think their own Intereſt ſhou'd make 'em forbid the Exportation of *Corn*, eſpecially ſince they have none to ſpare.

I am,

Smyrna, May, 1691.

SIR,

Your, &c.

LET-

LETTER XXI.

SIR,

I Proceed now to give you an account of the *Manners* and *Cuſtoms* of the *Turks*, which (you may remember) was the laſt of the three Subjects I undertook to Diſcourſe of. I told you once before, and I ſhall take this occaſion to repeat it as an undoubted Truth, that they are oppoſite to us almoſt in every thing: And this Oppoſition appears in nothing more plainly, than in their obſtinate adhering to their ancient Cuſtoms. In our Country we are never at reſt till we have Invented ſome new faſhion; and Beauty it ſelf wou'd hardly pleaſe us without the Charms of Novelty. Hence the *Turks* accuſe the *Franks* of Ficklenеſs and Inconſtancy, and boaſt of their own ſtrength of Mind that fixes ſteddily on ſolid Enjoyments, without deigning to take notice of Trifles. I confeſs I was at firſt ſomewhat ſurpriz'd at the difference I obſerv'd between their Temper and ours, but after I had taken all poſſible care to free my ſelf of thoſe Prejudices that are wont in ſuch caſes to put a biaſs upon the Judgment, and ſeriouſly conſider'd the Genius of that Nation; I found that what they call *Strength of Mind*, *Conſtancy*, or *Solidity*, is at the bottom nothing elſe but a pure *inſenſibility*, and a *Weakneſs* that is altogether inexcuſable in any reaſonable Creature. And you will certainly be of the ſame Opinion when I have told you, that they are ſo far from ſtudying to improve their Underſtandings, that in a manner they profeſs and glory in their Ignorance; and that their Curioſity is confin'd within ſo narrow a compaſs, that

they never undertake a Voyage without ſome covetous or ſordid Deſign. Beſides, their Indifference and Unconcern'dneſs for the Public Intereſt; the almoſt Monaſtical Solitarineſs of their Life, and the Lazineſs of their Temper are convincing Proofs of the truth of my Aſſertion. 'Tis true indeed, this Character muſt not be extended ſo far as to comprehend the Principal Officers of State, or thoſe who are engag'd in Court-Intrigues: But as for all the reſt, they ſcarce ever look beyond the Sphere of their own Families: And provided their Wives be handſome, their Horſes well Curry'd, and their Servants Submiſſive and Reſpectful, they never give themſelves the trouble of enquiring after the Affairs of the reſt of the World. Contented with their Lot, they ſit whole Days on a *Sopha*, without any other Occupation than drinking *Coffee*, ſmoaking *Tobacco*, or careſſing their *Wives*: So that their whole Life is a continual Revolution of *Eating*, *Drinking*, and *Sleeping*, intermixt with ſome dull *Recreations*. Yet they cannot be accus'd of Luxury in Eating, for a Hen boil'd with Rice, Coriander-ſeed, and Sugar is the beſt Diſh that comes before a Man of 20000 Livres a Year, and 'tis this they call *Pilo*. The reſt of the Meal is made up with a Diſh of Fiſh, and ſome Sweet-Meats, in which there is always more Honey than Sugar. When the Hour of Dinner comes, they lay upon the *Sopha* an Octangular or Hexagonal Table of Olive-Wood or Walnut-Tree, inlaid with Ivory, *&c.* and uſually not above a Foot and a half in Diameter. Then having laid the Cloath, they ſerve up all the Diſhes one after another: There are no Napkins laid upon the Table, but a Servant ſpreads 'em on his Maſter's-Knees, and ſtands behind him to cut his Meat; for 'tis beneath the *Turkiſh* Grandeur to do any thing for themſelves. All their Veſſels are of Earth; only the

Great

Great Men uſe Porcelain: For they reckon it a very heinous Sin to eat in Silver, tho' the Trappings of their Horſes are uſually of that Metal. They never drink at Meals, tho' they are wont to ſit a conſiderable while; but aſſoon as the Table is remov'd, the Servants bring a Cup of *Sorbet*, and then *Coffee*, and *Tobacco*, with which they divert themſelves all the reſt of the Day, unleſs they take a fancy to go to the Women's Apartment, or to play at *Shells* with one of their Servants, who muſt always ſuffer himſelf to be beaten, as he wou'd avoid a worſe Beating with a Cudgel. At Night there is a Mat brought, with Sheets and a Coverlet; and they Sleep all Night in the ſame place where they Eat, Drunk, Play'd, and Doz'd all the Day: For they are altogether ignorant of the uſe of dark *Alcoves*, and Beds with double Curtains. This is their conſtant manner of Living, after they ceaſe to be *Youths*; for betwixt the Years of *Fifteen* and *Twenty*, they ſpend their Time in *Riding*, *Archery*, throwing *Darts*, and other Exerciſes of that nature in which they uſually attain to a great Perfection. I do not think that we have any Grooms or Jockeys in *Europe* that exceed 'em, tho' if you ſaw 'em on Horſeback, you wou'd think they cou'd not ſit a moment. For their Stirrups are ſo ſhort, that they muſt almoſt bend their Legs as much as when they ſit upon a *Sopha*: Their Boots are of *Spaniſh* or *Goat's*-Leather, ſo wide and ill-made, that nothing can be more troubleſome to a Horſeman: and all the Furniture of their Horſes is ſtill more incommodious. Their Saddles are as large and high as a Pack-ſaddle, eſpecially before, and faſten'd on the Horſe's back, with a broad Girth or Surcingle drawn over it, without which 'twou'd be impoſſible to keep it from falling off, by reaſon of its weight. Inſtead of Bridles they uſe Snaffles th: t

wou'd be thought bad enough for a Cart-Horſe in *France*, if they were not richly gilded. Judge, Sir, what a Figure a Man can make on the back of a Horſe Trapp'd after ſuch a manner, and what Command he can have over him. Yet I aſſure you the *Turks* rule their Horſes as they pleaſe, without either Spur or Whip, inſtead of which they only uſe a Stick or *Batoon* three Foot long, and as big as a very large Cane, which they hold in the middle, ſtriking the Horſe ſometimes with one end, and ſometimes with the other, according as they wou'd have him turn to either ſide. I never ſaw Horſes run ſo faſt as theſe, nor ſtretch their Bodies to ſo great a length, for their Belly almoſt touches the Ground. The *Turks* have an admirable dexterity at throwing Darts on Horſeback; for riding at a full Gallop, they Dart their Sticks at a *Turbant*, which is ſet up as a Mark, without once miſſing their Aim. And which is ſtill more ſurprizing, they throw their *Batoon* as far before 'em as they can, then putting their Horſe to the ſwifteſt Gallop they take it up with their Hand without ſtopping. You will eaſily perceive the extraordinary difficulty of ſtooping ſo low to take the Stick from the Ground, if you remember what I told you of the extraordinary heighth of their Saddles and lowneſs of their Stirrups. None but *Turks* are able to perform this Feat of Activity, for the *Franks* are ſo far from being capable of Learning it, that they can hardly ride the Horſes of this Country. One of our Merchants, newly come to this place, met with an Accident t'other Day, that confirms the truth of what I was ſaying; for his Horſe ran away with him ſo furiouſly, that he cou'd not poſſibly pull in his Head; and I believe he wou'd have certainly broke his Neck, if he had not been ſtop'd by a *Greek* who happen'd to meet him. This proceeded from his Ignorance of the way of ſtopping a Horſe

in

in this Country; for when a Horſe runs away with a Man, he muſt never pull the Bridle, ſince that wou'd only make him go the faſter; but take hold of one of the Reins, and turn his Head to the Right-hand, ſtriking him with the Rod on the other ſide.

'Tis none of the leaſt Conveniencies of this Country, that the Keeping of a *Horſe* is ſo cheap, that the Charge of one does not amount to above 30 *Piaſters* a Year: 'Tis true they muſt be very carefully tended, and the *Turks* make it their principal Buſineſs to look after 'em. They viſit 'em very often, and when they find 'em in a good Condition, the *Saïs* is always rewarded with ſome Careſſes; but if there be any thing amiſs, he may certainly expect the *Baſtonnado.*

Nor are their *Servants* more chargeable to 'em than their Horſes. Their *Valets de Chambre* coſt 'em not above 40 *Piaſters* a year, for Wages, beſides their Entertainment, which is inconſiderable: and the Servants without the Houſe, ſuch as the *Saïs*, *Porters*, and *Gardeners*, have but 25. As for their Entertainment, the Rate of their Board-Wages is fixt at a *Paras* a day, beſides Bread. The *Paras* is a ſmall Piece of courſe Silver, not exceeding the Value of five *Dutch Liards*: and yet ſome of 'em are ſuch admirable Husbands, that they make a ſhift to ſave part of ſo poor an Allowance.

I ſhall in the next place proceed to give you an Account of the uſual *Habit* of the *Men*. Their *Breeches* are long and wide, reaching down to their Heels, and cloſe both behind and before, with leathern Stockings or Socks faſten'd to the lower part of 'em: and all this is call'd the *Chacſir*. Their *Shirts* are of very fine Cotton Cloth, made exactly like a Woman's Smock, only they are much wider, eſpecially at the Sleeves, which are always left open. Over this, inſtead of a Waſt-Coat, they wear a *Cafetan*, which is a kind of a long Caſſock with narrow

narrow Sleeves, button'd at the Wriſts, like the Sleeves of our Doublets. In the Summer the *Caſetans* are made of very white Cotton Cloth, and in Winter of Silk Stuff quilted with Cotton. Beſides, they are girt about the Waſte with a Silken Scarf, reſembling Brocard, that ſerves to hang their *Gangiare* or Poniard, the Handle of which is pretty large, and oftentimes made of Ivory, the Teeth of a certain Fiſh, or Silver, and enrich'd with Jewels either true or counterfeit. They never appear with a *Sword* or *Sabre*, but when they go into the Country: nor are the *Franks* ſuffer'd to wear one, except the Ambaſſadours and Conſuls.

Their upper Habit is a Cloth Gown, which they call a *Veſt*. In Summer 'tis only lin'd with *Taffeta*; but in Winter 'tis furr'd with a Skin, call'd *Samour*, which is ſo coſtly that Great Perſons have ſome that are worth 1000 Crowns a piece. The Hair of it is black, fine, and ſo long, that one may hide an Egg in it; I ſpeak only of the beſt ſort; for there are ſome of all Prices. Beſides they ſometimes furr their Veſts with Ermins, or with the Skin of a bluiſh ſort of Weaſel, or of the *Muſcovia* Fox; and the poorer ſort with Kid, Foine, or Lambs Skin. They never put any *Gold* or *Silver* on their Cloaths, unleſs on Days of Ceremony, ſuch as the *Grand Signior*'s publick Entry, their Wedding-Day, or ſome ſuch Solemnity: and even then 'tis the peculiar Privilege of the *Baſſa*'s and Grandees of the Port, to wear Ornaments of that Nature. You ſee what a Difference there is between the Cuſtoms of this Place, and of *France*, where even the *Footmen* are gilt all over from Head to Foot.

Beauty is the Object of the reigning Paſſion of the *Turks*: and when they ſpeak of a *handſome Woman* they ſeem to be all tranſport and extaſie. Yet they are oblig'd to court their Miſtreſſes by Proxy, and even muſt be contented to take a Character of 'em from others,

The Puniſhment of an Harlot in Turky p. 267

others, for they never ſee 'em before they come to be marry'd. I confeſs this is ſomewhat hard, but there are ſo many other Conveniencies allow'd 'em, that they have not the leaſt Reaſon to complain: for they are permitted to marry *four* lawful Wives, and thoſe who deſire a greater Variety may marry *twenty Concubines* if they pleaſe, for this is alſo a Sort of Marriage; not to mention the pretty *Slaves*, whom they buy and ſell. Thoſe who are weary of their Wives, may turn 'em away when they pleaſe, paying their Dowry. What d'ye think, Sir, of this Cuſtom? Is it not very pleaſant and commodious? 'Tis Pity that we have not ſuch a Faſhion in *Chriſtendom*; for if we had, I believe we ſhou'd ſee many a *fatal* Knot unty'd.

As for the other Sort of Marriage, I mean the Keeping of *Concubines*, 'tis ſtill more eaſie and commodious than the former. For the whole Ceremony conſiſts in carrying your Miſs before the *Cadi*, and telling him that you are willing to keep her at ſuch a Rate; and that when you have no farther occaſion for her, you will give her ſo many *Piaſters*. This is the uſual Refuge of the *Franks*, who are ſo afraid of the *Sub-Baſſa*, that they dare not venture upon *Whoring*. I know not what makes the *Turks* ſo nice and preciſe in this Caſe; for they are firmly perſuaded that ſimple *Fornication* is no Sin, and yet they will not ſuffer a *Bawdy-Houſe*. 'Tis almoſt impoſſible to ſteal a Moment of Pleaſure without falling into the *Sub-Baſſa*'s Clutches; and he that is caught in the Act, muſt either pay a ſevere *Fine*, or ſuffer a ſeverer *Baſtonnado*. As for the poor *kind Sinner*, ſhe is immediately mounted on an Aſs, and carry'd thro' the Town, with her Face towards the Aſs's Tail, which ſhe muſt hold in her Hand inſtead of a Bridle; and then ſold for a Slave to the firſt Bidder. This Severity occaſions ſo great a Scarcity of *Whores*, that thoſe on whom God has not beſtow'd the Gift of Conti-

Continency, are forc'd to make uſe of the Privilege of Keeping *Concubines*, or buying *Slaves*. For a Man muſt not expect to live upon Charity here, tho' the Women are not at all guilty of Cruelty: but want of Opportunity hinders 'em from beſtowing their Favours, and 'tis impoſſible for a Gallant to thrive among ſuch cautious Husbands. There is no Slavery equal to that of the *Turkiſh* Women; for a Servant may live Twenty Years in a Family without ſeeing the Face of his Miſtreſs. The Door of the Womens Apartment is a *Ne plus ultra* for every thing that looks like a Man, and the utmoſt Limit of the Womens Liberty; I mean Women of Quality, who have Baths in their Houſes; for the meaner Sort muſt go to the public Baths at leaſt once a Week. Notwithſtanding this cloſe Confinement, I'm inform'd that they ſometimes venture upon a little Recreation; but they are ſeldom ſo bold, and the Motion muſt always proceed from themſelves. When they are in the Humour, and have choſen a promiſing Play-fellow, they ſend him a Declaration of Love by ſome old Confident. But wou'd you not be ſurpriz'd inſtead of a *Billet-doux* to find nothing but Bits of *Charcoal*, *Scarlet Cloth*, *Saffron*, *Aſhes*, and ſuch like Traſh, wrapt up in a Piece of Paper. 'Tis true theſe are as ſignificant as the moſt paſſionate Words; but 'tis a Myſtical Language that cannot be underſtood without a *Turkiſh* Interpreter. I know a *Frank* that once receiv'd ſuch an Invitation, and was extremely puzzl'd to know the Meaning of it. After ſeveral ſucceſsleſs Trials to unriddle the Myſtery, he entruſted the Secret to one of the Ambaſſadour's Interpreters, who told him that ſuch a *Baſſa*'s Wife deſir'd him to viſit her ſuch a day, when her Husband wou'd be gone from home, and that the Woman who brought him the Meſſage wou'd introduce him to her Apartment. At the ſame time he adviſ'd him not to go, and us'd

all

all the Arguments that his Experience or Prudence cou'd ſuggeſt to diſſwade him from expoſing himſelf to ſo terrible and unavoidable a Danger. But the *Frank* had ſuch a longing deſire to taſte ſo delicious a Bit as he fanſi'd his Unknown Miſtreſs to be, that he reſolv'd to ſacrifice all to the Dear Expectation, and went boldly to the *Baſſa*'s Houſe at the time appointed, where he really found a kind and beautiful Lady, who put him in poſſeſſion of his expected Delight, and entertain'd him with all the Joys of Love, for two days; at the end of which his Strength being quite exhauſted by the laborious Pleaſure, and finding himſelf altogether unfit for the Service, he ask'd leave to be gone, and was extremely ſurpriz'd when his Requeſt was deny'd, in a very harſh and uncivil Manner. Then beginning to reflect on the Interpreter's wiſe Admonition; he walk'd about the whole Apartment, ſearching in every Corner for a place where he might eſcape unperceiv'd. At laſt he came to the *Laundry* or Waſhing-Houſe, where he found a Woman-Slave, who perceiving his Melancholy, and gueſſing the Cauſe of it, began to condole his Misfortune in a manner that made him utterly deſpair of Relief. For ſhe told him that 'twas her Miſtreſs's conſtant Practice to ſecure her own Reputation by the Death of her Lovers; adding, that to her certain Knowledge above *Twenty* of 'em had been ſtrangl'd ſince ſhe came into the Family, and that he cou'd not reaſonably expect a milder Treatment than his Predeceſſors had met with before him. *Yet*, ſaid ſhe, *ſince we are both* Chriſtians, *I'll endeavour to ſave your Life, if you do not force me to hate you by refuſing to grant me one Favour. I have been ſhut up in this place theſe Twenty Years, and in all that time have not ſeen the Face of a Man:* Oblige *me but once, and afterwards I ſhall find a way to ſet you at Liberty.* The Terms were ſomewhat hard for a Man in his Condition; but ſince his Life was at ſtake, he made a Vertue of Neceſſity,

ceſſity, and *perform'd* as well as he cou'd. The poor Woman, who had been a Stranger ſo long to the Pleaſure of Love, was raviſh'd with the unacuſtom'd Delight; and having given him a thouſand Bleſſings, help'd him to make his Eſcape thro' the Chimney, which brought him to a Platform, from whence he leap'd into the Street, and has never ſince found the leaſt Inclination to make Love to a *Turkiſh Lady*; which is certainly the moſt dangerous Recreation that a *Frank* can chuſe. The *Turks* require ſo much Modeſty and Diſcretion in their Wives, that they wou'd never pardon 'em if they ſhou'd ſuffer a Man to *ſee* 'em, or *ſpeak* to 'em: and I ſhall never forget what an *Aga* once ſaid to *Monſieur de Chateauneuf*'s Secretary. This Gentleman was telling the *Aga* after the *French* way, that is very *indiſcreetly*, that he had ſeen and ſpoken with one of *Mahomet the Fourth*'s *Odaliſche's*, who was turn'd out of the *Seraglio* after that Prince's Misfortune. The *Turk*, who cou'd not hear him longer with Patience, reply'd very angrily, that ſhe was a baſe Woman, and unworthy of her former Dignity. Then the *Secretary* endeavour'd to perſuade him that ſhe had no ill Deſign in what ſhe did, and that 'twas only an innocent Curioſity that made her willing to be inform'd of the *French* Cuſtoms, of the Beauty of the Ladies in that Country, and of their Way of Living. But the *Aga*, inſtead of being pacify'd, continu'd to rail again the *Odaliſche* ſo vehemently, that the *Secretary* began to repent his Freedom, and to ſwear and proteſt that ſhe was one of the moſt vertuous Perſons in the World, and that ſhe was not guilty of the leaſt criminal Thought. At laſt the *Aga*, loſing all Patience, reply'd in a Rage; *Sir, All that you have ſaid ſignifies nothing. If ſhe had been honeſt, ſhe wou'd never have ſuffer'd you to ſee her, much leſs to ſpeak to her. If a Man ſhou'd put his*

Hand

Hand into your Pocket, won'd you excuſe him for ſaying that he did it out of pure Curioſity.

Since I have had occaſion ſo often to mention the *Turkiſh Women*, 'twill not be improper to give you ſome Account of their *Habit*, which is not much different from that of the *Men*, only 'tis a great deal richer. They wear a *Cafetan* of Gold-Brocard, faſten'd before with large Pearls, or little Knots of Diamonds. It covers their Shoulders entirely, but 'tis cut ſo deep before, that their whole Breaſts wou'd remain naked, if their *Smock*, and a little ſort of *Waſte-Coat* that comes over it, did not hide a part of 'em. This *Waſte-Coat* ſits very cloſe to the Body, and keeps up the Breaſts, which is a great Conveniency to thoſe whoſe Breaſts are naturally looſe and ſwagging: ſo that all Defects are conceal'd, and the moſt curious Eye can perceive nothing but *enchanting Beauties*. Above the *Cafetan* they wear a *Leathern Girdle*, cover'd with Plates and Studs of Gold and Silver, and enrich'd with precious Stones that caſt a great Luſtre. Their *Smock* is always of the fineſt flower'd Silk, and hangs over their *Chacſir*, which in Summer is only made of the ſame Silk, by reaſon of the exceſſive Heat. Every prudent *Chriſtian* ought to keep his Eyes from glancing that way; if it be poſſible for any Man to preſerve his Reaſon at the Sight of the enflaming Object, for this Stuff, which is no thicker than Tiffany or Gawze, gives the raviſh'd Beholder an almoſt unclouded View of all the moſt charming Beauties that are ſo carefully conceal'd by our Ladies. Their upper *Veſt* is either of Cloth or Velvet embroider'd, or of ſome rich ſort of Cloth of Gold: In Summer 'tis furr'd with *Ermin*, and in Winter with *Samour*. Their *Head-Dreſs* is ſo magnificent and becoming, that you can hardly form a ſuitable Idea of it unleſs you had ſeen it; tho' the following Deſcription may in ſome meaſure ſatisfie your Curioſity.

Curioſity. Their *Talpo* is a pretty long Velvet-Cap, made of Eight Pieces, the outward Circle being juſt large enough to receive the Head; but it widens by degrees towards the Top, not unlike to a cloſe Crown. 'Tis adorn'd with the richeſt Embroidery of Gold, Silver, and Pearls: and is ſo long, that it wou'd fall back upon the Shoulders, if it were not very artificially rais'd above the Head, where they pleit and fold it with as much Care as our Ladies do their *Fontanges* and *Top-Knots*. 'Tis alſo enrich'd with long Strings of Pearls curiouſly interwoven, and ſtrew'd with Diamonds, Rubies, and all ſorts of Jewels, beſides one or two *Aigrets* of Diamonds. To keep it up they bind it about the Head with a *Frontlet*, about two Fingers breadth broad, and ſo rich, that it may be fitly call'd a *Diadem*; for 'tis cover'd all over with Gold and Precious Stones. Round this *Frontlet* there are little Gold Chains, with a Diamond hanging at one, an Emerald at another, *&c.* which dangle upon the Forehead, and on both ſides of the Face. I need not tell you that ſuch magnificent Dreſſes are only us'd by *Baſſa*'s Wives, for tho' Jewels are cheaper here than in *Europe*, they are ſtill ſo chargeable, that it requires a very conſiderable Eſtate to make ſo great a Figure. However I can aſſure you that every Woman, according to her Ability, decks her ſelf to the beſt Advantage; and the whole Dowry, or the Money that is given by the Father, is laid out on Ornaments for the Bride. But when a Woman's Portion is not ſufficient to purchaſe ſo many Jewels, ſhe muſt content her ſelf with a plain *Frontlet* of Gold, or Silver-gilt; and ſome that cannot reach ſo high, only tye an embroider'd Handkerchief about their *Talpo's*, which is the Dreſs of the pooreſt Sort, and even the meaneſt *Cobler*'s Wife will not appear without it. As for their *Hair*, they make it up into a long Treſs, about the breadth of four Fingers, that falls

falls backward, and ſometimes reaches to their Heels; and they whoſe Hair is not becoming, endeavour to ſupply that Defect, by mixing falſe Hair among it. Beſides, there is a little Curl on each ſide of the Forehead, that runs along the Face: And they are very careful to keep theſe Curls in Order, and to dye 'em Black with a certain Compoſition, that ſerves alſo to dye their *Brows*, which are always extremely handſome: For they take care to have 'em ſhap'd with a Razor, and afterwards apply to the ſhav'd Parts a certain Paſte, call'd *Pilo*, which hinders the Hair from growing.

In *Turkey*, as well as in *Europe*, the Women generally *Paint*; for tho' they're aſham'd to acknowledge it, I met with a *Greekiſh* Woman, who ſcrupl'd not to confeſs that few of her Sex abſtain from that Cuſtom. Their *White Paint* is a ſort of very thick Greaſe, which I cannot deſcribe, ſince I had not the Curioſity to enquire how they make it. But as for their *Red Paint*, 'tis nothing elſe but *Cochineel*, prepar'd with *Cream of Tartar*, and boil'd ſo long till there remains only a Tenth Part of the Compoſition. They uſe it with ſo much Succeſs, that I believe it might ſerve for *Spaniſh Vermilion*, and even is, in my Opinion, more natural. They alſo Paint their Nails Red, but not with *Cochineel*.

The *Turkiſh* Women are the moſt charming Creatures in the World: They ſeem to be made for Love; their Actions, Geſtures, Diſcourſe, and Looks are all Amorous, and admirably well fitted to kindle a ſoft and laſting Paſſion. Since they have nothing elſe to do, they make it their only Buſineſs to *Pleaſe*; which they do ſo ſucceſsfully, and in ſo natural and eaſie a Manner, that few Husbands take the benefit of the Law, that allows 'em to divorce their Wives when they pleaſe. This ſeems ſo ſtrange and ſurprizing, that I cannot for-

bear reckoning it a ſort of Prodigy, when I reflect on the *Genius* of all other Nations: For Men are uſually quite cloy'd with the Pleaſures of Matrimony in three or four Years; and if a Maid had nothing elſe but her Perſon to recommend her to a Husband, ſhe might e'en deſpair of ever taſting the lawful Joys of the Bed. Whereas in this Country, inſtead of enriching or maintaining their Huſbands, they put 'em to ſo prodigious a Charge, that none but Perſons of high Quality are able to keep four Wives. The extreme Neatneſs of the *Turkiſh* Women is none of their leaſt conſiderable Charms; and this extraordinary Cleanneſs is an effect of their Bathing at leaſt once a Week; for the nicer ſort bathe twice. I think I told you before that Women of Quality have the conveniency of Bathing at Home; and that the reſt go to the common Baths. I muſt now add, that the Virtue, and even the Modeſty of a Woman is as ſecure in the Public, as in the Private Baths; for Men are forbidden to enter into theſe Sacred Places under pain of Death. Theſe Baths are large Halls built of Marble, and cover'd with vaulted Roofs in form of *Domes*; on the Top of which there are Glaſs-Windows to let in the Light, without ſuffering the Heat to evaporate. There are no Windows in the Walls, that the Women may undreſs themſelves without fear of expoſing their Naked Beauties to the Obſervation of ſome Curious Enquirer into the Works of Nature; and beſides, they take care to cover their Diſtinguiſhing Parts with a Cloth wrapt about their Belly, and tied on the Back. Then they Sweat a quarter of an Hour or longer; and for the Conveniency of thoſe who are deſirous to bathe in Water, there is in the ſame Place a Vat or Bathing-Tub, which they fill with hot Water by turning a Cock, tempering and allaying it when 'tis exceſſively hot,

hot, by turning another Cock that lets in cold Water. There are Waiting-Women always ready to attend those who come to bathe, who for a small Reward crack all the Joynts of their Arms, Legs, and Thighs. At the same time they anoint the hairy Parts of the Body with *Pilo*, which makes the Hair fall off, and leaves the Skin extremely white and smooth. The Men have their Baths apart, and are serv'd after the same manner.

There are three sorts of *Recreations* us'd by the *Turks*; *Gaming*, *Musick*, and *Dancing*. You may perceive by the Account I gave you of their *Games*, that they are neither Pleasant nor Ingenious: And I shall take this occasion to tell you, that their *Musick* is rather a hideous Dinn than a regular Harmony, and resembles exactly the howling Shrieks of a tortur'd Wretch. The first time I heard a *Turk* sing, I cou'd not forbear stopping to look upon him, concluding that he was certainly Mad: For I cou'd not imagine that a Man who had the use of his Reason, wou'd take pleasure in distorting his Body, and rolling his Eyes in so odd and extravagant a manner; tho' they pretend that all those unusual Motions are only the Marks and Effects of a tender and violent Passion. Their *Musical Instruments* are extremely suitable to the Nature of their Harmony: For they have a kind of *Violin* with three Strings, a Neck as long as a Man's Arm, and a great Belly like the Block of a Hat; some ill-contriv'd *Flutes*; little *Timbrels* about the bigness of one's Fist, a *Drum*, some paultry *Hautbois*, and several little Brazen *Targets*, which they hold in their Hands, and knock against one another. Judge, Sir, what a mad Consort they make with the confus'd jangling of so many inharmonious Instruments. The only tolerable Instrument they have is the *Psalterion*, which is cover'd with Latten Strings, stretcht as upon a *Harpsical*; and

they ſtrike upon 'em with little Sticks, which they hold betwixt their two Fingers. All the Women play admirably well on this Inſtrument, for 'tis their uſual Diverſion in their Chambers, eſpecially the *Greeks*, whoſe Muſick may be heard with Pleaſure, ſince 'tis a great deal more agreeable than that of the *Turks*. I ſhall only add on this Subject, that neither of 'em ſing the Notes without the Words; and our way of ſinging Tunes ſeems ſo ridiculous to 'em, that they uſually laugh at the *Franks*, and ask 'em what their *Tartara lera* ſignifies.

Their *Dances* are alſo of different kinds. Thoſe which are us'd by Perſons of Quality are taught by Maſters and Miſtreſſes, the firſt being appointed to teach Men, and the others Women. Tho' they are all very grave, there is a great deal of Action requir'd in the Hands and Arms; and the fineſt part of the Dance conſiſts in the graceful and dexterous Motions of thoſe Parts: For the Beauty and Niceneſs of the Step cannot be well diſtinguiſh'd by reaſon of thoſe troubleſome *Chacſirs* that hide the whole Legs. The *Turks* never give any Balls, for they always Dance ſingle; and the Dancing of two Perſons together wou'd be reckon'd a Crime, or at leaſt an indecency among 'em. Thus after one Perſon has entertain'd the Company for ſome time, the Spectators expreſs their Approbation by repeated clapping of Hands. Beſides 'tis to be obſerv'd, that the Women never Dance but when they are invited to the Wedding of ſome of their Relations, or when they make a familiar Viſit to ſome of their She-Friends, which happens very unfrequently. Yet there are ſome Publick Dancing-Women, who go to Private Families when they are call'd, and Dance before 'em in the moſt Laſcivious manner imaginable: For they wriggle their Backs, roll their Eyes, ſeem to ſwoon away,

The Turkiſh Dancing P 276

away, and put their Bodies into a Thouſand obſcene Poſtures, which the moſt ſhameleſs Strumpets in *Europe* wou'd hardly be perſuaded to imitate.

Dancing is moſt in uſe among the Peaſants, who without pretending to Art, or learning any regular Steps, put their Bodies into ſuch odd and extravagant Poſtures, that the nimbleſt Dancing-Maſter wou'd be extremely puzl'd to imitate. They ſeem to be actually poſſeſs'd with a Devil, and from Time to Time break forth into ſuch loud and furious Shouts, that one wou'd certainly conclude 'em to be acted by ſome *Dæmon*, if he did not know that all theſe Motions are only feign'd Tranſports. They uſually hold a great Stick in their Hands, with which they beat the Walls and Ground in a furious and terrible Manner, and continue thoſe violent Agitations of their Feet, Hands, and Head, till their Wearineſs and want of Strength oblige them to give over; and even ſometimes they Dance till they fall down in a ſort of Extaſie or Fit of Dizzineſs. I had the Pleaſure to ſee all thoſe various kinds of Dances at *Conſtantinople*, in Monſieur *de Chateauneuf*'s Houſe, on the Day appointed to ſolemnize the Publick Joy for the advantageous Succeſs of the Campagne againſt the *Chriſtians*. And theſe Diverſions were ſucceeded by a certain odd kind of Show, perform'd by the *Jews*. Since all ſorts of Figures are an abomination to the *Turks*, there were *Puppets* repreſented in Shadows on the Wall, which Danc'd and Sung to the Satisfaction of all the Company, as it appear'd by their Laughing and pleaſant Humour. I cou'd not underſtand the Words of their Songs, but if I may be allow'd to judge of their Expreſſions by their Poſtures, they were certainly very obſcene; for I never ſaw any thing ſo brutiſh as the Repreſentations of thoſe Shadows. Nor will this appear ſtrange to thoſe

who conſider that the *Turks* are more addicted to that infamous Vice for which *Sodom* and *Gomorrha* were deſtroy'd, than any other Nation in the World; and that the Advancement of one half of the great Officers in the Empire, is an Effect of their baſe Complaiſance to their beaſtly Patrons. Thus the *Turkiſh* Songs are doubly nauſeous to the *Franks*, who are not accuſtom'd to ſuch horrid Impurities.

The *Puppet-Show* was follow'd by another of almoſt the ſame Nature. Four *Jews* ty'd certain Sticks croſs-wiſe to their Wriſts and Feet, and clothing them like Men and Women, plac'd themſelves all under one Covering; then the firſt ſtretching out one of his Arms, made the half Figures Dance and Sing; after him came another; then a third; and at laſt the eight Arms of the four *Jews* perform'd ſeveral extravagant Motions on the Covering, accompany'd with a confus'd Din; after which they ſtood upon their Heads, and diſcovering eight larger Figures that were faſtned to their Feet, entertain'd the Company with another Show exactly like the former.

I had occaſion in ſome of my former Letters to mention the reſt of the *Turkiſh* Cuſtoms; and you may conclude that what I have omitted is either inconſiderable, or very particularly deſcrib'd by other Travellers. And therefore I ſhall conclude this Subject after I have added one or two Obſervations concerning their *Civility*. They ſeldom make any Viſits, but when they come to treat of Buſineſs; and thoſe who do are always entertain'd with *Perfumes*, *Coffee*, and *Sherbet*, as in the Account I gave you of Monſieur *de Chaſteauneuf*'s Reception at the *Caimacan*'s Houſe. The Left-hand is reckon'd the Place of Honour, becauſe 'tis next the Heart; and when they ſalute, inſtead of pulling off their Turbants, they lay their Hands upon their Breaſt,

and

and at the ſame time bow their Bodies, which they repeat ſeveral times when they wou'd expreſs a more than ordinary Affection to the Perſon whom they ſalute. This is the whole Ceremony of a ſimple Salutation; but when they intend to ſhow a profound Reſpect, they muſt not only lay their Hand upon their Breaſt, but make ſeveral low Bows, and with all the ſigns of Humility kiſs the lower part of the Perſon's Veſt; after which they ſtand upright, and continue ſtill to keep their Hand upon their Breaſt, or even ſometimes both Hands, while they are in the preſence of him whom they wou'd reſpect. When he goes abroad, they muſt make a Lane for him, as they ſee his Servants do, and ſalute him with a low Bow as he paſſes by. Beſides, in the Abſence of the Servants, they uſually preſent their Hands to hold him under the Arms when he goes up or down Stairs, or Mounts his Horſe, and on ſome other Occaſions of the ſame Nature; But when his Servants are preſent, 'tis their Office to offer their Aſſiſtance to their Maſter. When a *Frank* makes a Viſit to his *Turkiſh* Friends, they ſtill preſent him with a *Pipe* after his *Coffee*; which is a very troubleſom piece of Civility to thoſe who have ſo ſtrong an Averſion to *Tobacco* as I have, eſpecially conſidering the peremptory Stiffneſs of the *Turks*, who will not admit of the moſt reaſonable Excuſe. Some great Perſons ſmoak a ſort of perfum'd *Tobacco*, like that of which *Spaniſh Snuff* is made; but our *Franks* never uſe any of that kind.

I have had occaſion five or ſix times to ſpeak of their *Perſons of Quality*, without acquainting you with the Nature of their Grandeur and Nobility; and therefore I ſhall conclude this Letter with a ſhort Account of it. You muſt not imagine that theſe are Perſons of an Ancient and Noble Extraction; for tho' there may be ſome of 'em that are honourably deſcended, the greateſt part of 'em

owe their Advancement merely to Fortune, or are the Creatures of ſome *Baſſa*; and their firſt Preferments are only the Rewards of their Service. Thus we frequently ſee that a poor Slave is advanc'd by degrees to the higheſt Dignities in the Empire; and it may be ſaid in the general, that Riches are the Fountain of Honour in *Turkey*. This Reflexion puts me in Mind of a blunt Repartee that was made to the Marqueſs *de la Marzelliere* by one of theſe Pretenders to Nobility. This Marqueſs was deſcended of one of the moſt illuſtrious Families in *Bretaigne*, and yet ſcrupl'd not to marry a Citizen's Daughter of St. *Malo's*, who brought him a Portion of Two hundred thouſand Pounds. However, it ſeems, her Brother, whoſe Fortune was equal to hers, did not think himſelf much honour'd by this Allyance; for imagining that the Luſtre of his Gold was bright enough to make amends for the Obſcurity of his Birth, he wou'd never be perſuaded to ſhew the leaſt reſpect to his Brother-in-Law. One Day as they were diſputing about ſome Points of Honour, after ſeveral angry Replies, he told the Marqueſs he knew no Reaſon why he ſhou'd be ſo proud of a Title, and at laſt added, that he was as good a Marqueſs as himſelf. *Marqueſs of what?* ſaid Monſieur *de la Marzelliere*; *Of what?* reply'd he, *I'm Marqueſs of Two Hundred Thouſand Crowns in good Lewis d'Ors.*

I have made it my Buſineſs to be acquainted with the Arch-Biſhop of this Place, who is a Perſon of Wit and Merit, and has given me a particular Account of the principal Differences between the *Grecian* and *Romiſh* Religions; which I intend ſhall be the Subject of my next Letter. I am,

Smyrna, June 1691.

SIR,

Your &c.

LET-

LETTER XXII.

SIR,

AFter the general *Idea* I have given you of the Religion and Cuſtoms of the *Turks*, you will perhaps expect an Account of their *Chriſtian* Subjects, the *Greeks*, and read with pleaſure ſome Remarks on a Subject of which I have often obſerv'd that even the more inquiſitive part of our *European* World have but a very ſlight and confus'd Notion.

The preſent Condition of this Nation is ſo miſerable, and ſo apt to produce all the moſt tender Motions of Compaſſion in thoſe who ſeriouſly reflect upon it, that 'twou'd be needleſs to heighten the Gloomineſs of the Proſpect by comparing it with their former Glory, which after a long and fatal Eclipſe, was reſtor'd to its ancient Splendor by *Conſtantine the Great*, whoſe Memory will laſt till the final Period of the World. But the Empire of the *Eaſt*, which he founded, and united to that of the *Weſt*, was divided again after his Death, and continu'd in a declining Condition till the final Overthrow of the *Palæologi* by the *Turks*, in the Fifteenth Age; ſince which time the *Greeks* have ſtill been Slaves in a Country of which they were formerly Sovereigns; and to redeem themſelves from the Yoak under which they are born, they are forc'd to pay a yearly Tribute, call'd the *Carache*, which is only impos'd upon them, and their Fellow-Slaves the *Jews*. The *Carache* is a perpetual Poll-Tax, and exceeds not four *Piaſters* a Man; and yet ſince 'tis a Mark of their Bondage, they have left no Means uneſſay'd to deliver themſelves

ſelves from it, and have even offer'd to raiſe more conſiderable Summs another way. Beſides, there are oftentimes large *Avanies* impos'd upon 'em, which they levy among themſelves, according to the proportion of their Eſtates. All their Patriarchs, Biſhops, and Abbots are alſo oblig'd to pay for their Patents; and the Prices that are exacted of 'em cannot but amount to a very conſiderable Summ, ſince there are above five Thouſand Arch-Biſhops and Biſhops in the *Turkiſh* Empire, who, reckoning one with another, pay above two Thouſand *Piaſters* a-piece, as a Fine to the *Grand Signior*. The *Greeks* are naturally Proud, and lovers of Pomp and Magnificence: Moſt of 'em ſpend higher than their Eſtates will bear, and are very fond of the Title of *Chelety* or *Lord*. Yet even the richeſt of 'em, of which there is a conſiderable Number, are look'd upon as Objects of Scorn and Contempt by the *Turks*. 'Tis true, they are not inſenſible of their Slavery, and perhaps wou'd willingly ſhake off the inſupportable Yoak of their Domineering Maſters; but the Natural Impatience of their Temper is more than ſufficiently curb'd by their Weakneſs, and want of Power; and they muſt e'en content themſelves with repining in ſecret at the reſiſtleſs Tyranny of their Oppreſſors: For they are ſeldom or never able to obtain Satisfaction for the Injuries they receive from the *Turks*, if the Offenders are not wholly deſtitute both of Friends and Money.

The Habit of the *Greeks* is very different from that of the *Turks*. They are not permitted to wear a white *Turbant*; nor muſt their *Turbants* be of the ſame bigneſs with thoſe that are us'd by the *Turks*, nor folded after the ſame manner: For they only wrap a little piece of Courſe Cloth, either blue or ſtrip'd with blue, two or three times about their Caps; and even uſually they wear none at all, but con-

content themſelves with a little red Cap which is not large enough to cover their Ears. Inſtead of a Veſt they have only a plain Waſt-coat, which is very ſhort, and open before; and over that they wear another that meets on the ſide. Neither ought they to wear a *Chacſir* after the *Turkiſh* Faſhion; for their Breeches are very ſhort, and reach not below the Knee. And beſides, they are diſtinguiſh'd from the *Turks* by their red *Babouches*; for thoſe that are us'd by the *Turks* are yellow. Thus I have given you a ſhort Account of the Habit of the *Greeks*; but tho' moſt of 'em do, and all of 'em are oblig'd to wear it, ſome of the richer ſort are ſo far from obſerving theſe Regulations, that they can ſcarce be diſtinguiſh'd from the *Turks* but by their *Turbants*: And even all Perſons of Note, whether *Franks* or *Greeks*, put on white *Turbants* when they go out of the City, as I have had occaſion to ſee above fifty times. The *Turks* have of late conniv'd at thoſe Innovations; but they have ſtill ſuch a veneration for *Green*, that the *Greeks* dare not preſume to wear it: nor wou'd it be ſafe for *Franks* to wear Green in the midſt of *Conſtantinople*, tho' I have often ſeen 'em make bold with that ſacred Colour. Since the Women are generally inviſible, they are not oblig'd to obſerve theſe Marks of Diſtinction; and the only difference between their Habit and way of Dreſſing, and that of the *Turks*, is that they muſt, as well as the Men, abſtain from wearing *Green*. Nor is there a leſs Reſemblance between 'em in their Manners and Cuſtoms, and in their ſolitary way of living; tho' they find ſo much ſweetneſs in the Freedom that prevails among us, that they whoſe Hnsbands or Fathers have frequent Occaſions to converſe with *Franks*, are eaſily diſpos'd to renounce their wonted Severity. They are lovers of Pleaſures, Dancing, and magnificent Habits; and will fix a Paſſion upon a Man whether he

he will or not. But the poor *Frank* that ſuffers himſelf to be noos'd, muſt reſolve either to be Hen-peck'd, or a Cuckold: He muſt adore his *Græcian* Spouſe; he muſt furniſh her with the richeſt Habits, and keep a numerous Train of Slaves to attend her; or, if any of theſe things be wanting, *'Ware Horns.* For the *Franks* have an excellent Faculty at curing a handſome Lady of the grumbling Diſeaſe, and are always ready to do a kind Office to a Country-man's Wife.

The *Greek* Dances are extremely pleaſant, and full of Mirth. They are of two kinds: The firſt is a ſort of Country-Dance or *Couranto*, danc'd by Pairs; and the ſecond a kind of *Gavote* or *Brank*, in which the Men and Women are mingl'd, as at *Paſſepied* in *France*; only you muſt hold in your Right-hand the Left-hand of your Left-hand Woman, and in your Left the Right-hand of her that is on your Right-hand. The Man who leads the Dance holds the Corner of a Handkerchief, and gives the other to his Lady, that he may have room enough to take his Meaſures, and to give the Dance what Figure or Turn he pleaſes. At firſt they begin very gravely with a *Saraband*-Step, two Steps forwards and three backwards: Then mending their pace by degrees, they begin to leap and run, yet ſtill obſerving the Rules of a Harmonious Motion; ſo that the Dance becomes very Gay and Amorous: For the Women leaping one Step forwards, draw their Bodies backwards with a certain pretty Turn that cannot be call'd immodeſt, yet gives a Man occaſion to think of ſomething more than he ſees. And beſides, the Muſick contributes very much to the pleaſantneſs of their Dances, for their Tunes are extremely Brisk and Airy.

The

The Dancing of the Greeks ... P. 284

The fitteſt time to take the pleaſure of viewing their way of Dancing, is when they are met at a Wedding; for on ſuch Occaſions they give themſelves up to Joy and Pleaſure, drinking, eating, and ſporting, and indulging themſelves in all manner of Diverſions. The next Morning the young Woman's Relations make a Viſit to the new-marry'd Couple, and examine the Bridegroom concerning his Wife's Virginity: Then they take the Bride's Bloody Smock, and expoſe it to the View of all the Company, as if it were ſome rare Curioſity. The *Jews* obſerve the ſame Cuſtom at the Marriage of a Maid, and are even nicer and more ſcrupulous in this Point than the *Greeks*; for if the Bride's Honeſty be not confirm'd by the Blood that appears on her Smock, her Reputation is irrecoverably loſt, and ſhe is immediately divorc'd from her Husband. They unanimouſly agree in believing that this is an infallible Mark of Virginity: And this Opinion is ſo generally receiv'd thro' all *Aſia* and *Africa*, that if a Man ſhou'd endeavour to contradict it, he wou'd expoſe himſelf to the Laughter and Deriſion of all that ſhou'd hear him. The *Italians* are alſo perſuaded of the Certainty of this Experiment, tho' they abſtain from making a Shew of the Bloody Smock, for fear of expoſing their own Shame; but the Husband examines his Bride very narrowly, and if he finds her not ſuch as he expects and deſires, 'tis in vain for her to endeavour by the moſt ſolemn Proteſtations to convince him of her Innocency. Nevertheleſs this way of trying the Chaſtity of a Maid is eſteem'd uncertain and ridiculous by the *French*, and even by Chirurgeons; nor can I reflect without a certain Wonder and Aſtoniſhment on this Diverſity of Opinions concerning a Queſtion that one wou'd think might have been fully decided by ſo many repeated Experiments; for

for I ſee no reaſon to believe that our Country-Women are fram'd after another manner than the reſt of their Sex. But leaving this Controverſie to be decided by others who are better acquainted with the Works of Nature, I ſhall proceed in the Account I promis'd to give you of the moſt remarkable *Græcian* Cuſtoms, among which I cannot forbear taking notice of one that ſeems to be peculiar to this Nation. On *Eaſter-Day*, and during the three following Weeks, they ſalute one another with three Kiſſes, one on the Mouth, and one on each Cheek, at the ſame time repeating theſe Words, *Chriſtos aneſti*, that is, *Chriſt is riſen*. At other times their familiar Salutation is the ſame with that which is us'd by the *Turks*: But when they deſign to ſhew a more than ordinary Reſpect to a Man, they kiſs his Hand, and then lay it upon their Heads. They obſerve the ſame Cuſtom when they receive a Preſent, if it be not either too heavy or bulky: For this Ceremony of laying a Man's Hand upon their Head, is a Mark both of their Reſpect and Gratitude. When a Woman accompanies her Husband in a Viſit to a Perſon of Quality, ſuch as a *Conſul*, whether they come to treat of Bus'neſs, or only out of Civility, ſhe ſtands directly behind her Husband; and when the Viſiter brings his Daughters along with him, they place themſelves at one another's Back behind their Mother; ſo that the Husband ſtanding in the Front of the File, hides all his Female Train; and when they intend to go out, they make a half-Turn to the Right, and the Daughters march out firſt, to avoid the Indecency of appearing in a Stranger's Preſence.

In purſuance of the Method I propos'd to follow, I ſhall in the next place conſider their Religion. I'm oblig'd to my Friend, the Archbiſhop, for the following Account, which perhaps will give

give you a clearer *Idea* of this Subject than you can draw from the Relations of others. For there are ſome who pretend that the *Greeks* are only *Schiſmaticks*, or bare Separatiſts from the *Romiſh* Church; whereas others ſtretch the Point too far on the other ſide, and make their Differences in matter of Doctrine appear greater and more irreconcilable than they really are.

They acknowledge only One viſible *Church* of God, without which there is no Salvation, unleſs in the Caſe of a ſudden Converſion at the Hour of Death.

They believe that the Apoſtles inſtituted five *Patriarchs* to govern the Church upon the Earth, who were ſeated at *Rome*, *Alexandria*, *Conſtantinople*, *Antioch*, and *Jeruſalem*, and under them ſeveral Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and inferiour Paſtors. All the Members of this Hierarchy have a Right to exerciſe a Spiritual Juriſdiction over thoſe that are ſubordinate to 'em, and to inflict Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures. But the Patriarchs can only admoniſh one another, and can neither be puniſh'd nor depos'd for their Offences but by the Sentence of a General Council. Yet their Power does not extend ſo far as to enable 'em to introduce new Laws into the Church, and they wou'd be laught at if they ſhou'd attempt to grant Indulgencies. The Biſhop of *Rome* is the firſt of the Patriarchs; nor do any of the reſt pretend to diſpute with him for Precedency: But they refuſe to ſubmit to that abſolute Power he has aſſum'd in the *Weſt*, by taking Advantage of the Superſtition and Simplicity of the People, and the Connivance of the Princes. 'Tis plain that the *Greek* Biſhops had Reaſon to refuſe their Conſent to the Introduction and Eſtabliſhment of a Tyrannical Power in the Church, ſince they cou'd not but foreſee that it wou'd produce very fatal and pernicious Conſequences: And yet

yet this is the only Cauſe that made the Pope diſcharge his Thunders againſt 'em, and declare 'em *Schiſmaticks*; thus violently breaking the ſacred Union of the Church, for the Preſervation of which he ought to have ſpent the laſt Drop of his Blood. For this reaſon the *Greeks* are not contented with returning the Charge of *Schiſm* upon the *Roman* Church, but pretend that they never actually ſeparated from the Communion of *Rome*, ſince they have not eſtabliſh'd a *Fifth Patriarch*, and ſtill acknowledge the *Pope* to be the *firſt Biſhop* in the World, and that therefore they cannot with the leaſt Shadow of Juſtice be blam'd for the Fault of another, or ſaid to ſeparate from a Church which has violently driven 'em out of her Communion. I know not whether this is the Opinion of the whole *Greek* Church; tho' I cannot reaſonably decline giving Credit to a Thing which I have heard ſo often confirm'd with repeated Proteſtations by the Archbiſhop of *Smyrna*, who is eſteem'd one of the moſt learned Doctors of that Church in this Age. However, I took the Liberty to ask him why they did not ſend their Biſhops to the laſt Councils that were held in the *Weſt*, in which all their Differences might have been amicably terminated. He reply'd, that their Abſence wou'd be eaſily excus'd by thoſe who conſider the Severity of the Yoak under which they groan; and that the ſending of Deputies to the Councils wou'd have given a terrible Umbrage to the *Grand Signior*, who wou'd have been apt to ſuſpect that theſe Biſhops were ſent to contrive a Rebellion againſt him, and to plot the Ruine of his Empire; and to deliver himſelf from the danger of a Revolt, might have been eaſily perſuaded to have put the whole Nation under Military Execution. This Anſwer ſeem'd ſo reaſonable, and agreeable to the Truth, that I was oblig'd to acknowledge my ſelf intirely ſatisfy'd

ly'd. Thus I have given a ſhort Account of the Occaſion of the fatal Breach that divides the *Eaſtern* and *Weſtern* Churches, and of the Reaſons alledg'd by the *Greeks* to free themſelves of the Imputation of *Schiſm*. I ſhall in the next Place examine the Points of Doctrine in which they differ from the *Romans*.

The Difference between theſe Churches may be reduc'd to five Articles, of which only two are Fundamentals: For tho' the other three are of conſiderable Moment, they wou'd not be ſufficient to excuſe a Separation. The firſt is the *Proceſſion of the Holy Ghoſt*, who in their Opinion proceeds not from the *Son*, but only from the *Father*. To illuſtrate and confirm this Doctrine, the Archbiſhop told me, that the *Three Perſons* of the *Trinity* were only diſtinguiſh'd by their different Operations and Attributes; That the Property of the *Father* was to beget without being begotten; That of the *Son*, to be eternally begotten, without begetting; and that of the *Holy Ghoſt* to inſpire and ſanctifie our Hearts. I reply'd, That it did not neceſſarily follow, becauſe the *Son* was begotten, that he cou'd not co-operate with the *Father* in the *Proceſſion of the Holy Ghoſt*: But he wou'd not acknowledge the force of this Reaſon, pretending that we cou'd not aſcribe to the *Son* the Attribute of *Generation*, that belongs only to the *Father*, without overturning the Order, and confounding the Perſons of the *Trinity*. Then he repeated what he had ſaid before, that the Perſons were only diſtinguiſh'd by their Attributes; from whence he concluded that the latter cou'd not be confounded without confounding the former. And for a farther Confirmation of his Opinion, he ſhew'd me a large Volume of S. *Athanaſius*, printed at *Venice*, with the *Latin* on one ſide, and the *Greek* on the other, and made me take Notice of two Paſſages, which I

tranſcrib'd, but have unhappily loſt the Paper. However, tho' I cannot at preſent call to Mind the very Words of the Author. I remember that in the firſt Paſſage he ſpoke of the *Holy Ghoſt's* proceeding from the *Father*, without mentioning the Son. I reply'd, that the Queſtion was not whether the *Holy Ghoſt* proceeded from the Father; and that the Author whom he cited did not deny his Proceſſion from the *Son*. But I was oblig'd to acknowledge that the ſame Anſwer wou'd not ſerve to elude the poſitive Authority of another Paſſage which he ſhew'd me in the *Nicene Creed*, where 'tis expreſsly ſaid, *à ſolo Patre procedens*. Thus my Mouth was ſtopt on this Subject, as well as on the former; and I muſt leave the Deciſion of this Controverſie to thoſe whoſe Profeſſion obliges 'em to ſearch into theſe Myſteries.

The ſecond difference between the *Romiſh* and *Greek* Churches, is concerning the Doctrine of *Purgatory*, which the latter expreſsly denies, affirming, with us, that 'tis abſolutely injurious to the Merit and Satisfaction of Chriſt: Yet they pretend there is a certain Baptiſmal Fire, through which every one muſt paſs before he can be admitted into *Paradiſe*. They believe that the Souls of Juſt Perſons at their Separation from the Body, go into a Third Place, of the ſame Nature with the *Romiſh Limbo's*, where they muſt remain till the Day of Judgment, at which Time a ſudden Fire ſhall diſſolve the World in an Inſtant, and purifie the Souls of the Righteous, who after their final Judgment, ſhall be receiv'd into everlaſting Glory. To confirm this Doctrine, they alledge that Paſſage of the Scripture which ſpeaks of the Souls that *reſt under the Altar*: But after all, this Opinion ſeems not to be ſo well grounded as the former; for if the Dead are not in a ſuffering Condition, I know not

not what Reaſon they can give to juſtifie their praying for 'em.

The third Point is the *Communion under both kinds:* for they give the Sacrament to the People in a Spoon, in which the Bread and Wine are mixt together.

The Fourth is concerning *Leaven'd Bread*, which they uſe in the Conſecration of the Sacrament.

The Fifth and laſt Point in which they differ from thoſe of the *Romiſh* Perſuaſion is the *Celibacy of the Clergy:* For a ſimple Prieſt is allow'd to marry once, but muſt never proceed to a ſecond Marriage. The Prieſts wear the Violet-colour'd Habit of a Biſhop, and a Cap of the ſame Colour, with a little blue *Turbant*; and behind their Cap there hangs a piece of Cloth of the ſame Colour about half a Foot long and broad, which falls back on their Shoulders. Beſides theſe Prieſts, there are certain Religious Perſons under a Vow of Chaſtity; and out of their Number the Biſhops, and even the Paſtors, are choſen, whom they call *Papa's:* They eat no Fleſh, and wear long Hair, without ever touching it with Sciſſors: They alſo ſuffer their Beards to grow without ſhaving or clipping 'em, which diſfigures their Faces, and makes 'em ſeem very ugly. They wear a large black Gown or Robe, not much different from our Night-Gowns; only their Sleeves are wider, and button'd before; and the Neck is like that of a Caſſock. Their Caps are made of Felt, flat beneath like the Block of a Hat, and wou'd be very deep, if they were not cut before; ſo that the whole Face appears, but the Ears and hinder-part of the Head are cover'd. Over this they wear a Kerchief of black Serge, which hangs over their Shoulders. This Habit is generally us'd by all religious Perſons, Paſtors, Biſhops, and Arch-

biſhops, without any Mark of Diſtinction; only the Biſhops carry in their Hands a Paſtoral Staff of Ebony, eight Foot long, with an Ivory Ball on the Top. The Biſhops are not uſually rich, but they are no leſs reſpected by their Clergy than our *French* Prelates are by theirs. Their Churches are built after the manner of ours, but without the leaſt appearance of Pomp or Grandeur. They have a Quire where the Prieſts place themſelves, with thoſe that come to confeſs; and a Place for the Church-Wardens, with a Crucifix, or a Saint, to which every one preſents an Offering. The Biſhops do not obſerve ſo much State as in *France*; for my Curioſity having one Day carry'd me to ſee 'em Officiate, the Archbiſhop roſe up to ſalute me, and made me ſit down by him on one of the Seats in the Quire, whither a Prieſt conducted me by his Order; after which they brought me ſome Frankincenſe, as they do to all Perſons of Note of their own Nation. Their Pontifical Habit is ſo ſingular and odly contriv'd, that 'twou'd be a hard Task to repreſent it diſtinctly; and therefore I will neither undertake the Deſcription of that, nor of their Ceremonies and Rites of Worſhip. I ſhall only add, that when they enter the Church, they take ſome Holy-Water, and make five large Signs of the Croſs, at each of which they make a very low Bow, repeating the ſame Ceremony when they go out, to commemorate the five Wounds of our Saviour.

It has been ſo poſitively aſſerted by ſo many celebrated Divines, that the Doctrine of *Tranſubſtantiation* is not acknowledg'd by the *Greek* Church, that I dare hardly venture to contradict 'em. However, ſince neither Intereſt nor Authority ought to deterr us from owning the Truth, I'm reſolv'd at all Adventures to undeceive you of ſo vulgar an Error.

Error. 'Tis plain that the Authors of thoſe Relations, on whoſe Credit that Opinion is grounded, were either deceiv'd themſelves, or intended to deceive their Readers; unleſs perhaps to ſoften the harſhneſs of that Cenſure you had rather believe that they ſpeak of ſome obſcure Sect, which is not known in this Countrey: For I can aſſure you that the *Greeks* at *Conſtantinople* and *Smyrna* are as firmly perſwaded of the truth of that Doctrine as the moſt zealous *Romaniſts*; and the only reaſon why they do not kneel at the Elevation of the Hoſt, is becauſe their manner of Adoration is different from ours. Nor do they worſhip the Sacrament leſs devoutly by bowing their Body, and ſmiting their Breaſt, tho' they ſtand all the while on their Feet, than we do by proſtrating our ſelves on the Ground; and therefore we ought rather to conſider the Intention of their Mind than the Poſture of their Body. But this is not all; for they have a Cuſtom which may ſerve for a convincing Proof of their Belief of that Opinion. On *Good-Friday* they walk in Proceſſion to the *French* Church, to adore the Sacrament which is expos'd there, and even pay five hundred *Piaſters* to the *Turks* that they may be ſuffer'd to perform their Devotions there on that Occaſion: So true it is that they are not willing to be ſeparated from the Church of *Rome*. You may depend upon the Certainty of this Story; for I can aſſure you of the Truth of it on the Faith of an Eye-Witneſs.

They have a great Number of *Images*; and their Devotion to 'em is not at all inferior to that which prevails in the Church of *Rome*. But I muſt confeſs there is a great Difference in the Structure and Workmanſhip of the Images; for whereas in our Country they may, for the moſt part, be reckon'd ſo many Maſter-pieces of Art, whether we conſider the Regularity of the Deſign, the Diſpoſition

of the Lights and Shades, or the Beauty of the Colours. The *Greeks* are of Opinion, and ſcruple not to ſay, that the Pictures of the Saints, as they are repreſented in the *Roman* Churches are more proper to raiſe Criminal Deſires, than to inſpire the Minds of the Spectators with Devotion. And therefore to avoid the dangerous Conſequences of that Abuſe, they confine themſelves to a certain Antick way of Painting, which is extremely unnatural, eſpecially in their Figures of Virgins, who are almoſt all repreſented black, and ſo muffled up in Kerchiefs and Gowns, that you can ſcarce diſtinguiſh their Faces. And their Painters are ſo ignorant, and ſo little acquainted with the Beauties of the Art they profeſs, that they cannot ſo much as copy a Head. Nor am I at all ſurpriz'd at the Unskillfulneſs of theſe pretended Artiſts; for their Method is directly oppoſite to that of our Painters: Firſt they lay on the Shades, and deſign the entire Figure, after which they proceed to the Diſpoſition of the Light; which is the moſt prepoſterous Method cou'd be imagin'd.

The *Armenians* are not ſo ſcrupulous in this Point, tho' they profeſs almoſt the ſame Articles of Faith; for they make uſe of the modern way of Painting; and there is at preſent on their High Altar an Image of the *Virgin*, made by a *French-man*, which ſhews ſo much of her Breaſts that I ſhou'd be almoſt Jealous if my Miſtreſs were painted after that Manner. Nevertheleſs you muſt not ſuſpect them of *Libertiniſm*; for I never heard of any Religious Order, except the Monks of *Trapa*, that obſerve ſuch mortifying *Faſts*. They keep four *Lents*, which laſts one half of the Year, like thoſe that are obſerv'd by the *Greeks*: But the *Armenians* do not allow themſelves ſo much Liberty as the reſt of their Fellow *Chriſtians*; for they abſtain from eating Fleſh, Fiſh, and even Shell-Fiſh, Butter, Milk,

Milk, Cheeſe, and every thing that has or ever had Life; which may be juſtly reckon'd a very ſevere piece of Mortification. Their Biſhop has put himſelf under the Protection of *France*, to deliver himſelf from the inſupportable Exactions of the *Turks*; and 'tis but a very little while ago ſince he was freed from Priſon, where he had lain ſix Months. He is a very honeſt and civil Perſon, and diligent in performing the Duties of his Function. His Habit is almoſt the ſame with that of the *Greek* Biſhop, only he wears a Hood or Cawle at the Neck of his Gown, and carries in his Hand a Croſs, like that which is us'd by the *Roman* Biſhops, only 'tis made of Wood. This puts me in Mind of what a certain Author ſaid concerning the Ancients, That they were *Golden Biſhops* tho' they wore *Wooden Croſſes*; and I may ſafely venture to apply that Saying to this Prelate.

To return to the *Greeks*; I had almoſt forgot to take Notice of one of their Opinions in which they differ from thoſe of the *Romiſh* Perſuaſion. You have doubtleſs obſerv'd that the *Romaniſts* have an extreme Veneration for thoſe Perſons whoſe Bodies remain free from *Putrefaction* after their Death; and that the Incorruption of the Body is reckon'd a convincing Mark of the Holineſs of the Deceas'd, and is one of the moſt conſiderable Proofs that can be offer'd for the *Canonization* of the Saint; whereas the *Greeks* pretend that 'tis only an Effect of *Excommunication*; and when they find a Body in that Condition, they never leave praying for the Soul of the dead Perſon, till his Body be putrefy'd and corrupted.

The *Interrment* of dead Bodies is perform'd with almoſt the ſame Ceremonies that are obſerv'd in the Church of *Rome*. All the Clergy meet together, and ſing the *de profundis*, and Prayers for the Soul of the Deceas'd. Several Perſons march be-

fore with lighted Candles, after whom the Body is carry'd in an open Coffin, dreſt in its fineſt Clothes, with a little Cotton in its Mouth; ſo that oftentimes the Perſon ſeems to be alive. Then comes the Husband or Wife, accompany'd with the Children and Slaves of the Deceas'd, all bellowing out their Grief in ſo diſmal and terrible a Manner, that one wou'd conclude they thought themſelves irrecoverably ruin'd. The Women eſpecially ſignalize their Love by all the wildeſt Marks of Deſpair, toſſing their Bodies ſo furiouſly from ſide to ſide, that they wou'd certainly break their Necks if they were not ſupported by two Perſons who are appointed to attend 'em. Their uſual Song is *Hai agamimont, hai mathiamont; Ah my Eyes! ah my Love!* And the Slaves echo back the howling Muſick with ſo hideous a Noiſe, that one wou'd think they deſign'd to ſcare the Devil. Thoſe who have not a ſufficient Number of Slaves to make a Noiſe ſutable to the Quality of the Deceas'd, may ſupply that Defect by hiring *Weeping-Women*, who for an *Iſallote*, which is worth about forty Pence, howl and cry, as if they were acted by the moſt furious Tranſports of Rage and Deſpair. 'Tis true, the Farce is too groſs and viſible; for there is ſomething ſo moving in true Sorrow that it can never be counterfeited; neither is it poſſible for the moſt dextrous Mimick to imitate the tender Motions of Nature. And even when thoſe pretended Mourners ſeem to be tranſported with Fury and Deſpair, running about like Mad-Women, with diſhevell'd Hair, the Artifice is eaſily diſcernible. And particularly I obſerv'd, that when they pretend to tear their Hair, they hold it faſt with one Hand near the Roots, and then pull as hard as they can with the other. To conclude, an unconcern'd Spectator wou'd be tempted to imagine that all this Mumme-

ry

ry is acted in deriſion to the deceas'd; for as ſoon as he is interr'd, they make a Feaſt on his Grave at his own Charge; and his Wife and Children take care that nothing be wanting to the Company, who eat and drink and laugh, as if they were carouſing in a Tipling Houſe. This is certainly a very extravagant way of expreſſing their Affection to their dead Friends; nor cou'd they treat a Man worſe whoſe Memory they deſign'd to affront. I have alſo had occaſion to ſee the Funeral Solemnities of the *Jews*, which in my Opinion are leſs inconſiſtent with the Rules of Decency; for tho' they uſe thoſe Affected Howlings as well as the *Greeks*, their Deſign is to Mourn and not to Feaſt. Among the Ceremonies that are us'd by the *Jews* at the Death of their Relations, I took notice of one which ſeems to be very Troubleſome and Inconvenient, I mean their keeping of the Dead Body Three Days unbury'd: And I leave you to judge what a ſad Companion that muſt be to the Widow and Children, who are oblig'd to weep without Intermiſſion till the Body be interr'd.

Since the Deſcription of the *Greekiſh* Funerals has given me an Occaſion to mention the *Jews*, I ſhall conclude this Letter with a brief Account of that Nation. 'Twou'd be needleſs to entertain you with an Abridgement of their Ancient Hiſtory, and therefore I ſhall only obſerve, that after the *Romans* became Maſters of *Paleſtine*, theſe unhappy Fugitives were diſpers'd, and ſcatter'd thro' the whole World, and have liv'd ever ſince like hated Vagabonds, without King or Head, expecting the *Meſſiah* with an Impatience that has frequently made 'em give Credit to Impoſtors. About Thirty Years ago there aroſe a falſe Prophet or *Meſſiah* in this Country, call'd *Sabatai Sevi*, who was very learned, and had diligently ſtudy'd the *Cabala*, by which means, 'twas thought, he came

to

to the Knowledge of certain Magical Secrets, which he afterwards made Uſe of to abuſe the Credulity of his Followers. I have heard a Thouſand Stories of him, but ſhall content my ſelf with telling you that he manag'd the Cheat with ſo much Dexterity and Succeſs, that he was follow'd by a great Multitude of People, and began to exercile ſo great an Authority over the *Jews*, that the *Grand Signior* himſelf, growing jealous of his Power and Credit, order'd him to be apprehended, and brought in Chains to *Conſtantinople*, where this pretended *Meſſiah* turn'd *Turk* to ſave his Life. The Scandal of this Example, which ought to have taught the *Jews* more Caution for the future, cou'd not keep 'em from falling not long after into another Error of the ſame Nature. You muſt know that during the *Feaſt of Tabernacles*, the young Women of that Nation are oblig'd to lie abroad under Tents in a place appointed for that purpoſe; and they have an old Tradition that the *Meſſiah* ſhall be conceiv'd in the Womb of a Virgin during that Feſtival. Now it happen'd that a certain Maid, who it ſeems was weary of that Denomination, reſolv'd to make uſe of ſo favourable an Opportunity of taſting the *forbidden Delight*, and to conceal her Fault, ſpread abroad a Report that God came to viſit her every Night, and that ſhe was to be the Mother of the *Meſſiah*. Theſe acceptable News were receiv'd with Joy by the whole Synagogue, who appointed ſeveral Days of Solemn Thankſgiving to be kept with all imaginable Secreſie, for fear of offending the *Turks*. But their Joy was at laſt turn'd into Shame and Confuſion, when inſtead of their expected *Deliverer*, the pretended Virgin was brought to Bed of a *Daughter*.

The

The *Levantine Jews* are extremely Cunning and Deceitful, and ſo dextrous in the Art of Wheedling, that thoſe who deal with 'em ought to be always upon their Guard. Cheating is the Trade by which they live, as others do by Labour or Traffick; and 'tis uſually ſaid here, that a *Jew* never eats his Breakfaſt till he has cheated a *Chriſtian*. However, 'tis certain that he who truſts 'em muſt either betray his Ignorance or Imprudence; for by a modeſt Computation, I may venture to aſſure you, that among *Twenty Jews* there are always *Nineteen Knaves*. There cannot be a more convincing Argument to prove that *Religion* is not always attended with *Honeſty*; for if it were, the *Jews* wou'd be the honeſteſt Men in the World. They obſerve the Precepts of their Law with an incredible exactneſs; and wou'd not do the leaſt Work on the *Sabbath* to prevent the Ruine of the Univerſe. 'Tis not yet a Fortnight ſince we had an eminent Inſtance of the Power of Superſtition, on occaſion of a Fire which broke forth in the *Jews* Quarter in this City on the *Sabbath* Day; for they ſuffer'd it to conſume their Houſes without endeavouring to quench it; and one among the reſt ſeeing his Child juſt ready to be devour'd by the Flames, contented himſelf with tearing his Hair, inſtead of breaking the Window of his Houſe, tho' there was no other Way to ſave the Life of his miſerable Infant, which wou'd have been certainly burnt alive, if it had not been ſeaſonably reſcu'd by ſome *Greeks*, whoſe Compaſſion drew 'em to its Aſſiſtance. This Fire made a prodigious Havock, for it deſtroy'd above a Hundred Houſes, in the greateſt part of which there were Warehouſes.

The *Jews* are no leſs jealous of their Wives than the *Turks*, and are very careful in keeping 'em under a cloſe Confinement. 'Tis true, they are per-

permitted to ſee and viſit one another; but if a Woman ſhou'd walk a Quarter of a League out of the City without her Husband or Brother, ſhe wou'd infallibly be divorc'd.

They wear a large Gown of black Cloth, made almoſt like that of the *Papa's*; and their Shooes are of a Violet Colour. Their Caps are of Felt, cover'd with Violet-colour'd Cloth, and reſemble a long Block of a Hat. Round their Caps they tye a ſmall ſtrip'd or Violet-colour'd *Turbant*, which they call a *Tandour*. They are oblig'd to pay the *Carache* as well as the *Greeks*, and are treated with more ſcorn and Contempt: But they are naturally of ſo intrigueing a Temper, that they thruſt themſelves into all ſorts of Bus'neſs, and are at preſent the only Managers of Trade; for there are no other Brokers in the *Levant*.

I know not whether you will complain of the unuſual Length of this Letter; but I can aſſure you that the writing of it has fatigu'd me ſo extremely, that, tho' I had not finiſh'd my Subject, I ſhou'd have been forc'd to break off abruptly.

I am,

Smyrna, July, 1692.

SIR,

Your, &c.

LET-

LETTER XXIII.

SIR,

JUſt now I'm inform'd that five *Barbary* Veſſels anchor'd this Morning at *Foſche*, which is a little Harbour at the Mouth of the Gulph. If this be true, we muſt expect to ſee the Streets always full of thoſe inſolent Scoundrels, from whom the *Franks* receive a Viſit once every Year, tho' they wou'd gladly diſpence with ſo troubleſome a piece of Civility. I have not yet had Experience of their Deportment; but the Accounts I have receiv'd from others have extremely abated my natural Curioſity to be acquainted with the Cuſtoms of Strangers: And I had much rather hear a Deſcription than be an Eye-Witneſs of the Diſorders they committed in this City, which are ſtill ſo freſh in the Memory of the People, that they hardly talk of any thing elſe. I know not whether you cou'd hear without Diſturbance a Relation of thoſe Abuſes, if you were in a place where you might ſhortly expect to ſee 'em repeated: But ſince you are at ſo great a Diſtance from the Scene of the Tragedy, you may venture to read it without fearing to be made a Spectator of it: And beſides, there can be nothing more proper to give you a clear *Idea* of the Weakneſs of the *Turkiſh* Government.

About a Year ago the ſame *Barbary* Ships touch'd at the Port where they have now caſt Anchor, which is only four or five Leagues diſtant from this place; and ſince theſe Sea-Monſters are not reſtrain'd by the leaſt ſhadow of Diſcipline, one half of 'em was perpetually in the City. Theſe pretended Soldiers

Soldiers are a meer Rabble of Murderers, Robbers, and the moſt deſperate Villains, who, to avoid the juſt Puniſhment of their Crimes, flock from all parts of *Africk* to the Sea-Coaſt, where they find on board the Ships, a Sanctuary that ſecures 'em from being made accountable for their paſt Offences, and are at the ſame time privileg'd to re-act their former Barbarities without controul; ſo that they are equally dreaded by the *Turks*, *Greeks*, and *Franks*, tho' the Storm falls heavieſt upon the laſt, eſpecially ſince the Bombarding of *Algiers*, which has inſpir'd 'em with a horrible Averſion againſt the *French*, and againſt all other *Franks* for their ſake.

Two or three Days after their Landing, two of 'em drinking in a Tipling-Houſe pick'd a Quarrel with a *Frenchman*, who ſeeing 'em advance towards him with naked Poniards, diſcharg'd his Piſtol at 'em, and then made his Eſcape. Immediately the two *Barbarians*s one of whom had receiv'd a ſlight Wound by the Shot, being reinforc'd by ſome of their Fellows, ran thro' the Streets, ſwearing like enrag'd Furies, and threatning to murder all the *French* without exception. In the Heat of their Rage they met three Mariners of *Provence* coming out of a Barber's Shop, whom they inſtantly aſſaulted, and dragg'd by the Hair along the Street to the *Bazar*, where they butcher'd 'em with their Poniards in a moſt barbarous manner. The *French Conſul* being alarm'd at the News, commanded thoſe of his Nation to keep within Doors all that Day, and ſent for Soldiers and Arms from on board the Ships that were in the Port, to ſecure him from the Inſolency of the incens'd Rabble. Next Morning he order'd forty Men, arm'd with Carabines and Piſtols, to bring off the Bodies of the three Seamen that had lain all the while in the Street. As ſoon as the *Barbarians*

barians heard of their Deſign, they reſolv'd to oppoſe the Execution of it; but ſince they had no Fire-Arms, and are extremely afraid of Shot, they fled after the firſt Diſcharge, and left the Bodies to the *French*, who carry'd 'em off without any Oppoſition. In the mean time the *Conſul* had ſent a Meſſage to the other two *Conſuls* of *England* and *Holland*, to beg their Aſſiſtance in the Common Cauſe of the Three Nations: But theſe Gentlemen did not think fit to irritate an enrag'd Mobb that had not poſitively declar'd againſt any other Nation but the *French*. And it appear'd by the Event, that they acted wiſely in ſo nice a Juncture; for the Neutrality they obſerv'd, and the Care they took not to kindle the Fury of the *Barbarians* by appearing too much in the Streets, had ſo good an Effect, that the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* receiv'd not the leaſt Injury during the Tumult, except ſome affronting Words. The *French Conſul* being diſappointed of the Aſſiſtance he expected from the two Nations, and not knowing to what Saint he ſhou'd make his next Addreſs, reſolv'd at laſt to demand Protection from the *Cadi*. Immediately he ſent two Merchants, and as many Interpreters to complain to that Officer of the Injuries he had receiv'd from the *Barbarians*, and to aſſure him that if the Tumult were not quickly appeas'd, he wou'd ſeek Redreſs at the *Port*, and in the mean time wou'd Arm thoſe of his Nation in their own Defence. But inſtead of the Aid he expected, he had the Mortification to receive only a faint Excuſe; for the moſt favourable Anſwer his Meſſengers cou'd obtain from the *Cadi* was, that he had not Forces ſufficient to ſuppreſs the ſeditious Multitude; and that the beſt Advice he cou'd give his Maſter, was to defend himſelf as well as he cou'd. The *Conſul* perceiving that this was in effect an abſolute Denial,

diſ-

diſpatch'd an Expreſs to Monſieur *de Chaſteauneuf*, to acquaint him with the extreme Danger that threaten'd the Nation, and to intreat him to uſe his Int'reſt at the *Port* for the procuring a *Grand Mandamus* againſt the *Barbarians*.

Before I proceed farther, 'twill not be improper to inform you, that a *Grand Mandamus* is an expreſs Order from the *Sultan*, which he never grants but in Caſes of great Neceſſity, and of the higheſt Importance. Thoſe who refuſe to ſubmit to it are declar'd Rebels againſt the *Grand Signior*; and the Law ordains that ſuch Perſons ſhall be treated as Infidels: So that theſe Orders may be call'd the *Grand Signior*'s Thunder, as Excommunications are ſaid to be the Thunder of the *Vatican*.

The *Conſul* waited with an extreme Impatience for the Return of his Expreſs, and during the ſpace of three Weeks which that Meſſenger ſpent in his Journey, and in diſpatching his Buſineſs, the *French* were forc'd to ſuffer the Inſolency of the *Barbarians*, whoſe Fury was ſo far from being appeas'd, that it wanted little of its firſt impetuoſity; for they continu'd ſtill to beat and affront all the *Frenchmen* that came in their Way. Nor cou'd the *Greeks* and *Jews* eſcape their Rage, for as many of 'em as were found with yellow *Babouches*, long Breeches, or any ſort of Habit or Ornament prohibited by Law, were ſure of the *Baſtinado*; theſe Villains pretending that they wou'd reſtore Juſtice in the City, and reform the Abuſes that had crept into the Government. One Day they happen'd to meet an old *Drogue-man* with a *Chacſir*, after the *Turkiſh* Faſhion, and immediately ask'd him by what Authority he wore that Habit: The poor Man reply'd, that he wore it as Interpreter of *France*; but this Anſwer inſtead of pacifying 'em, irritated 'em ſo extremely,

that

that after a ſevere Beating they took away his *Chaeſir*, and ſent him home with a bare Breech. At laſt the *Grand Mandamus* came, forbidding the *Barbarians* under pain of Rebellion to moleſt the *French*; and ordaining the *Cadi*, and all the Inhabitants of *Smyrna*, to ſhut up their Shops, and be ready to aſſiſt the *French* in caſe of any Tumult or Diſturbance. The *Conſul* was extremely proud of this Order, and after he had notify'd it to the *Cadi*, thought himſelf as ſecure as if he had obtain'd a ſtrong Reinforcement: But the *Barbarians*, who had receiv'd Advice of it from the *Cadi*, inſtead of ſubmitting to the *Sultan*'s Command, began to Rage with more Violence than before. The firſt who felt the Fury of this new Storm, were a Chirurgeon and another *Frenchman*, who receiv'd three Wounds with a Poniard. Afterwards they beſieg'd the *Conſul*'s Houſe, and wou'd have ſet Fire to it, if they had not been prevented by fifteen or twenty *Janiſaries*, whom he had call'd to his Aſſiſtance. The *Cadi* ſeem'd to be an unconcern'd Spectator of all theſe Diſorders; for when the *Conſul* ſent to require his Aſſiſtance, according to the Order he had receiv'd from the *Port*, he anſwer'd him in plain Terms, that he neither wou'd nor durſt incenſe the *Barbarians*, and that he was reſolv'd to expect the Event without interpoſing in other Mens Affairs. In the mean time the Inhabitants of the City ſhut up their Shops, according to the *Grand Signior*'s Order; but they were ſo far from aſſiſting the *French*, that they had not the Courage to appear in the Streets: And if by good Fortune the *Captain Baſſa* had not arriv'd with ſeven Galleys, 'tis hard to divine what might have been the iſſue of theſe Diſturbances. You may eaſily conclude, that our Country-men, after ſuch late and fatal Experience of the Barbarity of thoſe Infidels, are extremely alarm'd at the News

of their Arrival: And their Fears are encreas'd by the Advice they have receiv'd from *Conſtantinople*, that there were two *Frenchmen* murder'd by 'em there in their own Houſes. 'Tis true, the two *Proteſtant* Nations have hitherto ſuffer'd nothing but Words; but who can ſecure 'em from the Danger of being made Sharers in the common Calamity, if another Tumult ſhou'd happen. 'Tis impoſſible to reflect without Horror on their manner of attacking a *Chriſtian* that has the Misfortune to come in their way. As ſoon as they perceive him at a Diſtance, they draw their Poniards, and with a Howling and Wolviſh Noiſe, run bellowing out theſe Words, *alla, alla, alla*, in the ſame Tone they uſe when they board a Ship. In ſuch Caſes 'tis in vain to think of Reſiſtance; and as ſoon as a Man ſees 'em coming, he muſt place his only Confidence in the Swiftneſs of his Legs; For if a *Turk* ſhou'd offer to ſtop 'em, they wou'd infallibly turn their Poniards againſt him.

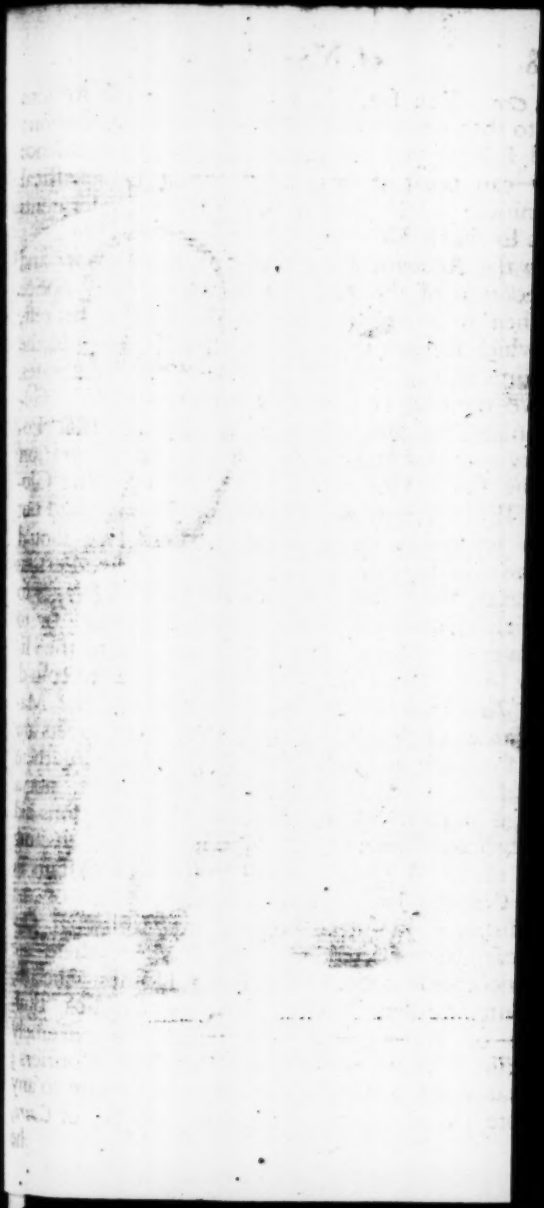
Theſe are the fatal and inevitable Conſequences of the Weakneſs of the *Turkiſh* Government: And the *Grand Signior* muſt be a tame Spectator of the Inſolency of three or four Hundred Scoundrels, (for there were no more of 'em,) and patiently ſuffer 'em to domineer over a great City, ſlight his *Grand Mandamus*'s, and aſſaſſinate almoſt under his Whiskers thoſe whom he had taken into his Protection in ſo particular a manner.

The preſent *French Conſul* has been very unfortunate in the Diſcharge of his Office. He has been twice affronted by the *Barbarians*; and beſides, he has a very ſmall Share in the Ambaſſador's Friendſhip, and is yet leſs belov'd by the Nation, who take all Occaſions to mortifie him. T'other Day there happen'd a Quarrel between him and the *Capuchins*, who are Curates of the Pariſh, on the Occaſion of the Election of a Grand-Vicar. For the

the *Conſul* was perſuaded by the *Jeſuites* to promote one whom they recommended to him, and reſolv'd to make him Officiate on S. *Lewis*'s Day, and pronounce that Saint's Panegyrick. The *Capuchins* wou'd not own the new Vicar, and were ſo incens'd againſt the *Conſul*, that they threaten'd to ſhut the Doors of their Church; but perceiving that he was reſolv'd to break 'em open, they were unwilling to expoſe themſelves to ſo publick an Affront, and contented themſelves with giving out that they wou'd Excommunicate the *Conſul*, who laugh'd at their Anger, and told 'em in a deriding manner, that ſince nothing leſs than Excommunication wou'd ſatisfie 'em, he wou'd let 'em know that he cou'd Excommunicate as well as they, and that they ſhou'd find his Sentences more effectual than theirs were wont to be. This *Conſul* is abſolutely govern'd by the *Jeſuites*, and ſo intirely devoted to 'em, that he can't live without 'em. Among the Marks of his Affection to that Order, I may reckon the late ſplendid Entertainment which he gave to Father *Grimaldy*, who paſs'd by this Place in his Return from *China*, from whence he was ſent with the Character of an *Envoy* to the *French* King. This *Jeſuit* has a ſtrange Ambition to appear Great, and talks perpetually of the Honours he receives from the King of *China*, and of the Favours that Monarch beſtows on ſome other Fathers of the Society, whom he has made *Mandarin's* of the firſt Order. It muſt be acknowledg'd, that the *Jeſuits* are perfect Maſters of the Art of Intriguing; they have always made it their Buſineſs to inſinuate themſelves into the Affection of Princes, and have manag'd their Ambitious Deſigns with ſo much Dexterity and Succeſs, that we have already ſeen ſome Fathers of that Order dignify'd with the Title of Embaſſadors by the Courts of *Siam*, *China*, *Poland*, *Tartary*,

tary, &c. You ſee, Sir, how ſuitable their Actions are to the pretended Humility of their Profeſſion: And I leave you to judge with what Confidence they can boaſt of their renouncing Eccleſiaſtical Dignities, while they court Secular Preferments with ſo much Eagerneſs.

In the Account I gave you of the Temper and Diſpoſition of the *Turks*, I forgot to take notice of their ſurprizing Neglect of the Public Int'reſt, in which Reſpect they run exactly Counter to the Maxims that are obſerv'd in all well-govern'd States. If we conſider this incurable Flaw in their Government, we may venture to conclude that Poſterity will not find many Objects of Admiration in the future Monuments of their Power and Glory. If the *Ægyptians*, *Greeks*, and *Romans* had not been inſpir'd with a nobler Ardour, we ſhou'd not now ſee ſo many Curious and Inquiſitive Perſons undertake ſuch long and troubleſome Voyages to viſit the Ruines of their ancient Grandeur, or to diſcover the Medals that give ſome light to the Hiſtory of the Great Men for whom they were coin'd. The *Turks* are ſo extremely careleſs of the Management of Publick Affairs, that their Streets are not ſo much as pav'd; and I'm apt to think there wou'd not be a Fountain in their Cities, nor a Bridge on their Rivers, if ſome dying Perſons did not bequeath Legacies to be employ'd in erecting ſuch uſeful Works. The ill Poſture of Affairs in this Country is a natural Conſequence of the Conſtitution of the Government; for what Order can be expected in a place where there are no incorporated Societies, Town-Houſes, Sheriffs, or Burgo-maſters. They have no Publick Buildings or Walks, and their Cities are extremely ill-built. There are no fixt Poſts nor Couriers; ſo that when a Man has occaſion to write to any remote place, except *Conſtantinople*, *Aleppo*, or *Cairo*, he



An Arabian Impoſtor at his Conjurations p. 314

he muſt ſometimes wait a whole Year for an Occaſion; and even between *Smyrna* and *Conſtantinople* there are only *Arabs* who go a-foot, and frequently ſtay a Month before they ſet out. I leave you to judge how ſtale the News muſt come to ſeveral places, and what an univerſal Ignorance muſt reign throughout the Empire. There are ſome *Turks* who know not ſo much as the Name of the reigning *Sultan*; and even in the places that are moſt frequented, by reaſon of their Conveniency for Traffick, ſuch as *Smyrna*, the Inhabitants are ſcarce acquainted with the moſt important Tranſactions in the World. For they never publiſh any Books, Journals, Gazettes, or the leaſt Account of Publick Affairs; nor do I believe that there is in all *Turkey* a Man capable of ſuch an Undertaking. The Time they allow for the Improvement of their Knowledge is intirely ſpent in ſtudying the Art of Magical Divination and Fortune-telling, which they have borrow'd from the *Arabs*, and have ſo high an Opinion of, that they eſteem it a neceſſary Qualification in one that pretends to Learning. There is a very famous Soothſayer in this place, call'd *Solyman Aga*, of whom I heard ſo many Wonders, that I went on purpoſe to ſee whether there was any Solidity in ſo ſuſpected a Science. When I came to the Place of his Abode, I found a Man whoſe Mien and Aſpect was exactly ſuitable to the *Idea* we uſually have of a *Magician*; for he was black and lean, his Looks was gloomy and diſmal, and his Beard almoſt cover'd his Breaſt; and beſides, he had about twenty *Arabick* Books full of Figures. As ſoon as I enter'd, I told him, by a Friend that perform'd the Office of an Interpreter betwixt us, that the Fame of his great Learning had drawn me to ſee him; and begg'd him to acquaint me with ſome part of my future Deſtiny. He re-

ply'd that I was a *Chriſtian*, that my Friend was alſo a *Chriſtian*, and that conſequently we were Brothers. I was not at all pleas'd with ſo impertinent an Anſwer; but ſince I knew that the *Turks* are extremely fond of Sentences, I look'd upon his Bluntneſs to be an Effect of his Humour, and deſir'd my Friend to ask him whether he cou'd give me a particular Information concerning my Fortune. *Yes*, ſaid he, *and more than that; if you pleaſe I will make you Diſcourſe with the black Angel, who will teach you to ſpeak all ſorts of Languages.* Since my only deſign was to diſcover the utmoſt Reach of his Skill, I took him at his Word, and earneſtly pray'd him to ſhew me the Angel, which he promis'd to do the next Morning at the Hour of *Quindi*. When I return'd at the appointed Time, I found him extremely puzzl'd to find out ſome way to ſave his Credit, and that he was reſolv'd either to flinch from his Promiſe, or to fright me from demanding the performance of it: For at firſt he ask'd me a Hundred Crowns, concluding that I wou'd not purchaſe the Satisfaction of my Curioſity at ſo dear a Rate: However, I reſolv'd to touch him in the moſt ſenſible Part, knowing that he wou'd be extremely concern'd for the Loſs of his Reputation. I told him then that I perceiv'd his Learning was not ſo profound as he pretended, and that if he were not ſenſible of his own Ignorance, he wou'd not demand ſo extravagant a Summ for ſo ſmall a Matter. Theſe Words, as I expected, had ſome Influence upon him; for he told me, that to convince me of the Injury I did him by ſuſpecting the Truth of his Pretenſions, he wou'd ſhow me the Angel, and wou'd make me ſpeak to him for fifty Crowns. But he was extremely ſurpriz'd, when inſtead of endeavouring to beat down the Price, as he concluded

I wou'd, I immediately agreed to the Bargain: However, he conceal'd the Perplexity of his Thoughts as well as he cou'd, and endeavour'd to find out ſome other Starting-Hole. He aſſur'd me that he wou'd gladly give me the Satisfaction I deſir'd, but the Ceremony cou'd not be perform'd till one a-Clock in the Morning: He adviſ'd me therefore not to place too much Confidence in my Courage, which cou'd not preſerve me from being ſeiz'd with an Aſtoniſhment and Terror that might be attended with very dangerous Conſequences. He added a hundred other Reaſons to deter me from adventuring on ſo hazardous a piece of Curioſity; but at laſt, perceiving that I continu'd fix'd in my Reſolution, he promis'd to ſatisfie me that Night, and began to talk of Perfumes, Characters, and Evocations, which were ſo far from Daunting either me or my Friend, that we return'd thither in the Evening, well arm'd, and reſolv'd to Fire briskly at the Devil if he ſhou'd have the Confidence to attack us. If you ſhou'd ask me what made me ſo deſirous to be acquainted with Monſieur *le Diable*, and what Buſineſs I had to do with him, I ſhou'd be exremely puzzl'd to give you a ſatisfactory Anſwer: But to deal plainly with you, I did not believe that 'twas in the Conjurer's Power to bring us to a Sight of him, and 'twas that perhaps that made me ſo reſolute and couragious. At laſt Midnight being come, he began to prepare his Perfumes, and to bring his Books and Inſtruments, which I concluded he did only to amuſe us; and after all theſe Ceremonies, he told us that by reaſon of the Obſcurity of the Moon he cou'd not ſhew us the Angel, but he wou'd make him ſpeak to us in *Arabick*, *Turkiſh*, or *Italian*, which we pleas'd. This unexpected Shuffling convinc'd me that he was an Impoſtor, and I was ſo enrag'd at the Diſappoint-

ment, that I left him without daining to return an Anſwer, and immediately went to my Lodgings.

By this Inſtance you may judge of the boaſted Skill of all thoſe feign'd *Arabian* Magicians; for this Man was reputed one of the moſt learn'd Profeſſors of that Art in *Aſia*: And yet 'tis as certain as you may think it incredible, that ſome *Franks* are ſo beſotted with thoſe myſtical Fooleries, that they are not aſham'd to imploy all their Time in ſo uſeleſs an Occupation. I know a very expert and much-eſteem'd Painter, call'd *Le Brun*, who neglecting his Bus'neſs, applies himſelf wholly to the Study of *Divination*, and ſpends whole Days in turning over his Magical Books, which he procures to be tranſlated into *French* at a very conſiderable Charge. But notwithſtanding all the Confidence of this pretended Diviner, 'tis impoſſible that his Art can be true, ſince the very Principles on which it depends, are certainly falſe; and to convince you of the Abſurdity of his Pretenſions, 'twill be ſufficient to acquaint you with his uſual Method of Divining. He has two little Bones with Eight Sides a-piece, on each of which there is a ſmall Character engrav'd; and when you propoſe your Queſtion, he throws the Bones, and obſerves the Characters that appear on the ſides that happen to be uppermoſt. Then having made ſeveral Combinations of theſe Characters, with certain Numbers, according to the Subject of the Queſtion, he draws a Scheme or Figure, which he ſeeks in one of his Books, where he finds a Sentence written, which he fancies to be the deſir'd Solution. Thus you ſee 'tis plain that the whole Myſtery depends on the Fortune of the Dice: But when I endeavour'd to convince him of the Uncertainty of his Art which betray'd him into ſo many Errors, that not One Anſwer in Thirty was found

found to be exactly true, he reply'd very gravely, that theſe Miſtakes were occaſion'd by his Ignorance, and that he did not yet comprehend the Depths of that infallible Science; adding, as a Confirmation of the Certainty of the Art, that notwithſtanding the ſmall Progreſs he had made in it, he never found that his Book had return'd a Croſs or Impertinent Anſwer. And to convince me of the Truth of his Aſſertion, he made ſeveral Tryals in my Preſence, and I obſerv'd always that the Anſwer, whether True or Falſe, related to the Subject of the Queſtion; nor will I ſcruple to confeſs that I was ſomewhat ſurpriz'd at ſo odd an Effect of Chance.

The *Turks* are alſo very much addicted to the ſtudy of the *Philoſopher's Stone*, or the Art of making Gold and Silver; and I remember a ſtory on this Subject, which I had from a *Turk*, who is reckon'd a Man of Honour. Two *Perſian Derviſes* came to *Conſtantinople* about four Years ago, and after they had ſtaid a Fortnight, told their Landlord, that tho' they had no Money to pay for their Lodging and Entertainment, they were reſolv'd not to go away without giving him entire Satisfaction. I know not what Credit he gave to their Promiſes, but he quickly perceiv'd the Effect of 'em, for they took a large Copper-Diſh, which they found in the Houſe, and having melted it down in his Preſence, threw a little Powder upon it, which immediately chang'd the Copper into Silver. They retain'd one half for themſelves, and left the other with their Landlord, who upon tryal found it to be true Silver: And beſides, they preſented him with a ſmall Quantity of the Powder. The *Grand Viſier Iſmael*, hearing of this Accident, ſent for the Man, and oblig'd him to deliver up the Powder, which he ſhow'd to ſeveral expert *Chymiſts*, who according to his Orders, endea-

endeavour'd to find out the Secret. But all their Attempts were unſucceſsful; and I'm the rather inclin'd to believe the Concluſion of the Story, becauſe I look upon this Art to be no leſs frivolous and uncertain than that of *Divination.*

I am,

Smyrna, Auguſt 1691. *SIR,*

Your &c.

LETTER XXIV.

SIR,

IN compliance with your Deſire I ſhall in this Letter, preſent you with a ſhort View of the Life of *Soliman*, Emperour of the *Turks*, who died *June* 22. and was ſucceeded by his younger Brother, *Achmet.*

The preſent *Grand Signior*, *Achmet*, the deceas'd *Soliman*, and the depos'd *Sultan Mahomet*, were three Brothers, the Sons of *Sultan Ibrahim*, who was ſtrangl'd in the Caſtle of the *Seven Towers*, in the heat of one of thoſe mutinous Tumults of the *Janizaries*, that happen ſo frequently in this Country. His eldeſt Son *Mahomet*, who was then very young, was declar'd Emperour by the Intereſt and Solicitation of the *Sultana* Mother, and of the famous *Viſier*, *Kopergli*, who ow'd his Advancement to her, and ever afterwards ſerv'd her with an inviolable Fidelity. This Prince's Reign may be juſtly reckon'd diſaſtrous; for not to mention thoſe frequent and terrible Seditions that made him tremble ſo often, and in one of which he was at laſt dethron'd, his Armies

Armies were ſeveral times routed by the *Venetians*, and the Duke of *Lorrain* before his Death, had almoſt driven him quite out of *Hungary*. The *Turks*, who are the moſt ungovernable Subjects in the World to an unfortunate Prince, and who are poſſeſs'd with a Belief of a certain Predeſtination, that over-rules the Fate of their Emperour on which they imagine the Fortune of the Empire depends, concluded that the Reign of *Mahomet* would be a perpetual Scene of Diſaſters: and the Grandees encourag'd the Superſtition of the People, in Expectation of a favourable Opportunity to execute the Deſigns they had premeditated againſt the Government. They cou'd not have deſir'd a more inviting Juncture to attempt and carry on ſo vaſt an Undertaking, than the Diſturbances that were occaſion'd by the ill Succeſs of the Campaign of 1687. and eſpecially by the Loſs of the Famous Battle of *Herſan*; where the *Imperialiſts* kill'd Ten thouſand *Turks* on the Spot, pillag'd their Camp, made themſelves Maſters of Ninety Pieces of Cannon, and their whole Train of Artillery. The Conſternation that was occaſion'd among the *Turks* by the News of this Defeat, was encreas'd by the Advice they receiv'd almoſt at the ſame time that the Bridge of *Eſſeck* was ſeiz'd by the Count *de Dunevalt*, immediately after the Victory. The *Grand Viſier*, who commanded the Army in Perſon, dreading the uſual Fate of his Predeceſſors on ſuch Occaſions, endeavour'd to ſecure himſelf by laying the Blame on the Generals that commanded under him; and reſolving to prevent the Deſigns of his Enemies, perſwaded the *Grand Signior* to put 'em to Death. But tho' the Orders for that Effect were actually given out, there was ſo ſtrong a Party already form'd both againſt the *Viſier* and the *Sultan*, that the Great Officers of the Army, with the *Chiaoux Baſſa* at their Head, made the whole Army revolt, and march'd towards

towards *Conſtantinople*, with a Reſolution to depoſe *Mahomet*, and place his Brother *Soliman* on the Throne. The News of their Approach ſo terrifi'd the *Sultan*, that knowing no other Way to appeaſe the Fury of the Rebels, he abandon'd the *Grand Viſier*, and ſent the Imperial Signet to the *Chiaoux Baſſa*, whom he thought to gain by ſatisfying his Ambition. But he quickly found that the Danger was greater than he imagin'd; for that Officer declar'd that he would not accept the *Sultan*'s Offer till the *Grand Viſier*, *Teſterdar*, Receiver of the Cuſtoms, the *Caimacan*, and ſome others whom he nam'd, were put to Death. The Perſons whoſe Heads he demanded were the only faithful Servants of the *Grand Signior*, who was extremely perplex'd at ſo unwelcome a Propoſal; knowing that his *Viſier*'s Death wou'd infallibly put a Period to his own Life, or at leaſt to his Reign. However the Neceſſity of his Affairs conſtrain'd him at laſt to ſign the fatal Order: the unfortunate *Viſier* was ſtrangl'd, and his Head ſent to the *Chiaoux Baſſa*, who was ſo far from being appeas'd, that his Inſolence was heighten'd by this Mark of the *Sultan*'s Condeſcenſion. He diſmiſs'd the Meſſengers with Scorn, telling 'em in a domineering Manner, That they cou'd not juſtly expect he wou'd be ſatisfied with one Head inſtead of Twenty which he had demanded; and that this way of proceeding convinc'd him that the Government was not much concern'd for the Quiet of the Empire. Thus the *Sultan* was conſtrain'd to ſend all the reſt of the Officers whom thoſe inſolent Rebels requir'd; and ſoon after perceiv'd there was no Hope of reducing 'em to a Sence of their Duty: for all the Priſoners were barbarouſly murder'd in the Middle of the Army by the *Chiaoux Baſſa*'s Order. This laſt Act of Inhumanity ſtruck ſuch a Terrour into the *Grand Signior*'s Mind, that concluding himſelf to be irrecoverably

verably loſt, he reſolv'd in the Fury of his Deſpair to put to Death all his Brothers and Sons. To comprehend the Reaſon of this diſmal Reſolution, you muſt know that the Religion of the *Turks* inſpires 'em with a certain Veneration for the *Ottoman* Blood, that over-awes 'em ev'n in the the midſt of the moſt terrible Seditions, and is ſo deeply rooted in their Minds, that they wou'd rather chuſe to ſuffer the moſt cruel Death than to ſee the Throne poſſeſs'd by a Prince of another Family. And therefore 'tis the uſual Cuſtom of thoſe Emperours to begin their Reign with the Death of their Brothers, that the Throne may be ſecur'd from the Attempts of ſo many dangerous Pretenders. Thus *Sultan Amurath*, the Uncle of theſe three Emperours, put to Death all the Males of the Family; and if the Tenderneſs of a Mother had not prompted the *Sultana Validé* to hide *Ibrahim*, who was the Youngeſt, the whole Race had been extinguſh'd. For the *Sultans* are more concern'd for their own Security than for the Preſervation of the Royal Line. Nevertheleſs *Sultan Mahomet* wou'd never hearken to the Perſwaſions of ſome of his Counſellours, who adviſ'd him to put that cruel Maxim in Execution, and endeavour'd to make him ſenſible that the Quiet of the Empire could never be ſecur'd but by the Death of *Soliman* and *Achmet*. But ſince he wou'd not put 'em to death while they were in his Power, he found, at laſt, that he cou'd not execute that bloody Reſolution when his Deſpair conſtrain'd him to attempt it: for the *Boſtangi Baſſa*, who was one of the Conſpirators, carry'd the two Princes to the old *Seraglio* under a ſtrong Guard, who mock'd the *Sultan* when he demanded to be admitted with ſome of his Servants; and the Army was already poſted in and about *Conſtantinople*. That Night a Council of the Great Officers was held in *Santa-Sophia*, where they came to a final Reſolution to

place

place *Soliman* on the Throne, and he was declar'd Emperour the next Day with univerſal Acclamations of Joy. Thus *Mahomet* was depos'd, and *Soliman*, who was no leſs averſe to Cruelty than his Brother, contented himſelf with ordaining that he ſhou'd receive the ſame Treatment which he had made him ſuffer for ſo many Years. When the *Capigi Baſſa* came to ſecure his Perſon, and to acquaint him with the New Emperour's Order, he found him on the *Sopha* drinking Coffee, with a Serenity of Mind that may be almoſt reckon'd a Prodigy, conſidering the deplorable Circumſtances of his Condition. He ſubmitted without making the leaſt Reſiſtance, ſaying, *That it was impoſſible to oppoſe the Decrees of Heav'n, and that whatſoever is predeſtinated muſt neceſſarily happen.*

In the mean time the *Caimacan*, who was one of *Sultan Mahomet*'s Favorites, had the good Fortune or Intereſt, to ſecure himſelf from being enroll'd among the reſt of thoſe miſerable Victims that were ſacrific'd to the Fury of the *Chiaoux Baſſa*. But aſſoon as he perceiv'd that his Maſter was irrecoverably ruin'd, he reſolv'd to prevent the implacable Malice of his Enemies by a ſpeedy flight: and conſidering that *Chriſtendom* was the only Place where he could expect to ſecure his Life, he embark'd that Night on a Saique accompany'd only with one Servant; and having made a ſufficient Proviſion of Gold, Silver, and Jewels, attempted to get into a *French* Veſſel of *Ciotad*, commanded by one Captain *Crevilliers*: but the Mariners who had been already alarm'd with the News of thoſe terrible Diſturbanees, wou'd not ſuffer him to approach the Ship till he had declar'd his Name, and acquainted 'em, that the *Caimacan* of *Conſtantinople* deſir'd to ſpeak with the Captain. Aſſoon as the Captain appear'd, the *Caimacan* intreated him to receive him on Board his Ship, and tranſport him to *France*; aſſuring

aſſuring him that he might ſet ſail the next night without any Oppoſition, and offering Twenty thouſand *Sequins*, or Fifty thouſand Crowns for his Paſſage. This was a very tempting Offer to the Captain, and he has ſince told me, that he wou'd have moſt willingly accepted it, if the *Caimacan* had had the the Prudence to conceal his Name; but ſince both that and his Quality was known by the whole Ship's Company, neither Compaſſion nor Covetouſneſs cou'd prevail with the Captain to run ſo great a Hazard; ſo that the poor *Caimacan* was forc'd to ſteer his Courſe towards the Canal of the Black Sea, thinking to make his Eſcape that way. But he was quickly diſcover'd by the great Quantity of Silver which he had about him, and was brought back to *Conſtantinople*, where he was beheaded. A Hundred other *Baſſa's* underwent the ſame Fate; and the *Grand Viſier* giving a full Career to his Spite and Revenge, fill'd the whole City with Blood and Slaughter. There was nothing to be ſeen in the Streets but *Janizaries* and *Spahi's*, aſſaulting and murdering thoſe whom they met; and no Man when he roſe in the Morning was ſure of going to Bed at Night. The *Franks* were extremely afraid, leſt the Storm ſhould fall on them: the Ambaſſadours ſecur'd their Houſes with ſtrong Guards, and all the Veſſels in the Port, *Engliſh*, *French*, *Dutch* and *Venetian*, join'd together, and put out to Sea, with a Reſolution to defend themſelves to the laſt Extremity, in caſe they ſhou'd be attack'd. To conclude; I have heard ſome *Turks*, who are both very old, and well skill'd in the Hiſtory of their Country, affirm, That the Quiet of the Empire was never diſturb'd by a more Bloody Sedition. However 'twas at laſt appeas'd, tho' the Calm laſted not long; for in *March* there broke forth another terrible Inſurrection againſt the New *Sultan*, whom all Men began to look upon as incapable of

the

the Government. Nor were they much miſtaken in their Opinion of him, and 'tis ſtrange they did not ſooner foreſee the dangerons Conſequences of ſo great a Revolution; for how cou'd a Man learn the Art of Ruling ſo troubleſome an Empire, who had ſpent his whole Life in a cloſe Priſon, where he cou'd only converſe with Books, and was ſo perfect a Stranger to the Management of Affairs, that he was ignorant ev'n in the moſt common Things. Thus the beſt Quality they could expect or deſire him to be indu'd with, was an Eaſineſs of Temper, and a Willingneſs to be abſolutely govern'd by his Miniſters; and indeed it may be ſaid, that there was never a more tractable Prince; for during the whole Courſe of his Reign he never made Uſe of his Abſolute Power in any one Act, but only in preſerving his Brothers, whom he was often adviſ'd to put to Death; eſpecially on this Occaſion, when the Rebels threaten'd to reſtore *Mahomet* to the Throne, and had almoſt effected their Reſolution: for the *Viſier* was maſſacr'd in his own Houſe by the *Janizaries*, who were the Authors of the Revolt, and had made themſelves Maſters of the City. But the *Sultan* having very ſeaſonably diſplay'd the Banner of *Mahomet*, the *Spahi's*, the *Leventi*, and the People run to his Aſſiſtance, and diſpers'd the *Janizaries*. After the Tumult was calm'd, the *Baſſa* of *Natolia*, who headed the Rebels, was oblig'd to beg Pardon, and above Five hundred of the Mutineers were hang'd; tho' their Death made but a poor Amends for a whole Quarter of the City, and above Twenty Galleys and Sultana's which they had burnt. 'Twou'd be needleſs to give you a more particular Relation of theſe Accidents, ſince you have doubtleſs read an Account of 'em in your publick Journals or News-Papers; and the only Reaſon why I mention'd 'em, is becauſe they give ſome Light to the

the Tranſactions that ſucceeded 'em, which perhaps have not yet come to your knowledge. While the whole City was in a terrible Combuſtion, and the *Leventi* animated by a Deſire of Plunder, were ſeeking an Occaſion of breaking forth into freſh Diſorders, there came a whole Troop of 'em to the *French* Ambaſſadour's Palace, and in a very inſolent Manner deſir'd him to receive a certain beggarly *Greek*, whom they brought along with 'em, to be his *Drugger-Man*, or Interpreter. At firſt *Monſieur de Girardin* rejected the Propoſal, telling 'em that he did not want a *Drugger-Man*, and would not take one upon their Recommendation; but ſeeing they began to be unruly, and threaten to ſet Fire to his Houſe, he grew more complaiſant, and receiv'd the *Drugger-Man* more civilly. Nor can he be blam'd for ſuffering himſelf to be hector'd by the Rabble, ſince 'tis certainly the wiſeſt Courſe to ſubmit on ſuch Occaſions.

After the Sedition was quieted, *Soliman* retir'd to *Adrianople*; for he did not think himſelf ſafe in a City that becomes the *Sultan*'s Priſon upon the firſt breaking forth of an Inſurrection; and after that time he never reſided in it. He conferr'd the Dignity of *Grand Viſier* on one *Iſmael Baſſa*, a Man without Experience, and one who had nothing to recommend him but the Favour of his Maſter. No ſooner was he intruſted with the Adminiſtration of the Government, but the Empire was over-run with thoſe Diſorders and Confuſions that are the natural Conſequences of the Unskilfulneſs of the Principal Miniſter of State. Several *Baſſa's* began to form Cabals, and enter into ſeparate Aſſociations. Some eſpous'd the Intereſt of the *Sultaneſs*, the Mother of the depos'd *Mahomet*, who plotted to reſtore her Son; others declar'd in Favour of one *Jeghen Baſſa*, who pretended to be of the *Ottoman* Race: ſome reſolv'd

to be independent, without acknowledging any Head of their Party, and all in general refus'd to ſubmit to the preſent Government.

In the mean time the Emperour carry'd on the War very proſperouſly; for the Duke of *Bavaria* took *Belgrade* by Storm, and the Prince of *Baden*, after he had defeated the Baſſa of *Boſnia*, made himſelf Maſter of the whole Province. The next Year was remarkable for more Signal and Glorious Advantages; for the Prince of *Baden*, who commanded the Imperial Army in *Hungary*, fought three Battles ſucceſſively, and obtain'd as many important Victories.

The firſt Battle was fought near *Paſſarowitz*, where the *Turks* loſt ſeven Thouſand Men, a hundred Pieces of Cannon, all their Bombs, Carcaſſes, Mortars, Powder, Tents, *&c.* The ſecond Victory was obtain'd on the 24*th.* of *September*, near *Niſſa*, where the *Seraſquier* who commanded in Perſon, cou'd not prevent the Loſs of all his Cannon, and eight Thouſand Soldiers. The third Battel was fought near *Widen*; and during the Heat of the Action, the *Imperialiſts* carry'd the Town by Storm. Beſides, the Prince of *Baden* had taken *Niſſa*, *Zwornick*, *Nowigrath*, *Arſowath*, and ſeveral other Places, which open'd a free Paſſage into *Bulgaria* and *Macedonia*, and from thence into *Romania*; ſo that if the War had been carry'd on for ſome time with the ſame Vigour and Succeſs, the *Imperialiſts* might have advanc'd to the Gates of *Conſtantinople*. But in the beginning of the laſt Year, the *Viſier Iſmael* was depos'd, and ſucceeded by *Kopergli Oglou*, *Baſſa* of *Scio*. 'Twas then the *Turks* began to hope they might ſee a happy Turn of Affairs; they remember'd the great Actions of the famous *Viſier* of that Name, and were perſuaded that this Miniſter wou'd imitate ſo glorious a Example. Nor were they diſappointed in their Expectation; for the new

Viſier

Visier was not inferior to his Predeceſſor either in Valour, Strength of Mind, or any other Endowments that are neceſſary to fit a Man for the Management of Affairs; and the Empire was quickly ſenſible of the Advantageous Influences of his Government. I have already acquainted you in a former Letter, with the proſperous Succeſs of their Arms during the laſt Campagne, which gave Occaſion to the *French* Embaſſador to take notice of the Sympathy between the two Empires, and was afterwards ſolemniz'd by that Triumph of which I gave you a ſhort Deſcription. And therefore inſtead of troubling you with a tedious Relation of thoſe Events, which you have doubtleſs heard of, and have not yet forgotten; I ſhall only tell you, that if that Great Man had not been kill'd at the Battle of *Salankemen*, the Chriſtians wou'd have had Reaſon to dread a fatal Revolution, which they cou'd hardly have prevented any otherwiſe, than by a ſpeedy Peace. And indeed that Deſign was carry'd on ſo ſucceſsfully, that every one expected a happy Concluſion of their Negotiations, when they were unfortunately interrupted by the *Viſier*'s Death. For he was not at all averſe to the Propoſal, and was ſo far from being acted by that baſe Love of Riches, with which the *Turks* are generally poſſeſs'd, that, contrary to the uſual Maxims of his Predeceſſors, he purſu'd no other Intereſt than this of the State. He had often diſcours'd on that Subject with *Monſieur Collier*, the *Dutch* Ambaſſadour, whoſe Reaſons made the greater Impreſſion upon him, becauſe of the Character he had receiv'd of his Merit, Capacity, and Dexterity in publick Negotiations. And that able Miniſter had prepoſſeſs'd the Mind of the *Viſier* with ſuch ſtrong Inclinations to a Peace, that, if we may be allow'd to judge by the moſt promiſing Appearances, he wou'd have actually concluded it, if he had not

been prevented by Death. For *Monſieur Collier* had made ſo good Uſe of ſuch a favourable Opportunity, that almoſt all the Articles were agreed on, and the Emperour had empower'd the Prince of *Baden* to ſign the Treaty; and had appointed the Counts of *Kinsky* and *Straatman* to be his Aſſiſtants. The King of *Poland* and the Republic of *Venice* had alſo ſent their Plenipotentiaries: but inſtead of the much-deſir'd News of a Peace, we receiv'd an Account of the dreadful Battle of *Salankemen*, in which the *Viſier* was one of the firſt that loſt his Life. The *Aga* of the *Janizaries*, the *Seraſquier*, and Ten other *Baſſa's* of Note, had the ſame Fate; and the *Turkiſh* Army fled with ſo much Precipitation and Terrour, that the Memory of the Oldeſt Men cannot furniſh 'em with an Inſtance of ſo entire a Defeat. They loſt above 20000 Men, all their Cannon and Baggage; and, in a word, all they had in their Camp. I cannot expreſs the Conſternation that was ſpread over the whole *Ottoman* Empire, by the ſurprizing and melancholy News which was brought into this Country by ſome that had the good Fortune to eſcape; who never ſpeak of that Battle without a certain Dread and Amazement in their Countenance, which gives us a more lively Idea of the Horrour of that Day, than the moſt particular Relation that cou'd be made of the Action.

Monſieur de Chateauneuf takes ſo deep a Share in the Public Sorrow, that I know not whether he cou'd ſupport ſo terrible a Blow, if the *Viſier*'s Death did not comfort him a little. For that Miniſter never had the Happineſs of his Favour, becauſe he wou'd not be led by his Advice; and I know a Man to whom the Ambaſſadour expreſs'd his Thoughts in theſe very Words, ſpeaking of a Peace; *'Twill, doubtleſs, be ſpeedily concluded*, ſaid he; *The Dutch Ambaſſadour is perpetually with*

with the Viſier, and has got ſuch a Power over him, that he can undo in one Day all that I am able to do in Ten. Nor were his Fears groundleſs, for I can aſſure you that Mr. *Collier* is perhaps the fitteſt Man in the World to manage ſuch a Negotiation. In the firſt place, he knows the Original of all the Great Men at the Port, and is perfectly acquainted with their ſeveral Humours, Intrigues, and Intereſts. Beſides he is the Son of an Ambaſſadour, and from his very Birth has been enur'd to Buſineſs, which by that Means is become ſo natural to him, that he manages the moſt intricate Affairs with a certain happy Eaſineſs that can only be acquir'd by a Perſon of ſo rare an Induſtry, and after a long Reſidence at the Court. Theſe are the Advantages which *Monſieur de Chateauneuf* wants: 'tis true, he has a great deal of Wit, and never ſleeps away an Opportunity of Acting; but after all, an Ambaſſadour at his Arrival from *France* may be reckon'd almoſt as great a Stranger at the Port, as if he had dropt from the Clouds. The Genius and Humour of that Nation is directly oppoſite to ours, and Mr. *Collier* has ſtudi'd it ſo carefully, and underſtands it ſo perfectly, that he cou'd eaſily give the *Baſſa's* themſelves a Leſſon on this Subject. So that if *Monſieur de Chateauneuf* did not counter-ballance theſe Advantages with large Bags of Gold and Silver, which are always wont to outweigh Reaſon in *Turkey*, the Peace wou'd have been long ſince concluded. This puts me in Mind of a Story, which will give you an Idea of the uſual way of managing Affairs in this place.

The Captain of a *Venetian* Ship, who arriv'd ſome Months ago at *Conſtantinople*, under the Protection and Colours of *Holland*, was ſolicited by the *French* Ambaſſadour to put himſelf under his Protection, and was at laſt allur'd to yield to

that Miniſter's Requeſt by the Promiſes he made him to obtain conſiderable Favours for him, both as to the Entry and Exportation of his Goods. Mr. *Collier*, who upon all Occaſions maintains the Honour of his Maſters with the higheſt Zeal and Courage, wou'd not endure an Affront that ſeem'd to be directly aim'd at the Republic. Aſſoon as he heard of it, he ſent Orders to the Captain to take down the Banner of *France*, if he was not reſolv'd to ſuffer the utmoſt Severity of his juſt Indignation: but that deluded Officer ſlighted the Meſſage, and ſo was himſelf the Cauſe of all the Misfortunes that afterwards befel him. For after his Excellency had given Notice to the *Grand Viſier* that there was a Prize in the Port, Orders were immediately ſent to ſeize the Veſſel, which was declar'd to be lawful Prize; and the Captain with all the Seamen were put in Chains. You may eaſily conclude that the *French* were extremely mortifi'd to ſee a hundred Wretches loaded with Fetters, and ſold for Slaves, meerly for ſetting up the Banner of that Nation. *Monſieur de Chateauneuf* receiv'd a very ſevere Reprimand from *Monſieur de Pontchartrain*, and 'twas generally believ'd that his Indiſcretion on this Occaſion wou'd make him be recall'd from the Port. In the mean time he was perpetually at the *Grand Viſier*'s Gate, importuning him for the Relief of the Ship and Mariners: but after all his earneſt Solicitations, he cou'd not obtain a more favourable Compoſition, than that he was permitted to redeem the Men at the Rate of Fifty Crowns a-piece; and the Ranſom of the Ship was fix'd at Ten thouſand Crowns, which was more than its real Value. Since that time the Credit of the *French* Protection is extremely leſſen'd; and I'm apt to believe that few Captains will hereafter be guilty of

of the like Imprudence. And even I know ſeveral *Venetian* Captains who will not put themſelves under the Protection of *France*, becauſe the Ambaſſadour has impos'd a Tax of Fifteen thouſand Crowns upon the Veſſels of that Nation by way of Reprizal, for the Money he paid to the *Grand Viſier*. This Impoſition occaſions a great murmuring among the *Venetians*, who pretend that he was oblig'd in Juſtice to redeem the Veſſel at his own Charge, ſince he was the only Cauſe of its Misfortune.

I perceive that I have inſenſibly wander'd from my Subject, and am ready to acknowledge that this wou'd be an unpardonable Fault in an Exact and Methodical Hiſtory: but ſince I only promis'd you a clear and faithful Account of the Obſervations I ſhou'd have Occaſion to make in my Travels, I do not think my ſelf oblig'd to make an Apology for every little Digreſſion.

The Emperour *Soliman* died on the *twenty ſecond* of *June* laſt: ſome believe that his Death was natural, but others ſay that it was occaſion'd by the *Sultaneſs* the Mother of *Mahomet*. The laſt of theſe Opinions is moſt generally receiv'd, and wou'd ſeem very probable, if it had produc'd any advantageous Alteration in the Condition of that unfortunate Prince; but there was not the leaſt Motion made in Order to his Reſtauration. *Achmet* was unanimouſly elected, and his Acceſſion to the Throne was attended with a certain Tranquillity that is rarely obſerv'd in this Country. The Misfortunes that happen'd in the Beginning of his Reign ſeem to be the Forerunners and Preſages of future Diſaſters; for before the firſt Month was expir'd, he loſt that Great and Memorable Battle of *Salankemen*, of which I have

already given you an Account. And if I may be allow'd to give Credit to the probable Conjectures of those who are best acquainted with the Genius of his Subjects, I may venture to foretell that he will never be an old Emperour, tho' he is already in the *Eight and fortieth* Year of his Age. For the *Franks* are possess'd with a less advantageous Opinion of him than of his Predecessor *Soliman*, whose Reign was nevertheless disturb'd with an almost perpetual Revolt that kept his Throne continually in a tottering Condition.

The Death of the *Visier Kopergli*, according to the usual Custom of this Country, was follow'd with several Changes of Officers, and the Death of many great Persons, among the rest of one *Mustapha Aga*, whom I knew at *Constantinople*. He was born at *Leghorn* in *Italy*, and had the Disadvantage to be descended of a Family which had no considerable Fortune. He was taken by the *Turks* at the Siege of *Candy*, and renounc'd his Religion at the Desire of the *Grand Visier*, who had a good Opinion of his Abilities, and resolv'd to put him in a Way of Bus'ness. He was easily prevail'd with to embrace the *Turkish* Faith; for since he was naturally of an aspiring Temper, he enter'd with Joy into the Service of a Man by whose Interest he might expect to raise his Fortune, and either out of Gratitude, or Policy, he chose always to depend on that Family. So that the late *Visier*, *Kopergli Oglou*, was his particular Patron, and advanc'd him to the *Tophana*, that is, the Founding or Casting of Metals, of which he was Directour-General, as well as of the Mint, which is the most gainful Post in the Empire. And besides he made a very considerable Addition to the usual Profits of that Office, by inventing and introducing a certain Copper Coin, call'd *Mangours*

gours: for each Piece was order'd to paſs at the Rate of ſix *French Deniers*, tho' 'twas no larger than a *Dutch Doit*, or a ſingle *French Denier*; ſo that buying the Copper at *twenty Pence* a Pound, the Profit amounted to *Six* in *Seven*. Not long after the Advancement of *Kopergli Oglou*, *Muſtapha* propos'd this Expedient to fill the Treaſury, which till this time was very empty; and had Orders to coin Four thouſand *Purſes* of that Money, or Two millions of Crowns. So prodigious a Quantity of thoſe Pieces cou'd not but occaſion great Diſorders, and a general Interruption of Trade; and beſides thoſe that were coin'd at the Mint, there came ſeveral Barks laden with 'em from *France* and *Theſſalonica*, where they were coin'd by the *Jews*, ſo that there are above Two hundred thouſand Crowns of Counterfeit Money at preſent in the Empire. At laſt People were ſo diſcourag'd at thoſe Abuſes, that about three Months ago they began to refuſe to take theſe Pieces for more than one half, and at preſent they will not take 'em at all, notwithſtanding the repeated Orders of the *Grand Signior*, who (as I intimated before) is not much reſpected in this Country. The Diſorders occaſion'd by the debaſing of the Coin, and the vaſt Eſtate *Muſtapha Aga* had acquir'd, were the Cauſes of his Death. His Enemies had long before begun to exclaim againſt the Methods he took to oppreſs the People; pretending that he was a *Chriſtian* in his Heart, and that he wou'd at laſt make his Eſcape to *Italy* with all the Treaſure he had ſcrap'd together in the Empire, which certainly had been the moſt prudent Courſe for a Man in his Circumſtances. But ſince the Deſire of Riches is like the Thirſt of ſome diſeas'd Perſons, which is encreas'd by Drinking, inſtead of hark'ning to the Advice of his Friends, he took a quite contrary Method,

Method, and ſent for his Siſter and Nephews, thinking by that Means to vindicate himſelf from the Aſperſions that were fix'd upon him by his Adverſaries. Beſides he plac'd an entire Confidence in the *Grand Viſier*, and thought himſelf abſolutely ſecure under the Protection of ſo kind and powerful a Patron: but he ought to have conſider'd that his Patron was Mortal, and that his Intereſt wou'd expire with his Life. 'Tis plain by the Event, that he ſhou'd have acted more warily in ſo dangerous a Poſt; for I have juſt now receiv'd a Letter which informs me that he was ſtrangl'd, after they had given him the Torture to make him diſcover his Money. And he was even ſo ſtrangely infatuated, that tho' he was not apprehended for the Space of Eight Days after the *Viſier*'s Death, inſtead of making his Eſcape, he choſe rather to expect his Fate at his own Houſe; where he was at laſt arreſted by the *Caimacan*, with his Wife, Siſter, and Nephews. Theſe unfortunate Creatures, who have not yet renounc'd the *Catholic* Religion, ſent to beg *Monſieur de Chateaumeuf*'s Protection for the obtaining of their Liberty: but he is too much a Politician to hazard his Intereſt at the Port to preſerve the Honour of his Religion.

They begin again to talk of Peace more than ever; and I'm inform'd that the *Dutch* Ambaſſadour has prevail'd with the New *Viſier Hali*, to continue the Negotiations for that Effect at *Adrianople*, whither he and the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadour, Sir *William Huſſy*, will ſet forward in few Days; and 'tis generally believ'd that the Treaty will be brought to a happy Concluſion, aſſoon as the Count *de Marſigli* is return'd from *Vienna*, whither he went to receive the Emperour's final Inſtructions: So that I hope I ſhall be

be able in my next to ſend you ſome conſiderable News. In the mean time

I am,

Smyrna, Septemb. 1691. *SIR,*

Your, &c.

LETTER XXV.

SIR,

I Have not forgot the Promiſe I made you at the End of my laſt Letter; but I know not if you will thank me for keeping my Word, ſince inſtead of the News I hop'd to ſend you, I muſt acquaint you that the Negotiations for a Peace are at an End, or rather interrupted for ſome time; for 'tis ſo much the *Grand Signior*'s Int'reſt to conclude a Treaty, that without pretending to the Spirit of Propheſie, I may venture to foretel that it will be renew'd. In the mean time it will not be improper to give you an Account of this unexpected Accident. The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Ambaſſadors arriv'd at *Adrianople* in the Beginning of the laſt Month, and had ſeveral Conferences with the *Grand Viſier*, in which the greateſt part of the Articles were mutually agreed on; and the only Difficulty that obſtructed the happy Concluſion of the Treaty, was the *Viſier*'s inſiſting upon the Reſtoring of *Buda*, and the keeping of *Caminiec*, concerning which they expected Inſtructions from the Emperor. While Affairs were in this Poſture, the Plague began to rage ſo violently at *Adrianople*, that the Ambaſſadors thought fit

fit to retire to a Vilage two Leagues on this ſide the Town, till the Fury of the Diſtemper ſhou'd be ſomewhat abated. But the Baron *de Chateauneuf* having receiv'd new Inſtructions, which in all probability were accompany'd with ſome weighty Propoſals, came to *Adrianople*, tho' he was neither ſent for nor expected; and without the leaſt Regard to the preſervation of his Life, he had the Courage to brave Death in the midſt of a City where ſhe ſeem'd to have fix'd the Seat of her Empire; for the Plague made ſo terrible a Havock, that there died above a Thouſand Perſons a Day. At the ſame time it happen'd that Sir *William Huſſy* was in a Gallery, and perceiving a Company of Men in the Plain, he had the Curioſity to ſend one of his Servants to inquire who they were. As ſoon as he heard that 'twas the *French* Ambaſſador, he began to dread the Conſequences of that Miniſter's Journey; for he conſider'd that he wou'd never have expos'd himſelf to ſo imminent a Danger, and even without being call'd, if there had not been ſome hidden and extraordinary Deſign in Agitation. 'Tis thought that the *French* King being inform'd of the great Progreſs that was made in the Treaty, ſent Inſtructions to his Ambaſſador, impowering him to conclude a ſecret Alliance with the *Turks*; and 'tis but too plain that theſe are more than bare Conjectures; for the *Viſier* wou'd never afterwards hear the leaſt Word of a Peace. However, 'tis certain that Sir *William Huſſey*'s Vexation at ſo unexpected a Diſappointment, contributed not a little to his Death; for you muſt not give credit to the Surmiſes of thoſe who pretend that he was poyſon'd, ſince there was not the leaſt Mark of Poyſon found in his Body, which was open'd by his own Chirurgeon, in the preſence of his Chaplain, Secretary, and the reſt of his Domeſtick Servants. But tho' in all probability the

French

French had no hand in this Gentleman's Death, I dare not pronounce 'em guiltleſs of the Attempt that was made upon Count *Marſigli*, who was aſſaulted near *Belgrade*, in his return from *Vienna* with his *Imperial Majeſty's* Anſwer. His *Chiaoux*, and two of his Servants, were kill'd upon the Spot, and he was wounded in five places both with Sabres and Piſtols: But before they had time to diſpatch him, the Prince of *Moldavia* came ſeaſonably to his Aſſiſtance, tho' he cou'd not ſeize the Murderers, becauſe they fled as ſoon as they perceiv'd him. All theſe Circumſtances, and the Juncture of the Time, make me very inclinable to believe that this Attempt was not made without a particular Order. I took Occaſion Yeſterday to diſcourſe concerning this Accident with the *Conſul de Hochepied*, whoſe Vertue makes him ſo incapable of Suſpicion, that he cannot believe the *French* wou'd be guilty of ſo Barbarous an Action; and beſides, he is perſuaded that the Murderers wou'd have ſeiz'd on the Count's Papers, if they had been ſet on by the *French*. But in my Opinion that Circumſtance ought not to be alleg'd as an Argument in their Vindication; for the ſeizing of the Papers wou'd have plainly diſcover'd the Authors of the Murder; and we may reaſonably ſuppoſe, that tho' the *French* King takes no care to conceal the boundleſneſs of his Ambition, he wou'd be loath to be reckon'd an Abettor of Murderers. And beſides, he might well diſpenſe with a Sight of the Emperor's Orders and Count *Marſigli's* Inſtructions, ſince he entertains ſo many Spies at the *Port*, who make it their Buſineſs to diſcover the moſt ſecret Tranſactions, and had in all probability acquainted him with every thing that related to the Negotiation. Thus Mr. *Collier* has had the Misfortune to ſee all his Hopes unexpectedly blaſted; and we may reaſonably ſuppoſe that his

his Vexation is conſiderably heighten'd by the impoſſibility of regaining his Ground: For Money is the prevailing Argument at the *Port*, and the infallible Rule by which all Controverſies are decided. I cannot better repreſent the Genius of the *Aga's*, *Baſſa's*, and *Viſiers* that compoſe this Court, than by comparing 'em to a Company of Merchants, who wou'd ſell the very State if they cou'd, to the higheſt Bidder. And the ſame Character may be univerſally apply'd to private Perſons; for Int'reſt is the Idol to which they ſacrifice their Quiet, Honour, Emperor, and even the Empire it ſelf. This is the fatal Source of all thoſe terrible Diſorders and Revolutions, of which we find ſo many Inſtances in Hiſtory, that wou'd ſeem altogether incredible if almoſt every Day did not furniſh us with freſh Examples of 'em.

There is at preſent in this Place one of Count *Tekely*'s Relations, who came lately from *France*; and 'tis obſervable, that he was not at all ſurpriz'd at the News of the unſucceſsful Concluſion of the Treaty, which makes us believe that he expected ſo ſudden a Change, and was not ignorant of the Cauſes of it. He lodges at the *Conſul*'s Houſe, and is juſt ready to depart for *Conſtantinople*, where 'tis ſaid he intends to lodge with *Monſieur Chateauneuf*. I know not what Treatment he expects from the Ambaſſador, but I'm apt to believe he will not meet with a very Ceremonious Reception: For when the Count himſelf paid a Viſit to the Ambaſſador at *Sophia*, he receiv'd him in his Bed, and pretended a Fit of Sickneſs, to avoid the Ceremony of a formal Reception; for there were ſome Reaſons that inclin'd him to receive the Count as Prince of *Tranſilvania*, as there were others that oblig'd him to treat him only as Count *Tekely*.

I had

The Triumph of a Christian that has renounc'd the Faith

I had Occaſion this very Day to ſee the Triumphant Proceſſion of a *Genoeſe* Renegado, who came hither in a Ship belonging to *Provence*. Since the *Cadi's* are oblig'd by the Chartel not to receive a *Chriſtian* that intends to abjure his Religion till they have firſt acquainted the *Conſul* of his Nation, who is to examine whether his Apoſtacy be voluntary or conſtrain'd; the *Cadi* of the City ſent to inform the *French* Conſul, that a *Frank* who came under the Banner of *France*, was reſolv'd to turn *Muſulman*, adding, that he might ſend his Interpreters to examine the new Convert, and receive his Declaration. The *Conſul* reply'd, that he did not know the Man, nor was at all concern'd with his Reſolution; but hearing that the Cavalcade was to paſs by his Gate, he ſent Word to the *Cadi*, that he wou'd take it as an Affront, and order the Renegado to be ſeiz'd in the midſt of his Triumph, and chaſtis'd with five hundred *Baſtonado's*. Nevertheleſs he was ſo far from endeavouring to execute his Menaces, that he ſuffer'd the whole Proceſſion to paſs under his Windows without making the leaſt Attempt to diſturb 'em. I ſhall take this Occaſion to give you a brief Account of the Ceremonies that are us'd when a *Chriſtian* intends to abjure his Religion. Firſt they inſtruct him in the Principles of the *Mahometan* Religion, and after a whole Month ſpent in that Exerciſe, they gather a Contribution to buy a Sute of Clothes for him, which ſometimes amounts to fifty Crowns, but rarely exceeds that Summ; and they commonly uſe Force when People are not willing to contribute out of Charity. Then the Renegado is carry'd before the *Cadi*, in whoſe Preſence, and of two *Effendi's*, and ſeveral other Perſons, he makes a public Profeſſion of his Faith with the following Ceremonies. Firſt an *Iſman* makes him perform the *Goud*, which

which is their moſt Solemn Ablution, and as he begins to waſh himſelf, he pronounces theſe Words, *bis millah el azem ve ellem doullillah allah din is lam*; *In the Name of the Great God, Glory be to God, the God of the Muſulman Faith.* Then the *Iſman* himſelf performs the *Goul*, for they reckon themſelves polluted by touching a *Chriſtian*; after which they both put on their Clothes, and come before the *Cadi*, who ſays to the Renegado, *Art thou willing to turn Muſulman.* After he has reply'd, *Yes*, the *Iſman* takes the *Alcoran* in both his Hands, and holding it above the *Chriſtian's* Head, he ſays firſt *bis millah, in the Name of God*; then addreſſing himſelf to the *Chriſtian*, he proceeds thus; *Allah ecber, allah ecber, allah ecber, eſchad in la illah, illallah, eſchad in Mehemet reſoul allah*; which are almoſt the ſame Words that are proclaim'd by the *Muezins* from the *Minarets* or Steeples of the *Moſquees.* The Renegado replies, *Illah, illallah Mehemet reſoul allah*; *There is no other God, and Mahomet is his great Prophet*; and as ſoon as he has made a public Profeſſion of his Faith by pronouncing theſe Words, they put a *Turbant* on his Head, and make him kiſs the *Alcoran*, which he cou'd not do before without a Crime. Then they embrace and careſs him, and put all things in order for the Cavalcade, having already provided two or three Hundred Men, arm'd with Sabres, Carabines, and Piſtols, with ſix Enſigns, two of which march before, and the other four ſurround the Renegado, who is almoſt entirely cover'd by 'em. He is mounted on a fine Horſe, which the *Cadi* lends him, adorn'd with a rich Veſt, which he wears all the reſt of the Day. The Soldiers march four in a Rank, expreſſing their Joy by loud Shouts and repeated Volleys of Shot, the Renegado walking in the midſt of 'em with the Enſigns. Thus they march in a Triumphant manner thro' the City; but all this Pomp is but an

an Introduction to the Scene of Pain, for as ſoon as the Triumph is over, they proceed to Circumciſion, which is thus perform'd: They draw their Prepuce over the Glans or Nut of the Yard, and preſſing it between two little Pieces of Iron, they cut off with a Razor that part of the Fore-Skin which reaches beyond the Glans, and at that very Moment the Apoſtate muſt once more repeat theſe Words, *la illah illallah, Mehemet reſoul allah.* After this Ceremony, the new *Muſulman* muſt keep his Bed fifteen Days; for the Cure of the Wound is rarely compleated ſooner; after which he may chuſe what Imployment he pleaſes; that is, he may either Liſt himſelf in the Army, or enter into Service, tho' ſuch Perſons uſually become extremely miſerable. For there is nothing more common than to ſee a Renegado begging; and the *Turks* are ſo far from relieving 'em in their Diſtreſs, that the very Name of a *Renegado* is ſufficient to make thoſe who bear it hated and deſpis'd, not only by the *Chriſtians*, who look upon 'em as baſe and cowardly Apoſtates, but even by the *Turks*, who can never be perſuaded by all their ſeeming Devotion that they are ſincere Profeſſors of the *Muſulman* Faith.

Thus, Sir, I have at laſt finiſh'd the Account I promis'd to give you of this Country, which I intend to leave very ſpeedily. I deſign to embark on a *French* Ship, which, with another Veſſel of the ſame Nation, is bound for *Venice*, from whence I reſolve to continue my Journey to *Holland* by Land, during which I hope my Obſervations will furniſh me with freſh Matter to entertain you now and then with a Letter. I thought to have paſs'd by *Theſſalonica*, that I might have ſatisfy'd my Curioſity with a View of a very conſiderable Rarity, I mean the Bones of a Giant that were found by ſome Work-men in

that Place, as they were digging the Foundations of a Houſe for the *Baſſa*. All the Chirurgeons of the Country have examin'd 'em, and have given in a formal Atteſtation in which they conclude that theſe are the real Bones of a Man, whoſe Height, according to their Computation, amounted to above Twenty Feet; ſo that this may be look'd upon as a Confirmation of the Story of the Giant at *Spire* in *Germany*. But I muſt e'en content my ſelf with the Accounts I have heard of that Curioſity, ſince our Captain intends not to touch at that Place. I ſhall have the good Fortune during our Voyage to have the Converſation of one *Signior Stephano*, an *Italian* Engineer, who having ſpent Eight or Ten Years in the *Turkiſh* Service, is not willing to continue longer in ſo dangerous a Poſt. He is an ingenious and witty Perſon, and will doubtleſs prove a very agreeable Companion: Beſides, he intends to carry his Wife along with him, who is a little *Greek*, about Eighteen Years old, and the prettyeſt Creature in the World; ſo that I hope to paſs theſe Seas with more Pleaſure than I did before.

We have juſt now receiv'd the good News of Count *Marſigli*'s Recovery, with which I ſhall conclude this Letter. I have already told you that he was very dangerouſly wounded, and am glad I can now inform you that the Vigour of his Conſtitution, and the Care of his Phyſicians, have happily reſtor'd him to his Health. If the Malice of his Enemies had ſucceeded according to their Deſire, the Emperor wou'd have had reaſon to bewail the Loſs of a Man who is very well fitted for the Management of important Negotiations. He was born at *Piſa* in *Italy*, and is deſcended of a very conſiderable Family; but has not yet been dignify'd with any other Character than that of Secretary to the *Engliſh* Embaſſy; tho' he

he is really a ſecret Envoy from the Emperor, and only aſſumes the other Title that he may with more Security negotiate his Maſter's Affairs. But if the Peace were concluded, he wou'd certainly be rewarded with a higher Poſt.

I am,

Smyrna, Octob. 1691. *SIR*,

Your &c.

LETTER XXVI.

SIR,

OUR preſent Confinement puts me in mind of the eager Impatience of a *Lover* who *ſees*, but dares not *approach* his *Miſtreſs*. For here we muſt lie in the *Lazaretto*, and content our ſelves with making Court to the *Signora Venetia Bella*, without the leaſt hope of enjoying her Beauties, till we have purchas'd the Charming Delight at the rate of Forty Days ſighing and whining. We are detain'd here by an Order from the *Tribunal of Health*, leaſt we ſhou'd ſpread ſome Infectious Diſtemper; and I among the reſt am forc'd to bear this uneaſie Reſtraint, tho' I'm at preſent in as perfect Health as any of theſe Cautious Gentlemen. But perhaps you'll be more inquiſitive to know how we came hither, than how we ſpend our Time here; and therefore I ſhall proceed to give you a ſhort Account of our Voyage.

I left *Smyrna* ſome Days after the writing of my laſt Letter, not without a very ſenſible Affliction at my taking leave of Monſieur and Madam

de Hochepied, from whom I had receiv'd ſo many Favours and Civilities during my abode in their Houſe.

Our Voyage was diſturb'd by an almoſt perpetual Storm, which redoubling its Fury from Day to Day, made us conclude more than once that we ſhou'd certainly be bury'd in the Waves. Poor *Signior Stephano*, whom I mention'd in my laſt, fell ſick two Days after he embark'd, and being unable to bear the tempeſtuous Working of the Sea, dy'd Eight Days after. The Superſtition of our Ship's Crew furniſh'd us with a very pleaſant Scene; for they unanimouſly concluded him to be a Sorcerer, becauſe they had ſeen him draw ſome Mathematical Figures during the firſt two Days of our Voyage, and were abſolutely confirm'd in that Opinion by a curious Mechanical Experiment he happen'd to try in their preſence, by lifting up a very conſiderable Weight with one Hand, which thoſe thick-skull'd Animals thought impoſſible to be perform'd without the Aſſiſtance of *Magic*. This ridiculous Conceit made ſo ſtrong an Impreſſion upon upon 'em, that they ſlighted all the Arguments and Aſſeverations I cou'd uſe to undeceive 'em, and not only perſiſt in their Belief of *Signior Stephano*'s Skill in the Diabolioal Art, but impute all the bad Weather to his Conjurations. The Captain pretends to be of the ſame Opinion, tho' I know not how to reconcile his Complaiſance to the young Widow to the Sentiments he ſeems to have of her Husband; For he obliges her to perform her *Quarantain* on Board his Ship, and reſolves to make her his Wife.

The Storm forc'd us to ſtand in to a Canal between two little Iſlands, call'd *Millo* and *Argentiere*. The firſt is Forty Miles in Compaſs, and the whole Country is Mountainous, except a pleaſant and fertil Plain, ſix or ſeven Miles long, in the

the midſt of which ſtands the City of *Millo*, containing about Twenty narrow Streets. The Inhabitants are generally *Greeks*; but there are alſo 3 or 400 Souls of the *Latin* Church, who have their Biſhop and Cathedral. The *Venetians* maintain a *Podeſtat* in the Iſland to gather the Tribute; but there is no Garriſon kept in it, tho' it receives frequent Viſits from the *Turks*; ſo that the firſt *Corſair* who comes with a numerous Company, is King of the Iſland ſo long as he pleaſes to reſide it it. Yet the Pyrates never commit any diſorders in this place, by reaſon of the Aſſiſtance they receive from the Merchants that live here, who furniſh 'em with Commodities to be paid out of the next Prize that falls into their Hands. There is a *French* Ordinary in the Town, where one may find pretty good Entertainment: And I remember I ſaw a Man there of ſo free and open a Diſpoſition, that I ſhou'd have thought him a Rarity in that Country, if I had not been told that all theſe Iſlanders are generally of that Humour. He took occaſion to Diſcourſe of a Maid who was his Wife's Daughter, and declar'd that he wou'd willingly diſpoſe of her to a Husband. One who was preſent lik'd the Propoſal, and told him that he wou'd eaſe him of the Burden if he pleas'd to beſtow her upon him. *With all my Heart*, reply'd the Father: *Then*, ſaid the other, *I deſire to know what you are willing to give with her. What d'ye mean*, reply'd the old Gentleman, *Give with her, quoth'a; Why, I wont give her ſelf for nothing. You muſt take me for a ſilly Coxcomb indeed, if you think I'll give you a pretty lively Girl, and hire you to take her? No, I beg your pardon, 'tis you muſt give the Money: And if I can find none that will take my Daughter on theſe Terms, I'll e'en keep her, and make uſe of her my ſelf.*

The Women are ſo accuſtom'd to the Converſe of the Pyrates, that they are generally very liberal of their Favours, but not quite ſo frank as their Neighbours of *Argentiere*, which is another little Iſland, about Twenty Miles in Compaſs, containing only a little Town and a Village, both inhabited by about Five hundred Women; for there is not a Man in the Iſland, except Seven or Eight *Papa's*, who perform *Divine Service*. Theſe Women have no Trade to maintain 'em, but live purely on the Work of Nature; ſo that all the Merchants and Corſairs, who come to the Iſland, chuſe a Female-Companion, either fair or brown, according to every Man's particular Fancy. The Children are left to the Diſpoſal of the Women; the Girls grow up and work to maintain their Mothers; but aſſoon as the Boys are Twelve Years old, they are put on Board the firſt Veſſel that touches at the Iſland.

From thence we continu'd our Voyage to *Zant*, a conſiderable Iſland belonging to the *Venetians*. It contains a hundred Miles in Compaſs, and produces great Store of delicious Wines, both *Muſcadin* and other Sorts. But ſince *Italy* is ſufficiently ſtock'd with theſe Commodities, the Inhabitants of this Iſland dry moſt of their Grapes, and ſend 'em to *England* and *Holland*. Both the City and Harbour are commanded by a very fine Caſtle, where the Proveditore, who is always choſen out of the Principal Nobility, reſides. The Inhabitants are Rich, and there are ſeveral Gentlemen among 'em. This is the firſt place as you come from the *Archipelago*, where you meet with People cloath'd after the manner of the *Franks*; yet many of 'em wear a *Turkiſh* Veſt above their other Cloaths. The *Venetians* have built ſeveral Churches for the Uſe of thoſe who profeſs the *Romiſh* Faith; and do what they can to eſtabliſh

that

that Religion, in Oppoſition to that of the *Greeks*, which is the Religion of the Natives. The City is long and narrow; which is all the Account I can give you of it, for thoſe who come from the *Levant* are not ſuffer'd to go a-ſhore till they have perform'd their *Quarantain*. The Prince of *Brunſwick*, who ſerves in the Army of the Republick, paſs'd the whole laſt Winter in this place; and gain'd the Love of the Inhabitants to ſuch a Degree, that there is not a Man of 'em who wou'd not ſacrifice himſelf for his Sake. I heard a Story of that Prince, which I'm confident will give you ſome Diverſion. He fell in Love with a very Beautiful Courtezan, who treated him with an extraordinary Coyneſs; either becauſe ſhe had a particular Averſion to him, or (which is the more probable Reaſon of the two) becauſe ſhe thought he was very deeply engag'd, and intended to make him pay dear for a Favour which he deſir'd with ſo much Ardour. But whatever was the true Cauſe of her Rigour, the Prince perſiſted in his unſucceſsful Courtſhip; but his Patience being at laſt exhauſted, he reſolv'd upon a Stratagem to ſatisfie at once both his Love and Revenge: There are in *Zant* certain Porters call'd *Ceſtariols*, whoſe Buſineſs is to carry home the Proviſions that are bought by the Citizens at the Market. The irritated Prince procur'd a *Ceſtariol*'s Habit, which diſguis'd him ſo well that he had no Reaſon to fear a Diſcovery. In that Dreſs he went to the Courtezan's Waiting-Maid, and told her, that he was ſo paſſionately in Love with her Miſtreſs, that he ſhou'd certainly loſe his Reaſon if ſhe wou'd not ſuffer her ſelf to be touch'd with a compaſſionate Senſe of his Sufferings. And to engage the Maid to employ her Intereſt in his Favour, he preſented her with Ten *Sequins*, which amount to about Five and twenty Crowns; and

aſſur'd her that if by her Aſſiſtance he cou'd procure one Night's Pleaſure, he wou'd give her as many *Sequins* more, and wou'd beſides reward the *Signora* ſo liberally, that ſhe ſhou'd never have Reaſon to repent her Condeſcenſion to him. The Maid was extremely ſurpriz'd at the *Ceſtariol*'s Bounty: however ſhe forgot not to deliver his Meſſage to her Miſtreſs, who ſeem'd to receive it very coldly; for ſhe thought ſuch an Action wou'd make her be look'd upon as a common Proſtitute. But the Maid, who perhaps was not ſo ſcrupulous, and had ſo conſiderable an Intereſt in the Succeſs of this Affair, us'd all the Arguments ſhe cou'd invent, to perſwade her Miſtreſs to a Compliance, and concluded her Exhortations with this wiſe and prevailing Remark, That a *Ceſtariol* with a full Purſe wou'd prove a better Cuſtomer than a *Proveditore* with an empty one; adding, that the Miſtreſs might expect a very Noble Acknowledgment from one that had been ſo liberal to the Maid. Theſe ſage Remonſtrances had ſo good an Effect, that the *Ceſtariol* was introduc'd in the Evening to the *Signora*'s Chamber, where he quickly ſtorm'd the Place that had ſo long withſtood his Attacks. 'Twou'd be as needleſs to give you a more particular Account of his Night's Work, as it wou'd be to repreſent the Confuſion and Aſtoniſhment that ſeiz'd the Fair One in the Morning, when ſhe ſaw her Chamber full of Servants that came to dreſs her Bed-fellow, and found that the pretended *Ceſtariol* was transform'd into the Prince of *Brunſwick*. However ſhe endeavour'd to ſet the beſt Face ſhe cou'd on ſo croſs an Adventure, and comforted her ſelf with the Expectation of a magnificent Reward. But ſhe cou'd no longer conceal the Diſcompoſure of her Mind, when inſtead of a Handful of *Sequins* the Prince preſented her with *Three-pence*, adding, That *if ſhe had entertain'd*

him

him as a Prince, he wou'd have paid her as a Prince; but ſince ſhe had only treated him as a Porter, ſhe muſt content her ſelf with Porter's Wages.

Departing from *Zant*, we left *Corfou* on our Left-hand, and enter'd the Gulf, at the Mouth of which we loſt our Long-Boat in a Storm. The Fury of the Tempeſt being ſomewhat abated, we continu'd our Courſe with a Side-Wind, and about Midnight perceiv'd, by the Light of the Moon, a Sail, which paſs'd very near our Ship without haling us. But ſhe had ſcarce left us half a Mile when ſhe tack'd about, and bore down upon us with full Sails; and ſince ſhe was lighter than our Veſſel, ſhe quickly came up with us. Our Captain concluding that ſhe deſign'd to attack us, commanded every Man to his Poſt, and put all things in a Readineſs for an Engagement, ſwearing that he wou'd fire at her, if ſhe came nearer. Some of the Seamen endeavour'd to perſwade him that a Corſair wou'd hardly venture to cruize in the Gulf; and that if the Veſſel we fear'd had had ſuch a Deſign, ſhe wou'd have either fir'd at us, or boarded us as ſhe paſs'd by. But he continu'd fix'd in his Reſolution, telling 'em that he plac'd more Confidence in his Guns than in their Arguments; and that if the Captain did not know his own Buſineſs, he wou'd endeavour to inſtruct him. And indeed he kept his Word, for aſſoon as cou'd have a full Aim to point his Guns at her Side, he gave her a Broad-ſide, and tacking about, rak'd her fore and aft: but it ſeems ſhe was better acquainted with the Rules of Good-breeding than we expected, for ſhe quickly return'd our Compliment with the ſame Ceremonies, and then bore away. Our Cabbin was pierc'd with a Shot, which was all the Dammage we receiv'd, except the breaking of a Barrel of excellent Wine, which I had provided

at

at *Zant* for my own Uſe, during the *Quarantain.*

Two Days after we made the Height of *Raguſa*, which is a conſiderable City ſeated on the Sea-ſide; Toward the Sea 'tis defended by a ſtrong Cittadel, and on the other Side by a high and inacceſſible Mountain. Its Figure is almoſt round, and its Circuit exceeds not two Miles. The Houſes are generally pretty well built; but there are none that deſerve a particular Obſervation. The Government is *Ariſtocratical*, not much different from that of *Venice*, only its Weakneſs makes it act more cautiouſly for the Preſervation of its Liberty. The Senate is compos'd of Gentlemen and a *Doge*: but this Dignity inſtead of continuing for Life, as at *Venice*, laſts but a Month, after which a New *Doge* is Elected with ſo little Intriguing, that oftentimes a Gentleman walking in the Public Place, is ſurpriz'd with the News of his Election. During the time of his Government he is ſerv'd and entertain'd at the Public Charge, after which he returns home to dreſs his Garden. Since the Government of the Caſtle is a more important Office, and the Ill-management of it might prove more fatal to the Republic, it laſts not ſo long as the former: for a New Governour is choſen every Night, and oblig'd to remain in the Caſtle till his Succeſſour come to relieve him. So that the Nobles reckon this Commiſſion rather a Trouble than an Honour; and wou'd be as glad to be exempted from it, as a Captain wou'd be pleas'd to be excus'd from mounting the Guard. The Garriſon conſiſts of Two hundred Men, and beſides the Burgers are oblig'd to keep Guard with 'em. The Gentlemen are exempted from that Trouble, but they muſt not lie one Night out of the City without a ſpecial Permiſſion. S. *Blaiſe* is the Patron of *Raguſa*, as S. *Mark* is of *Venice*: and is painted on their

their Banners and Enſigns, and wherever 'tis the Cuſtom to place the Arms of the Republic. A Mile from the Town towards the Mouth of the Gulf, ſtands the ancient City of *Raguſa*, which at preſent is call'd *Raguſa Vecchio*. 'Tis inhabited by ſome poor People, and ſeems rather to be a Village than a City. The whole Territory of *Raguſa* extends not Thirty Miles round the City, and at Sea they are only poſſeſs'd of the Iſland of *Auguſta*. This little Republic makes a great Noiſe with a certain imaginary Liberty, of which the *Raguſans* are extremely fond, tho' really they are not Maſters of themſelves; for they are abſolutely commanded by the *Venetians*, and muſt do what whatever they pleaſe. The *Turk* and Emperour content themſelves with a moderate Tribute, without medling with the Affairs of the Republic; but if the Payment be delay'd, the *Raguſans* run the the Hazard of paying dear for their Neglect. And beſides they are on ſeveral Occaſions inſulted over by the *French* King, and other *European* Princes; and muſt tamely ſuffer the greateſt Abuſes, without daring to repine at the Hand which oppreſſes 'em. I have all along obſerv'd, during the whole Courſe of my Travels, that one may find every-where freſh Inſtances of the Folly and Weakneſs of human Nature: and the very Sight of this Place is ſufficient to put a Man in mind of that Reflexion. For 'tis certain that the Liberty or Independency of the *Raguſans*, as well as of ſeveral other States, is their greateſt Misfortune; and that they wou'd be infinitely more happy under the Dominion of ſome potent Maſter, that cou'd protect 'em from all the Injuries and Affronts which they are daily oblig'd to ſuffer without the leaſt Hope of Redreſs. And I'm confident, if you conſider, without Prejudice, the Advantages on both ſides, you will conclude with me, That, notwithſtanding

withſtanding their boaſted Liberty, a Wiſe Man wou'd rather chuſe to be a Subject of *Venice*, than to be a Free Citizen of *Raguſa*. But to return to my Voyage.

The Wind coming fair, we left *Raguſa*, and the next Morning we came to an Anchor in the Harbour of the little City *Parenzo* in *Iſtria*, where we took a Pilot. For the Republic keeps always a ſufficient Number of Pilots in this place, for the Conveniency of Ships that are bound for *Venice*; which are oblig'd to have Recourſe to their Aſſiſtance, becauſe from thence to the *Lagunes* the Paſſage is extremely hazardous, by reaſon of the Banks of Sand that are form'd by the Rivers *Po* and *Brent* at their Falling into the Sea. Theſe Banks are ſo dangerous, and ſubject to ſo frequent Alterations, that the moſt skilful Pilots, who are acquainted with every Rock and Shoal in the Paſſage, are forc'd to ſteer perpetually with a Line in their Hand, for fear of ſome fatal Blunder, which wou'd certainly be puniſh'd with Death. The Difficulty of the Paſſage is a very conſiderable Diſadvantage and Obſtruction to Trade; but it may be reckon'd the main Security of *Venice*, which cannot be attack'd on that Side. For tho' a Fleet of Ships ſhou'd be conducted to *Malamoca* by *Venetian* Pilots, 'twou'd be impoſſible for 'em to ride there, by reaſon of the ſtormy Guſts that happen ſo frequently in that place.

After the charming View of *Conſtantinople* from the Sea of *Marmora*, I never beheld a finer Proſpect than that of *Venice*. At the Diſtance of Thirty Miles you begin to perceive the Spires of the Churches, and the Proſpect is ſtill enlarg'd the nearer you approach; which gives the raviſh'd Spectatour the Idea of a Great City ſpringing out of the Water. Nor can you poſſibly free your ſelf from this pleaſant Deluſion of the Fancy till you

you have enter'd the Town; for all the outer Houſes of the City are founded on Piles in the midſt of the Water. The Port of *Venice* is a large Plain cover'd with Water, in which there are certain Iſlands or Riſing-Grounds, level with the Water, on the biggeſt of which *Venice* is built. moſt of the other Iſlands are alſo cover'd with Buildings, and make particular Towns; the moſt conſiderable of which is call'd *Judeca*, or the *Jews* Quarter. 'Tis ſaid to contain Forty thouſand Souls; the Houſes are fair, and there are large Gardens, whither the Inhabitants go to divert themſelves during the Summer, and are accommodated with all ſorts of Proviſions, cool Liquors, and oftentimes with very agreeable Company.

The curious Traveller ought alſo to take a View of the Iſland of *Mouran*, where the fine Looking-Glaſſes are made that are ſo famous over all *Europe*; beſides ſeveral other Curious Works in Glaſs and Cryſtal.

Theſe Iſlands are call'd *Lacunes* or *Lagunes*, both ſuch as are, and ſuch as are not, inhabited. Two of 'em are ſet apart for the uſe of thoſe who come from the *Levant*, where they are oblig'd to perform their *Quarantain* in certain large Hoſpitals, call'd *Lazaretti*. The firſt, call'd *Lazaretto Vecchio*, is but a Mile diſtant from *Venice*; but the other, where we are confin'd, is five Miles from the City. 'Tis one continu'd Building, conſiſting of two Stories, 300 Paces long, and divided by High Walls into ſix Apartments, each of which has a particular Gate that leads into a Square Court, where there is a Well, but the Water is ſo bad, that we never uſe any but what is brought from *Venice*. Every Apartment contains Twenty Chambers, Ten above, and as many below, ſeparated like Cells, with a Chimney in each. Thoſe who perform their *Quarantain* are conſtantly attended by a Guardian or Keeper,

Keeper, ſent for that purpoſe by the *Tribunal of Health*. And we have the Misfortune to be plagu'd with one who mortifies us extremely: For he not only denies us the Liberty of converſing familiarly with thoſe who come to ſee us, but will not ſuffer us to approach within Ten Paces of 'em; and beſides, they are oblig'd to take the Wind of us. No Perſon whatſoever, nor even the *Doge* himſelf, is exempted from theſe troubleſome Severities, which are appointed for the Publick Security, and for the Preſervation of the City from contagious Diſtempers. But tho' we are not permitted to entertain thoſe who are without the *Lazaretto*, there are ſome things which they are allow'd to receive from us, ſuch as Bread, Wine, Veſſels, Tobacco, Money, Wood, and generally every thing that does not conſiſt of Threads. And yet, which in my Opinion is the moſt intolerable piece of Nicety in the World, they will not ſuffer a Letter to come out of our Hands till it be open'd and ſmoak'd: And I was even forc'd to open *Monſieur de Hochepied*'s Letters to his Friends in *Holland*; ſo that I ſhall be oblig'd to deliver 'em unſeal'd to the Perſons to whom they are directed. When a Man comes to lodge in one of theſe Rooms, he finds nothing but Four bare Walls, and muſt therefore buy an entire Set of neceſſary Furniture: But as for Proviſions, there are *Barcarioli*, who bring whatever you call for, allowing 'em a third part of the Price for their Pains. Every Man muſt be his own Cook, a Diſadvantage which is more eaſily ſupported here than any where elſe; for our Time is ſo great a Burthen to us, that we are glad of any Occupation; and that which in another Place would be reckon'd a Trouble, is eſteem'd a Recreation here. The *Lazaretto* is govern'd by a Prior, appointed by the *Tribunal of Health*. His Revenue amounts to a Thouſand *Ducats*,

cats, worth about 3 *s.* 9 *d.* a-piece. He is entruſted with the Keys of the ſix Apartments, which are kept ſhut from Sun-ſetting till Eight a-Clock in the Morning. The Guardians are under his Command, and are oblig'd to give him an Account of every thing. There are 120 of 'em in Office, who are employ'd by Turns, according to the Number of Ships that arrive in the Port. Their Salary, which amounts to half a *Ducat* a-Day, beſides their Entertainment, is not paid by the Republic, but by a Tax laid upon the Paſſengers and Goods that are committed to their Care. In the ſame *Lagune* there is a large Encloſure where the Goods are laid in a ſort of Stalls or Market-Houſes, ſupported by Pillars without Walls, and open on all Sides. And there are *Faquini* or Porters appointed to remove 'em from time to time, and to take care that nothing be loſt or damag'd.

You have doubtleſs heard of the great Number of Spies that are kept by the Senate to give notice of every thing that is ſaid or done againſt the Government. Theſe Informers are a horrible Plague to thoſe who are under the Dominion of this Republick, as well natural *Venetians* as *Greeks*. For the leaſt Offence expoſes a Man to the Severity of the Inquiſition of the State, which is at leaſt as terrible a Tribunal as that of *Rome*. Nor is it poſſible for a Man to know when he ſhou'd be upon his Guard; for thoſe who profeſs the greateſt Friendſhip and Fidelity, are oftentimes mere Informers. And beſides, there are Spies of all Ranks and Orders; Servants, Merchants, Officers, Citizens, and Nobles, who diſguiſe themſelves with ſo much Care and Dexterity, that 'tis impoſſible to penetrate into their hidden Deſigns. The Republic is ſo cautious in preventing Diſcoveries of this Nature, that thoſe who undertake ſuch a Commiſſion

miſſion are enjoyn'd to conceal it even from their Wives and Children, under pain of ſuffering the moſt rigorous Penalties. And the Scandal and Odium that attends their Profeſſion is alone ſufficient to oblige 'em to Secreſie, tho' they were not kept in awe by the Fear of Puniſhment. This breeds an univerſal Diffidence and Shieneſs among all ſorts of People, and makes 'em extremely reſerv'd in diſcovering their Sentiments to one another, eſpecially in the preſence of certain Perſons who are more particularly ſuſpected, ſuch as *Monks*, and the *Guardians of Health* in the *Lazaretti*, who are generally reckon'd to be the Inquiſitor's Spies, and I believe not without reaſon, as you will perceive by the Relation of an Accident that happen'd to my ſelf.

As ſoon as a Veſſel enters the Port, the *Tribunal of Health* ſends immediately a Guardian with a *Phanti* on board to conduct the Paſſengers to the *Lazaretto*, that no time may be loſt; for the *Quarantain* is not reputed to begin till the Day after they come a-ſhore. But tho' this Cuſtom is very exactly obſerv'd on all Occaſions, there aroſe a Diſpute in our Ship about ſome Matters relating to Trade, that retarded our Landing Four Days, which conſequently were not reckon'd in the Forty Days of our *Quarantain*. This Delay occaſion'd a general Diſcontent among us, and we were the more ſenſibly afflicted, becauſe we neither foreſaw nor knew how to remedy our Misfortunes. However, the *Greeks* and *Venetians* whom he had taken on board at *Zant*, conceal'd their Reſentments with all poſſible Care. But I who was not ſo well acquainted with the Cuſtoms of the Place, and perhaps am naturally of too free a Humour, cou'd not forbear complaining of this Injuſtice that was done us, and was even ſo far tranſported, that I expreſs'd my Impatience and Indignation in very bold

bold and emphatic Terms. In the mean time I was extremely ſurpriz'd to perceive an univerſal Silence among thoſe who heard me, and was ſo vex'd to find that none of 'em wou'd join with me, that at laſt I held my Peace. An Hour after, the Captain took me aſide, and told me that I was ruin'd: I entreated him to let me know the reaſon that made him give me ſo unwelcom an Admonition: *Becauſe*, reply'd he, *you have ſpoken diſadvantageouſly of the Government before a Guardian, who is certainly an Informer*; adding, that he wou'd not have ſpoken ſo freely for a Hundred thouſand Crowns. Then he related five or ſix Tragical Stories of Perſons that had loſt their Lives for leſs provoking Crimes, and added ſo many Arguments to convince me of my Danger, that I began to be afraid in good earneſt, and to complain of his Unkindneſs in not giving me more timely warning. He reply'd, that he ne'er thought of it, and that he cou'd not imagine me to be ignorant of a thing that was ſo univerſally known. *The only way I can ſuggeſt to you*, added he, *to prevent your Ruine, is to be ſilent for the future, and to bribe the Guardian with a Preſent, which perhaps will ſtop his Mouth.* In purſuance of his Advice, I gave the Guardian two *Sequins*, and endeavour'd to oblige him by all the Marks of Friendſhip and Kindneſs during the two days we remain'd on Board after that Accident. Yet after all, he inform'd againſt me, at leaſt I had reaſon to ſuſpect him; for the Prior told me t'other Day, that the Inquiſitor had ſpoken concerning me, and had ſignify'd to him, that there was a very turbulent and impatient *Frenchman* in his *Lazaretto*. This Reprimand abated, inſtead of encreaſing, my Fears, for the Inquiſitor wou'd not have ſpoken to the Prior, if he had intended to puniſh my Boldneſs. However, this Accident ſhall teach me Circumſpection for the future; and may ſerve

for a Warning to ſuch of your Friends whoſe Curioſity may incite 'em to viſit this Place in their Travels: For Strangers are in a more particular manner expos'd to the Severities of that dreadful Tribunal; and I'm perſuaded that ſuch indiſcreet Expreſſions have oftentimes prov'd fatal to Travellers.

I am,

Lazaretto *at* Venice,
Decemb. 1691.

SIR,

Your, &c.

LETTER XXVII.

SIR,

AT laſt I have obtain'd my Liberty, and have bidden a joyful *Farewel* to that naſty *Lazaretto*, where I was forc'd to do ſo tedious a Penance for my Sins. And ſince I have reaſon to believe that all my Tranſgreſſions are blotted out by ſo ſevere a Mortification, I'm e'en reſolv'd to venture upon a New Score: There is not a Town in the World ſo full of Invitations as this: I ſee every Day ſuch charming and enflaming Objects at the *Opera*, *Ridotti*, and whither ſo ever I go, that a leſs ſenſible Heart than mine cou'd not long reſiſt the powerful Temptation. There is a greater Number of lovely Women here than in any other Place of *Europe*, and their Charms are more alluring. Three Divinities ſeem to contend which of 'em ſhou'd contribute moſt to the Embelliſhment of a City where they have fix'd the Seats of their ſeveral Empires. *Venus* makes it the Scene of all the

the ſoft Delights of Beauty and Love; *Apollo* diſplays the raviſhing Variety of his belov'd Harmony; and *Momus* charms both the Eye and Ear with ſplendid Masks and ingenious and witty Comedies. *Venice* is a Cluſter of inchanted Iſlands, where Joy and Pleaſure have eſtabliſh'd their peaceful Sway, without the leaſt Diſturbance from tumultuary or gloomy Paſſions. 'Tis all over charming; every Object inſpires Love, and fills the Mind with a reſiſtleſs and ſurprizing Delight. But I muſt not forget that I write to one who is too inquiſitive to be ſatisfy'd with general Hints; and therefore I ſhall proceed to give you a particular Account of this admirable City. I intended to have begun my Letter with the Story of a pleaſant Accident that happen'd to one of my Friends at our coming out of the *Lazaretto*, where he perform'd his *Quarantain* with me; but tho' I am not often guilty of a ſcrupulous Niceneſs in obſerving the Rules of an exact Method, I'm loath on this Occaſion to invert the Order I intend to follow in the Deſcription of the City; and therefore I ſhall defer the Relation of my Friend's Adventure, till I come to ſpeak of the *Venetian* Curtezans.

The Obſervation I made concerning *Conſtantinople* and *Cairo*, may with equal Juſtice be apply'd to *Venice*, and in the general to all great and populous Cities; that there are very different Opinions concerning their Extent, and the Number of their Inhabitants. Nor is this Controverſie ſo eaſily decided as ſome Perſons imagine: For when did ever a Traveller undertake to count the Streets of a great City? Or what more can the moſt inquiſitive Stranger do than to meaſure the Dimenſions of a Publick Place, or of a Temple? Judge then whether any one can make a certain Computation of the Number of the Houſes, or of the Perſons that inhabit 'em. And I may venture to

add, that none but a Soveraign is able to manage ſuch a Deſign; and that the exacteſt Calculations that can be made by Private Perſons, are mere uncertain Conjectures, that can never be true but by a lucky Hit, on which there can be no dependance. The ſame may be ſaid of the Bigneſs of a City, which ought rather to be computed from the Figure, than from the Extent of its Circumference: And 'tis ſo difficult a Task to find and deſcribe the true Figure of a Town, that the Inhabitants themſelves are ignorant of it. How many different Judgments are made of the comparative Bigneſs of *London* and *Paris?* Yet every Man thinks his own Opinion true; and the ſame Remark may be apply'd to all other large Cities. I will not undertake then to determine ſo intricate a Controverſie, but ſhall content my ſelf with acquainting you, that *Venice*, as to its Extent, may, in my Opinion, be compar'd to *Rome*, that the Streets are Narrow, the Ground extremely well Husbanded, and the Houſes full of People to the very Top. It has neither Gates, Walls, nor Cittadel, and yet cannot be juſtly ſaid to be Weak. 'Tis eſteem'd impregnable by many Authors, and that Opinion is ſo generally receiv'd, that you ſhall hardly hear any Man give an Account of *Venice* without that Encomium at the End of it. The *Venetians* themſelves tell the Story ſo often, that at laſt they imagine it to be a certain Truth, and wou'd fain perſuade others to be of the ſame Opinion. But tho' they alledge ſome Reaſons in Confirmation of that Aſſertion, they muſt not expect to make us ſwallow 'em by an implicit Faith. At leaſt I can aſſure you, their Arguments have made no great Impreſſion upon me; for I cou'd never boaſt ſo ſtrong a Faith as to give Credit to an obvious Abſurdity. However, Experience has taught me ſo much Wiſdom, that I

ſhall hardly venture to own my Opinion in this Caſe during my abode here. Let 'em magnifie their City beyond all the Forts in the World, and deſie the Ambition of the moſt potent Sovereigns in *Europe*; their Arrogance ſhall never extort one indiſcreet Word from me ſo long as I remain within the reach of the Inquiſition: But as ſoon as I can ſet my Foot beyond the Limits of their Dominions, I ſhall e'en make bold to talk as freely to any Man of the boaſted Strength of their City, as I now intend to write to you.

You may remember I acknowledg'd that *Venice* is impregnable on the Side next the Sea, and gave you an Account of the Reaſons which inclin'd me to be of that Opinion. But I'm fully perſuaded that 'tis not impoſſible to attack it with Succeſs on the other ſide, unleſs it be defended by an Army ſtrong enough to baffle all the Attempts of the Beſiegers, in which Caſe, I muſt confeſs, it may be ſaid to be impregnable; but upon the ſame Suppoſition any Town in the World may plead a Right to that Title: Whereas a Place that may be properly call'd impregnable, muſt be ſtrong enough to endure a Siege two or three Years without Relief; that is, it muſt be able to reſiſt any Enemy but Famine, which is a neceſſary Conſequence of a long and cloſe Siege. I confeſs there are very few ſuch Places in the World; yet I have ſeen one, I mean *Malta*, and 'tis probable there are ſome other Forts which merit the ſame Character. As for thoſe Places that may be ſubdu'd by Force, tho' not without extréme Difficulty, they may and ought to be call'd *Strong*, but cannot juſtly be ſaid to be *Impregnable*. Yet the laſt of theſe Epithets is very frequently abus'd and miſapply'd; for 'tis as uſual to honour a Place with that Title, as 'tis rare to find one that deſerves it.

If this be the true meaning of the controverted Term, and if none but ſuch Places as theſe can be properly ſaid to be impregnable, as 'tis plain they cannot; I know no reaſon that ſhou'd hinder me from excluding *Venice* out of that Number. It ſeems to be no very difficult Undertaking to ſeize on the *Lido* and *Malamoca*, two inhabited Iſlands, and by ſecuring thoſe Poſts, to intercept the Communication of the City with the Sea, and to cut off all Relief that might be expected that way. An Army might alſo ſoon take Poſſeſſion of ſeveral little uninhabited *Lagunes* about *Venice*, from whence the City might be eaſily batter'd and bombarded; and God knows what Havock the Bombs wou'd make in ſo compact a City as this. And beſides, the Multitude of the Inhabitants wou'd quickly expoſe 'em to all the Deſolations that are uſually caus'd by Famine. I confeſs the Arſenal is ſo well furniſh'd that all the Burghers might be arm'd in Four and twenty Hours; but what uſe cou'd they make of their Arms in a Town which in caſe of a Siege wou'd inſtantly be turn'd to a Priſon: For there is no cover'd Way thro' which they cou'd ſally out upon their Enemies; and tho' they cou'd contrive one, the Citizens of *Venice* wou'd make but a very feeble reſiſtance. I have ſo mean an Opinion of their Military accompliſhments, that I dare boldly affirm that Ten thouſand well-diſcipln'd Soldiers wou'd do more execution than a Hundred thouſand of 'em. Was not *Paris* ſtarv'd by 30000 Men, tho' at the ſame time it was defended by 150000 Citizens, who might have ſally'd out when they pleas'd? What then wou'd become of *Venice* in ſuch a Caſe, where the beſieg'd muſt be coop'd up in their Houſes, and cou'd never make a Sally to diſturb or annoy their Enemies? Perhaps I ſhall be laugh'd at for maintaining that this wonderful

Place

Place that diſpiſes and defies the moſt potent and triumphant Enemies, might be enter'd and ſet on Fire by a ſufficient Number of Men with Torches in their Hands, without the Trouble or Charge of Bombardment. But I wou'd willingly be inform'd what cou'd hinder 100000 Men from making and executing ſuch an Attempt. There are no Walls to ſtop or retard their Progreſs; the City is open in Fourſcore ſeveral Places, all the Houſes that ſurround it are pierc'd with Doors and Shops, and many of 'em are built of Wood. I confeſs ſuch an Expedition wou'd require a vaſt Number of Boats; but when I ſpeak of 100000 Men, I do not mean that they ſhou'd all be employ'd in the Attempt: The Fifth part of 'em wou'd ſerve to carry on the Attack; and the Beſiegers might find a ſufficient Number of Boats in the adjacent Harbours, without giving themſelves the trouble of making new ones.

My Opinion in this Caſe is ſo ſingular, and ſo directly oppoſite to the Notions that are entertain'd by the generality of Mankind, that you will doubtleſs ſcruple to give Credit to my ſingle Teſtimony, eſpecially ſince the Arguments I bring to confirm it depend on certain Circumſtances with which you never had occaſion to be acquainted. And you will be apt to tell me, that the *Venetians* wou'd certainly have taken care to fortifie their Capital City, if its Natural Strength were not incapable of any Artificial Improvements. In anſwer to the firſt part of this Difficulty, I ſhall only repeat what I have already told you, that 'twas never my Cuſtom to make my Judgment a Slave to Authority, or to regulate my own, by the Opinions of others. I'm perſuaded that a blind Submiſſion to Vulgar Notions, is one of the moſt fertil Sources of Error, and that there is nothing

ſo variable and uncertain, as the Sentiments of Men in different Places and Ages.

I confeſs the other part of the Objection contains a greater and more puzzling Difficulty. But tho' the Conduct of the *Venetian* Senate in this Caſe ſeems at firſt View to depend upon ſome ſecret Reaſons of State, the Myſtery lies not ſo deep but that it may be eaſily unriddl'd by a moderate Degree of Application. You know that the Government of *Venice* is purely *Ariſtocratical*, and that the Revolutions which happen in ſuch Conſtitutions, are uſually occaſion'd by ſuffering one of the Members of the Body in which the Government is lodg'd, to over-top the reſt: For an Ambitious Perſon may be eaſily tempted by ſo inviting an Opportunity, to eſtabliſh the Grandeur of his Family by oppreſſing his Fellow-Citizens, and to erect a Monarchy upon the Ruines of the Republick. Hiſtory and Experience furniſh us with ſo many Inſtances of ſuch Revolutions, and theſe Examples are ſo univerſally known, that 'twou'd be needleſs either to cite 'em, or to alledge any other Arguments to prove ſo well-atteſted a Truth. Now the Senate of *Venice*, whoſe Maxims are, without Controverſie, grounded on the moſt refin'd Politicks, making a wiſe uſe of the Misfortunes of other States, and being well acquainted with the weak part of their own, have endeavour'd to prevent the Inconveniences that might ariſe from that neceſſary Flaw in their Conſtitution, by the moſt prudent Laws and Proviſo's that ever were invented; and their Care for the Preſervation of the State has been attended with ſuch excellent Succeſs, that the Republic continues ſtill to ſubſiſt on the ſame Foundations on which 'twas firſt eſtabliſh'd. To give you a Specimen of the admirable Politicks of that wiſe Body, I ſhall briefly take notice of ſome of thoſe

Laws

Laws and Cuſtoms that are interwoven with the Conſtitution of their Government. The *Doge* is entruſted with ſo ſmall a Share in the Management of the State, that he may be juſtly call'd a meer Shadow of Grandeur. There are Inquiſitors appointed to have an Eye upon his Actions, who may call him to an Account when they pleaſe. He is not allow'd the Liberty of public and familiar Converſation, nor ſuffer'd to appear in the City but on certain Days of Ceremony. The Nobles are forbidden to entertain any correſpondence with Foreign Princes, or their Miniſters. They are not permitted to wear Arms, to uſe any Ornaments of Gold or Silver, to keep a numerous Train of Servants, or to affect any Marks of Grandeur. The Cuſtom of walking in the *Broglio* was introduc'd to prevent the dangerous Conſequences of private Cabals. The Inquiſitors of State were eſtabliſh'd for the Security of the Government; and 'tis the ſame Conſideration that moves 'em to entertain above a Thouſand Spies. And to conclude, that illuſtrious Body in which the Government is lodg'd, the celebrated *Senate of Venice*, which knows ſo well how to maintain its Honour on other Occaſions, keeps neither Guards about the Place of its meeting, nor a Garriſon in the Town; wiſely conſidering, that if ever an Inſurrection ſhou'd happen, thoſe Mercenary Soldiers, however appointed for the Defence and Preſervation of the State, wou'd be made the Inſtruments of its Ruine.

I will not trouble you with a particular Account of all the Laws and Regulations that were inſtituted for the ſame end, and are ſtill obſerv'd in this place. But from what has been ſaid on this Subject, you may eaſily perceive that thoſe prudent Senatours make it their principal Care to prevent Inteſtine Diſorders, and to render the Nobles

Nobles incapable of invading the Public Liberty.

Now if the Senate ſhou'd order a Citadel or Fort to be built at *Venice*, they might with Juſtice be accus'd of contriving the Inſtruments of their own Ruine, and of undermining that Noble Fabric, which they have taken ſo great Care to ſecure. But they are too wiſe to be guilty of ſo fatal a Blunder; and 'tis better to be in ſome meaſure expos'd to the Inſults of Foreign Invaders, than to lie at the Mercy of Domeſtic Enemies. Beſides they have no Reaſon to be afraid of their Neighbours; for 'tis the Intereſt of all the Princes and States of *Italy*, to preſerve the Republic, that it may continue to be the Bulwark of *Chriſtendom* on that ſide, and to counter-balance the Power of the Houſe of *Auſtria*. And as for the *Turks*, they are at too great a Diſtance to undertake an Expedition againſt the City.

Thus you ſee that there are ſeveral weighty Conſiderations that deter the Senate from fortifying their Capital City: and there are no leſs preſſing Reaſons that oblige 'em to encourage the Vulgar Opinion of its pretended Impregnability.

If I ſhou'd ſend you a particular Deſcription of this City, I cou'd only entertain you with a Repetition of what you have read perhaps in a hundred Authors. And therefore I ſhall content my ſelf with communicating ſome of my Remarks to you, in a looſe and familiar manner.

Some pretend that *Venice* is built on ſeventy two Iſlands or *Lagunes*, which are ſeparated by ſuch narrow Chanels that they ſeem to form one little Continent: and there are others who reject this Opinion. I will not undertake to decide the Controverſie, but only tell you what I have ſeen, and leave the whole Matter to your Judgment.

Judgment. 'Tis certain that *Venice* is founded on a Spot of Ground that riſes at leaſt to the Surface of the Water; for the Earth appears in the Streets, Keys, public Places, and Houſes. 'Tis true they are forc'd to make uſe of Piles, becauſe the Ground is not firm enough to ſupport the Weight of a large Palace without ſinking: but that ought not to make us doubt the Truth of a thing that is confirm'd by the Teſtimony of our own Eyes; for the ſame way of Building is generally us'd in all Mooriſh or Fenny Places, and particularly in *Holland*. 'Tis no leſs certain that this Spot of Ground is at preſent a Maſs of Iſlands, ſo that it remains only to conſider whether the Canals that ſeparate theſe little Iſlands be Natural or Artificial. This Queſtion is not eaſily to be determin'd, for one may alledge very plauſible Arguments either for the Affirmative or Negative part. 'Tis probable the *Venetians* might dig theſe Chanels, for the more convenient Carriage of Goods, which by this means are brought to their Doors, and for the Embelliſhment of the City, which is the only Town in the World that can boaſt of ſuch a Situation. But there are ſo many, and ſo conſiderable Reaſons, which favour the contrary Opinion, that I'm almoſt entirely convinc'd of the Truth of it. In the firſt place, 'Tis plain that the *Venetians* have taken all poſſible Care to husband the Ground on which the City is founded. The Streets are ſo narrow, that in moſt of 'em three Men cannot walk a-breaſt, and in ſome, one Man can hardly paſs by another. And the Foundations of the Houſes on one ſide are laid in the Water, without any Key or Paſſage betwixt 'em and the Canals. We cannot then ſuppoſe, with the leaſt Shadow of Probability, that the Proſpect of any Conveniency cou'd oblige 'em to waſte ſo conſiderable a quantity of that Ground which they

they manage ſo thriftily, that the City is every-where full of Boundaries, to reſtrain the Proprietors of the Houſes from breaking in upon the Streets. And beſides, what Reaſon can there be alledg'd for their leaving ſo many large Spots of Ground entire; for tho' you are inform'd that a Man may go in a Boat to any Houſe in the City, you muſt not take theſe Words in a ſtrict and literal Senſe, but only as a figurative Expreſſion, to ſignifie that there are a great Number of ſuch Houſes in *Venice*. I can aſſure you that there is not a Canal within five hundred Paces round of the Houſe where I lodge; and that there are twenty ſuch Places in the City. I ſhall only add that the Canals are crooked, and generally unequal both in Length and Breadth; which, in my Opinion, may ſerve to convince any conſidering Perſon, that they are not Artificial.

All the Streets in the City, without Exception, are narrow and crooked; but to make amends for theſe Diſadvantages, they are ſo clean that one may walk a Year in 'em without meeting with any Dirt: and beſides they are pav'd with large ſquare Stones, which always after a Shower grow as white as Marble. In ſeveral parts of the City there are little empty places call'd *Campi* or Fields; which were probably left for the Conveniency of intrenching, if an Enemy ſhou'd enter the Town; for they are not at all Ornamental. The only conſiderable Place or Field in *Venice*, is that of S. *Mark*, which certainly claims all our Admiration. 'Tis two hundred and fifty Paces long, and eighty broad. The Church of S. *Mark* faces one of the Ends of it, and that of S. *Geminian* the other. 'Tis border'd on each ſide with thoſe ſtately Piles of Building call'd the *Old* and *New Procuratie*, which make it, without Controverſie, the moſt

moſt Magnificent Place in the World. The Front of each Procuraty is ſupported by a large Portico, ten Paces broad; and all along there are double Piazza's, one of which entering into the Building ſerves for Shops, which are lett by the *Signiory* to thoſe who ſell Perfumes, Limonade, and Coffee. The Procurators of S. *Mark* lodge in theſe Palaces, which for that Reaſon are call'd the *Procuraties*: but when any Foreign Prince comes to take a View of 'em, or on ſome other Occaſions of Public Rejoicing, the Partitions are taken down, ſo that one may walk from one End to the other, and all the ſeveral Apartments are united into one ſpacious Houſe. That on the Right-hand, as you go to S. *Mark*'s Church, is call'd the *New*, and that on the Left the *Old Procuraty*. The firſt has two principal Fronts, one of which looks into the Place of S. *Mark*, and the other into the *Broglio*, over-againſt the Palace of St. *Mark*, which is an Ancient and Magnificent Structure, where all the Councils meet; ſuch as the *Grand Council*, the *Council of the Finances* call'd the *Ceca*, the *Marine Council*, &c. The *Ceca* is a diſtinct Apartment in the Palace of S. *Mark*; and tho' 'tis built after the ſame Manner, and with the ſame Stones, the large Grates and double Doors of Iron, with which 'tis inclos'd, make it reſemble a Priſon rather than a Palace: And beſides the Smoak that ariſes from the Furnaces has ſo penetrated the Stone-Walls, that they are black even within the Chambers. Here the Money is coin'd, and the Public Treaſure kept in great Iron Cheſts, ſecur'd with three Locks, the Keys of which are committed to the Cuſtody of three Procurators, who, under Pain of Death, dare not make the leaſt Attempt to open 'em till they are all met together. The Council ſits twice a Week, which

which are the only Days for all ſorts of Payments.

The little *Arſenal* of the Nobles, whoſe Arms are always kept ready charg'd, is in the ſame Palace of S. *Mark*; and the *Doge*'s Apartment is in the Right-Wing, from whence there is a Paſſage to the Church, whither he goes ſometimes *incognito* to hear Maſs; but uſually he performs his Devotions at a private Chapel in his own Apartment.

S. *Mark*'s Church is a large Structure, ſquare on the Out-ſide, cover'd with four Leaden Domes, of which the largeſt is in the Middle, without any Spires or Steeples. The Top is ſurrounded with Stone Baliſters for the Conveniency of walking. You enter the Church thro' a Portico compos'd of five Arches, the higheſt of which is in the Middle. There you may take a View of thoſe Large and Stately Gates of Braſs, which the *Venetians* brought from *Santa Sophia* at *Conſtantinople*, when they robb'd that City of ſo many valuable Curioſities to enrich their own. Among the reſt, I cannot forbear taking Notice of the four Brazen Horſes that are plac'd upon the ſame Portico. 'Tis Pity they are not more carefully preſerv'd; for they are ſo finely ſhap'd, that Nature her ſelf cou'd not mend thoſe Artificial Animals. 'Tis true, they have endeavour'd to piece 'em, but all their Care and Skill will never be able to reſtore 'em to their primitive Beauty.

The Figure of the Church within reſembles a Croſs, the Quire repreſenting the upper part. 'Tis vaulted throughout, and enrich'd with very fine *Moſaic*-Work, like that of *Santa Sophia*, but not near ſo laſting: for it decays ſo faſt, that they are forc'd to keep ſome Workmen on purpoſe to repair it; whereas the other remains entire notwithſtanding its great Antiquity. And beſides there is another

another Difference betwixt the *Moſaic*-Work at *Venice*, and that at *Santa Sophia*; for the latter is ſmooth and plain, whereas the former is full of Figures. Theſe are the only Pieces of this Nature I have had occaſion to ſee in my Travels, except one at *Scio*. The Floor of the Church is adorn'd with another ſort of *Moſaic* no leſs precious than the former, conſiſting of ſeveral ſmall Pieces of Porphyrie, Jaſper, and Serpentine or ſpeckl'd Marble, not unlike to the Tables and Cabinets of Ebony, that are inlaid with Shells and Naker.

The Arms of all the *Doges* that have hitherto govern'd the Republic are plac'd round the Walls. They are generally magnificent, and even ſome of 'em are of Silver curiouſly wrought. The only Fault I can find in this Church is its Obſcurity, which hides the greateſt part of its Beauties: For in all other reſpects 'tis enrich'd with the fineſt Ornaments, ſuch as Altars, Pictures, and Veſſels of Gold and Silver. 'Twou'd be needleſs to preſent you with a Catalogue of the rare Curioſities that are to be ſeen either in the Church or Treaſury, ſince you will find 'em all particularly deſcrib'd in a Treatiſe written by *Monſieur de S. Didier*.

'Tis Pity the *Venetians* ſhou'd have loſt the Body of their good Patron, S. *Mark*, and that their Loſs ſhou'd be attended with this mortifying Circumſtance, that they know neither the Time nor Occaſion of it. 'Tis true the common People believe that he retir'd into a Pillar, which they ſhew'd me, and that he thruſt his Hand out of that Column when he gave the Ring to the *Doge*; but moſt of 'em ſcruple not to confeſs that they know not where he is, nor whither he went.

They made me alſo take Notice of a Stone, which they pretend is the ſame that yielded Water to the *Iſraelites*, when they were tormented with Thirſt

Thirſt in the Wilderneſs. If this be true, we muſt allow that Rock a Power to multiply its Kind; for 'tis ſtill to be ſeen in the Deſarts of *Arabia*, between *Sues* and *Tor*, as I have heard ſeveral credible Perſons affirm, as well *Chriſtians*, as *Turks* and *Moors*, who aſſure me that it ſtands by it ſelf in the midſt of a Sandy Deſart; and that one may both eaſily perceive the Holes that gave a Paſſage to the Water, and diſcern the very Track or Print that was made by the Stream.

The next place in *Venice* that claims a particular Obſervation, is the *Arſenal*, which is certainly the beſt furniſh'd Magazine in the World. For tho' it contains no leſs than two Miles in Compaſs, 'tis fill'd and even crowded with Cannons, Bombs, Granadoes, Muskets, Sabres, Gun-powder, Ropes, Sails, Anchors, *&c.* To give you an Eſtimate of the prodigious Quantity of Ammunition that is hoarded up in this Place, 'twill be ſufficient to tell you, that in caſe of Neceſſity, 'tis ſufficient to arm and equip fifteen Galleys, four Galeaſſes, as many Ships, and a hundred thouſand Men. The *Arſenal* is govern'd by three Nobles, and under them by the Pilot of the Republic, whom they call the Admiral, who is entruſted with the Care and Inſpection both of the Stores, and of two or three hundred Men, that are conſtantly kept at Work. He never goes to Sea but once a Year, to ſteer the *Bucentaur* on *Aſcenſion-Day*, when the Duke accompany'd by all the Nobles, performs the Ceremony of Wedding the Sea. They ſet ſo high a Value upon this Veſſel, that the Pilot is oblig'd under Pain of Death to bring it back in Safety; which makes him ſo cautious in obſerving the Weather, that when he perceives any Clouds, or the leaſt Appearance of a Wind on the Day appointed for the Solemnity, he procures it to be delay'd till the next *Sunday*.

'Tis

'Tis the Opinion of one, That *Venice* contains Four hundred Palaces, fit to receive and entertain a King. This is certainly a very bold Aſſertion; and yet I dare not poſitively contradict it: for the Palaces are ſo Numerous and Magnificent, that I may venture, without a *Hyperbole*, to affirm that they are ſufficient to adorn Ten Cities. On the great Canal alone there are at leaſt Two hundred, which ſeem to out-rival one another, whether you conſider the Boldneſs of the Deſign, or the Fineneſs of the Structure; and confound the amaz'd Spectatour with ſo vaſt a Medley of different Beauties, that he knows not which to prefer, or where to point at the Principal Object of his Admiration. If your Curioſity ſhou'd lead you out of the City, to take a View of the neighbouring Continent, eſpecially towards *Padua*, you wou'd be tempted to fanſie your ſelf among the Habitations of the Gods; for every Palace reſembles a Magnificent Temple, adorn'd with all the moſt exquiſite Beauties of Architecture. It muſt be acknowledg'd that the *Italians*, and particularly the *Venetians*, are the beſt Architects in the World; and that the fineſt Houſes in *France* are not comparable to theſe Palaces on the Outſide.

I ſhall take this Occaſion to give you a general Idea of their Manner of Building. The Height of the Edifice is exactly proportion'd to its Bigneſs, according to the niceſt Rules of Architecture. The Houſes are cover'd with fine Platforms, where a Man may enjoy the Pleaſure of walking without going out of his own Houſe; and when he grows weary may either ſit down on the Benches, or reſt on the Baliſters that ſurround the Platform. The Fronts of the Houſes are adorn'd with Portico's, Columns, Balconies at the Windows, Frizes, Feſtoons, Niches, and Statues. Theſe Ornaments are accompany'd with Courts, Anti-Courts, delicious Gardens,

Fountains, Grotto's, and all the other Embelliſhments that a luxurious Fancy can contrive. I can aſſure you that this is a true and faithful Repreſentation of theſe glorious Edifices; and I leave you to judge whether they may not juſtly be call'd Palaces, and whether any thing cou'd give a higher Idea of the Grandeur of the *Venetian* Nobles. The main Reaſon, in my Opinion, that makes 'em employ ſo great a part of their Treaſure in Building, is becauſe they are not permitted to diſplay their Magnificence any other way. For ſince they are not ſuffer'd to conſume their Money in ſplendid Equipages, and rich Habits, 'tis plain they muſt either build, or find ſome other way to beſtow their ſuperfluous Caſh. And, 'tis probably the ſame Reſtraint that tempts 'em to throw away ſuch vaſt quantities of Money on Courtezans and at Play. You wou'd hardly believe me, if I ſhou'd tell you what prodigious Summs are conſum'd every Year at *Baſſette*, eſpecially during the *Carnaval*; when the *Ridotti* or Gaming-Houſes are open. None are admitted into theſe Houſes without Masks; that all ſorts of People may enjoy an equal Liberty, and that there may be no Occaſion for Diſputes, nor any Marks of Diſtinction in a place where every one is welcome for his Money, and where there is always a confus'd Medley of Noblemen, Citizens, Ladies, and Courtezans: Yet this Order is not obſerv'd with the utmoſt Rigour; for one that has a falſe Noſe, or counterfeit Whiskers is held to be ſufficiently Mask'd. The Nobles keep the Bank, and relieve one another by turns from Morning till Night. They bear good or bad Fortune without diſcovering the leaſt Alteration either in their Countenance or Humour: and ſeem as little concern'd when they loſe a Thouſand *Sequins* by one Card, as when they gain One by another. I have

had

had Occaſion two or three times to ſee the Bank broke, but cou'd never perceive the leaſt Sign of Diſturbance in the unfortunate Gameſter. And which is no leſs ſurprizing, I have ſeen other Noblemen continue to play with the Loſer, upon his bare Word, to the Value of Ten thouſand Ducats, which were always punctually paid next Morning. 'Tis true, the Loſs does not fall wholly upon one Perſon, for there are ſometimes a Hundred of 'em join'd together; and this is perhaps the main Reaſon that makes 'em bear their Misfortunes ſo patiently. Beſides the Bank is ſeldom a Loſer at the laſt; and the *Ridotti* are ſometimes ſo full of Money, that they know not where to keep it. All the Caſh is entruſted to the Care of ſome Nobleman, who is uſually one of the poorer Sort; and yet 'tis never obſerv'd that he retains ſo much as one Peny.

You may expect, in my next, an Anſwer to your Queſtions concerning the Nobility.

I am,

Venice, Jan. 1692.

SIR,

Your &c

LETTER XXVIII.

SIR,

I Remember I told you, that the Order of *Malta* might be divided into four Claſſes; and I ſhall begin this Letter with applying the ſame Obſervation to the Noblemen of *Venice:* for tho' all who bear that Name are united into one Body, their Families are not equally Illuſtrious. The firſt *Claſſis* or Rank, conſiſts of thoſe Families who founded the Republic, and were Noble before that time. The ſecond comprehends thoſe who were elected before the Shutting up of the Council, which was call'd, *Il Serrar del Conſiglio.* The third contains thoſe who obtain'd that Honour as a Recompence for ſome eminent Services done to the State; and are therefore call'd Gentlemen by Merit. And the fourth is made up of *Nobili per Soldi*, or *Gentlemen by Purchaſe*, who bought the Title. But notwithſtanding ſo conſiderable a Difference in their Pedigrees, they have all an equal Right to give their Voices, and enjoy the ſame Privileges: All, from the Higheſt to the Loweſt, go to the Great Council, and are honour'd with the Title of *Excellency.* And even it happens not unfrequently that the moſt Illuſtrious Members of that Body are not moſt reſpected: for oftentimes a Gentleman of three Days ſtanding is advanc'd to the Dignity of a *Procurator*, while the Ancient Families, and thoſe that gave a Being to the Republic, are in a miſerable Condition. Here, as well as every where elſe, 'tis the Cuſtom to worſhip the Riſing Sun, and to court thoſe who ſeem to be the Darlings of Fortune: The Richeſt are always eſteem'd the Greateſt

Lords,

Lords, and ſtand faireſt for Preferment. However ſince all Elections are decided by Plurality of Voices in the Grand Council, the poorer Sort of Gentlemen are treated with more Complaiſance than they cou'd expect, if they had not a Right to Vote on ſuch Occaſions; ſince it may ſometimes be in their Power to diſpoſe of the Procuratorſhip, and even of the Ducal Coronet. This puts me in mind of a Story, which perhaps will divert you; you muſt take it on the Credit of its Authors. There was, ſay the *Venetians*, a certain poor Gentleman, who had Occaſion to take a Journey into the Country: Before his Departure he went to a Great Lord, who was his Neighbour, and intreated him to lend him a Cloak; but had the Mortification to receive a flat Denyal, and was forc'd to have Recourſe to another. Not long after the *Doge* di'd, and the rich Nobleman had ſo great an Intereſt in the Council, that when they proceeded to Balloting, he wanted but one Voice to be choſen. In the mean time the poor Gentleman happen'd to come in, and was immediately accoſted by his wealthy Neighbour, who, with all imaginable Submiſſion and Reſpect, begg'd his Voice; and aſſur'd him, that he wou'd always look upon him as the Author of his Fortune. But the Gentleman remembring his late Incivility, reply'd in an angry and diſdainful manner, *No, my Lord, you muſt e'en reſolve to go without a Coronet, as you made me go without a Cloak.* The Conſideration of the frequent Occaſions they have to make uſe of the Aſſiſtance of the reſt of their Body, makes 'em treat one another with a great deal of *Civility*, if I may be allow'd to uſe ſo weak an Expreſſion to ſignifie the Compliments and Ceremonious Niceties of their Salutations, which are ſo extravagant, that in any other Country they wou'd be eſteem'd Ridiculous. 'Tis pleaſant to obſerve how they

court one another when they meet on the *Broglio*: I have often ſeen Noblemen who ſtood Candidates for the higheſt Preferments, proſtrate themſelves before a poor Gentleman whoſe Veſt was not worth a Groat, as if he had been a King, or ſomewhat more than Humane. The *Venetian* Salutations are quite different from Ours; they perform 'em ſlowly, to expreſs the Modeſty and Humility of their Reſpect, and bowing their Heads to their very Knees, continue ſometimes for the Space of a Minute in that Poſture, offering their Service in the moſt ſubmiſſive Expreſſions; after which they raiſe their Bodies, and immediately begin again, repeating the ſame Ceremony two or three times. And they are ſo nicely ſcrupulous in ſuch Caſes, that if any Nobleman ſhou'd venture to ſhorten his Reverences, or to imitate the *French* Air in the leaſt, he wou'd be reckon'd a baſe Man, who had loſt all Senſe of Honour.

When a Stranger comes to ſerve in the *Venetian* Army, he muſt immediately learn their Faſhions, as the only way to avoid their Hatred, and to raiſe his own Fortune; tho' it muſt be acknowledg'd theſe fawning Ceremonies are extremely troubleſome and uneaſie. I had occaſion t'other Day to ſee the Entry of a Procurator, and took notice of ſome Colonels and other Officers who march'd before the Senate to the Church, where they ſtopt within the Door, and ſaluted every Nobleman as he paſs'd by, with a Reverence, ſuch as I deſcrib'd before; ſo that for a large Quarter of an Hour they were perpetually employ'd in that troubleſome Task. But beſides thoſe profound Reverences, there are a Thouſand other Niceties, and nauſeous Flatteries, which are the neceſſary Conſequences of their Exceſſive Civility. You muſt weigh every Expreſſion you uſe either

either in Letters or Diſcourſe; for 'tis not enough to avoid the Word *Voi* or *You*, which wou'd be reckon'd a Downright Affront, and to uſe always the Third Perſon *Lei*, or *Ella*, but you muſt take care to repeat the moſt ſubmiſſive Phraſes, ſuch as *If it pleaſe my Patron, If my Patron vouchſafe to command me*, &c. You muſt ſtill ſay, *My Patron* ſaid or did ſuch a thing; and whatever Epithet you beſtow upon him, you muſt never forget to add *iſſimo* to the End of it; for 'twou'd be reckon'd a poor Compliment to call a Man *Nobile*, *Dotto*, or *Galanto*, inſtead of which you muſt ſay he is *Nobiliſſimo*, *Dottiſſimo*, and *Galantiſſimo*. The ſame, or rather greater Ceremonies, are obſerv'd in *Writing*; I remember I have ſeen ſome Letters from the Captain Generals *Cornaro* and *Mocenigo* to a *Greek Merchant*, in which they gave him the Title of *Molto Illuſtre Signor*. Four Fingers breadth lower the Letter began thus, *Ho ricevuto de voſtra Signoria molto Illuſtre*, &c. and the reſt was all of a Piece: At the End of the Letter were theſe Words, *de voſtra Signoria molto illuſtre, devotiſſimo Servitore*; then a Space of Six Fingers breadth, and the Subſcription at the Bottom. I was extremely ſurpriz'd at the Extravagancy of theſe Compliments, when I conſider'd the Quality of the Writers, and of him to whom the Letters were directed; and I leave you to judge what Ceremonies muſt be obſerv'd between Equals. A Letter to a Nobleman muſt be directed thus, *Al' Illuſtriſſimo & Excellentiſſimo Signor, & mio Padrone Colendiſſimo, il Signor*, &c. and the Body of the Letter muſt be ſutable to the flattering Superſcription. You muſt take care to give every Man the Titles that are appropriated to Perſons of his Rank and Quality: Thus when you ſpeak to a *Tradeſman*, you muſt call him *Signor Pietro*, or *Signor Paolo*; to a *Citizen* or *Merchant* you muſt ſay *Voſtra*

Signoria, and, in Letters, *Voſtra Signoria molto Illuſtre*. A *Counſellor*, *Phyſician*, *Notary*, or a *Gentleman* who is a *Subject* is ſtyl'd *la Signoria Illuſtriſſima*; The proper Title of the *Nobles* is *l' Excellenza*; and the *Doge* is uſually call'd *la Serenita*, or *il Sereniſſimo*; for they rarely ſay *il Dogio*. But when they ſay *il Principe*, they always mean the *Republic*. Thus all Orders and Proclamations begin thus, *Il Sereniſſimo Principe fa ſapere*; *The moſt Serene Prince declares, or gives Notice*: And tis uſually ſaid in familiar Diſcourſe, *Il Principe ha prohibito le Pompe*; *The Prince has prohibited the wearing of Coſtly Apparel*, &c. Thus they ſpeak when they do not ſo much as think of the *Doge*, who has no more Power to make ſuch Regulations, than the meaneſt Officer that belongs to the Republic; and far from being a Soveraign, he is ſo much a Subject, that he dares hardly move one Inch without Orders. *Francis Moroſini*, the preſent *Doge*, was elected to that Dignity in *April* 1688, while he was obtaining Victories for the Republick abroad. And yet as told and infirm as he is, he was forc'd to continue in that fatiguing Employment, and at laſt, with much ado, and after a whole Year ſpent in humble and earneſt Solicitations, he obtain'd leave to quit the Service, and return'd to *Venice* laſt Year. He is the firſt *Doge* that ever enter'd the City with the Ducal Coronet on his Head: Nor cou'd the Senate refuſe to grant ſome unuſual Mark of Honour to the Conqueror of all *Morea*. However, I'm ſtrongly inclin'd to ſuſpect that the main Conſideration which made him ſo uneaſie till he had obtain'd a Permiſſion to leave the Army, was his Fear of loſing the Glory he had acquir'd. And you will be of the ſame Opinion if you conſider the ill Succeſs of his Attempt upon *Negropont*; and the ſlow Progreſs he made in the Siege of *Napoli di Malvaſia*, which held

held out two Years againſt him, and was ſtill in ſo good a Condition at his Departure, that there was little or no hope of reducing it; tho' for want of Proviſions the Garriſon was oblig'd to ſurrender the Place to the General during the laſt Campaign.

The length of this Siege puts me in mind of *Candy*, which for ſo long a time was attack'd and defended with equal Obſtinacy and Vigour. 'Twas the ſame *Moroſini* who commanded in the Place, and the Senate being unwilling to waſte ſo much Blood and Treaſure in the Defence of a Place which, after all, they cou'd not hope to preſerve, ſent him poſitive Orders to Capitulate. But he was ſo deſirous of Glory, and had ſo mean an Opinion of the *Turkiſh* Valour, that he aſſur'd the Senate, if they wou'd continue to ſupply him with neceſſary Proviſions, he wou'd either ſave the Place, or bury himſelf under its Ruines. Yet, for all his bravery, he was forc'd to ſubmit to the Chance of War, without performing either part of his Promiſe: And at his return to *Venice* he had the mortification to meet with a very bad Reception on the *Broglio*. Some of the Nobles were ſo incens'd againſt him, that they diſcover'd their Spite by abuſing him to his Face, asking by way of Deriſion, *Ha! is not this* Moroſini; while others reply'd with equal Bitterneſs and Contempt, *No, no, that can't be the Man who promis'd to bury himſelf under the Ruines of* Candy, *if he ſhou'd find himſelf unable to preſerve it.* But the Malice of his Enemies did not evaporate in Jeſts, they were not ſatisfy'd with ſo poor a Revenge, but proſecuted him ſo warmly, that his Head was in a tottering Condition. One of 'em repreſented his Crime to the Council, and in a vehement and pathetic Diſcourſe, accus'd him of abuſing the Senate, by promiſing ſuch things as he cou'd not perform,

perform, and of engaging the Republick in a prodigious Charge, which might have been better employ'd another way. Nor was this the ſingle Opinion of one Perſon, for ſeveral others voted him guilty: Yet his good Fortune deliver'd him from ſo great a Danger, and has now ſet the Coronet on his Head; he is ſomewhat lean, and of a middle Stature; his Hair and Beard are white; he wears Whiskers, and a little Tuft of Hair upon his Chin. I ſaw him at the Entry of his Kinſman the Procurator *Moroſini*; and ſince I have occaſion again to ſpeak of that Solemnity, which I only mention'd before, I ſhall now give you a particular Account of it: But before I deſcribe the Order of the Cavalcade, it will not be improper to acquaint you with the Preparations that were made in the Church of S. *Mark*.

From the Door of the Nave or Body of the Church to that of the Quire, there was a Lane border'd with Rows of Benches, thro' which the *Doge* and Procurators were to paſs; and both the Floor and Benches were cover'd with *Turkiſh Tapeſtry*. The Quire was alſo full of Benches, without any Difference or Mark of Diſtinction; only the *Doge*'s Place was cover'd with red Velvet; and beſides, there was a Cuſhion of the ſame Velvet at his Feet, and another on the Place where he lean'd at Prayer. The Altar was embelliſh'd with the richeſt Jewels, Relicks, Candleſticks, and other Ornaments; and the Patriarch's great Vicar waited in his Seat for the *Doge*'s coming. He wore a Chaſuble embroider'd with Pearls, worth above 6000 *Ducats*; and the Hangings of the Altar were no leſs rich.

The Church being thus prepar'd, the Signiory or Noblemen began their Cavalcade from the Hall of the Great Council in S. *Mark*'s Palace, where they were aſſembl'd to aſſiſt at the Solemnity.

In

In the firſt place march'd the *Doge*'s Servants, to the Number of Forty, in long Livery Cloaks. Then came the Societies of Tradeſmen, or rather a confus'd Company of private Perſons who came of their own accord to honour the new Procurator; for their Preſence was not requir'd by any poſitive Order. Theſe were follow'd by a Hundred *Sclavonian* Soldiers, arm'd only with Sabres, who had obtain'd leave to come from the Army, and appear'd on this Occaſion at the deſire of their Commanders. Twelve or Fifteen Officers march'd before 'em, among whom was a Sergeant Major; and there were ſome alſo in the Rear. Theſe Officers were not arm'd, becauſe they came voluntarily, not by command; for at *Venice* every Man is welcome on ſuch Occaſions, tho' he be not invited. Then came the Eight Standards of the Republick, Two *Red*, Two *White*, Two *Blue*, and Two of a *Violet-colour*; the *Red* being carry'd firſt, to ſignifie the preſent War. Theſe were immediately follow'd by the Signiory, who march'd Two and Two, in open-ſleev'd Gowns, or Robes of *Red* Cloth furr'd with Ermines. There were at leaſt Three hundred Nobles, comprehending the Senators and the Procurators, who form'd the laſt Ranks, and conſequently were next the *Doge*. He that made his Entry walk'd among the reſt, without any Mark of Diſtinction either in his Habit, or any other Reſpect; ſo that if ſome Perſons had not ſhew'd him to to me, I cou'd not have diſtinguiſh'd him from the reſt of the Procurators. The Robes or Gowns of all the Procurators are exactly alike; nor is there any difference among the Nobles in reſpect of their Habits; that ſo none may pretend to Superiority over another. After them came the *Doge*, who repreſents the Soveraign: He had a Veſt of Red Brocado, with Gold Flowers, and over

over that a Ducal Mantle, of a very rich Stuff of Gold. His Coronet is a Cap of Paſt-board neatly cover'd with the ſame rich Stuff, and adorn'd with ſome Galoons, without either Pearls or Precious Stones. There is a ſort of Point on the hinder part of the Cap, that bends a little forwards. The magnificent Coronet that is kept in the Treaſury, is only us'd on the Day of the *Doge*'s Coronation. He was accompany'd on the Right-hand by the Pope's *Nuncio*, and on the Left by the *French* Ambaſſador, *Monſieur de la Haye*. The firſt was in a Camail and Rochet, and the other in a black Cloak. Two Citizens bore the *Doge*'s Train, which otherwiſe wou'd have trail'd above four Feet on the Ground. Laſt of all march'd Fifty or Sixty Nobles, in the ſame Order as before. As the Noblemen paſs'd by, there were certain old and young Women that ſtrew'd the Way with Flowers and Green Leaves, eſpecially before the *Doge*: In the mean time the Guns at the Arſenal were fir'd, and the Company was entertain'd with the Noiſe of the Prince's Trumpets and Kettle-Drums, which were plac'd on the Top of the Portico of the Church, between the two Brazen Horſes, from whence they might be eaſily heard, becauſe 'tis not Three hundred Paces from thence to the Hall of the Great Council. As ſoon as the *Doge* enter'd, he went immediately to perform his Devotions upon the Steps of the Altar, where he kneel'd without a Cuſhion. As he return'd to his Place, the *Nuncio* happen'd to be on his Left-hand, and the Ambaſſador on his Right, but they inſtantly chang'd Places, and proceeded as before to the Place where the *Doge* was to ſit. After the *Doge* had ſeated himſelf, the *Nuncio* ſate down on his Right-hand, and *Monſieur de la Haye* took his Place on the Right-hand of the *Nuncio*; ſo that the

the *Nuncio* ſate between the *Doge* and the Ambaſſador. This prepoſterous Order will perhaps ſurprize you; for according to the Ceremonies that are obſerv'd on ſuch Occaſions, the *Doge* ought to have ſate in the Middle: But I had forgot to tell you, that there was no particular Place appointed for the *Doge*, neither a Tribune, Pew, nor ſo much as an arm'd Chair; ſo that he was forc'd to make uſe of the Seat that belongs to the Dean of the Canons, which is the firſt on the Right-hand next the Door of the Quire. The reſt of the Seats in the ſame Row were fill'd by the Procurators and Senators; ſo that the *Doge* had only the firſt Place among the Senators, without any other Mark of Diſtinction than the red Velvet with which his Seat was cover'd.

The *Doge*'s Behaviour during the Maſs was not very edifying, for he ſpent the whole time in diſcourſing with the *Nuncio* and the *French* Ambaſſador, and expreſs'd a great deal of Earneſtneſs by his Actions. Tho' I cou'd not pretend to divine the Subject of his Diſcourſe, I cou'd eaſily perceive that he talk'd of ſome important Affair; for *Monſieur de la Haye* roſe from his Place, and talk'd with him above a quarter of an Hour, chuſing rather to ſtand while the *Nuncio* ſate, and to turn his Back to the Altar, than to loſe the Opportunity of imparting ſomething with which, in all probability, he long'd to entertain him. After the Maſs was ended, the *Doge* and Nobles return'd in the ſame Order as before, to the Palace of S. *Mark*, where they were regal'd by the New Procurator with a ſplendid Collation of *Wax*, for ſo it might be properly call'd, ſince moſt of the Diſhes contain'd nothing elſe. The whole Table was cover'd with Trophies, Confections, Turky-Cocks, Partridges, and Fruits repreſented in Wax,

excepting

excepting two or three Places where there were Diſhes of good and delicious Victuals: For the *Italian* Cooks are at leaſt as skilful as ours. I never ſaw People eat more heartily than theſe Gentlemen, and I'm apt to believe that their Cuſtom of ſerving up the Diſhes ſingly might ſharpen their Appetite; for 'tis certain that the very ſight of a full Table cloys the Stomach. Yet I cou'd not forbear telling one of the Company, that this manner of Entertainment, and eſpecially the Feaſt of Trophies was very odd and ridiculous: But the Perſon to whom I addreſt my ſelf, made a ſhift to anſwer my Objection by pretending that they obſerv'd this Method to avoid the trouble of covering ſo large a Table ſeveral times, which cou'd not be done without Confuſion.

That and the two following Days were ſpent in rejoycing; The Streets were full of People in Maſquerade, and the Merchants expos'd their richeſt Commodities. There was nothing to be ſeen in the Shops but Brocado's of Gold and Silver, Galoons, Fringes, and Ribbons; Sonnets in Honour of the Procurator were ſcatter'd about by Thouſands, and Prints of him every where hung out. At Night there were great Illuminations at his Palace, and at that of S. *Mark*; and the whole City in the general ſeem'd to be full of Joy; tho' 'tis certain the Pomp wou'd have been much greater if the Magiſtrates, to whom the Regulation of ſuch Ceremonies does properly belong, had not publiſh'd an Order three Days before, to moderate the Expence of the Solemnity: For otherwiſe the whole City wou'd have been illuminated, the Ladies wou'd have adorn'd themſelves with Pearls and Jewels, all the Lacqueys wou'd have appear'd in Liveries, and the Canal wou'd have been cover'd with magnificent *Gondola's*, embelliſh'd with Flaggs and Streamers, and fill'd

fill'd with Conſorts of Muſick. Beſides the Procurator's Friends wou'd have ſignaliz'd their Joy in a particular manner, by Feaſts, Illuminations, and Fire-Works: But all this Pageantry was prevented by a poſitive Order from the above-mention'd Tribunal. At the ſame time, another Edict was publiſh'd, which concerns all Perſons in general, and is only a Repetition of thoſe Regulations that were formerly made on ſuch Occaſions. By this laſt Order all *Venetians*, whether Nobles or Citizens, are prohibited to wear any ſort of Stuff, embroider'd Fringe or Galoon, of Gold, Silver, Steel, or any thing that ſhines or caſts a Luſtre. The ſame Edict forbids Lace, new Faſhions of Cloaths, Liveries, and the Painting or Adorning of *Gondola's*; and reſtrains the Women from uſing Gold or Silver Ribbons, and from wearing above three Rows of Fringes or Lace on their Pettycoats, and even thoſe Ornaments muſt only be worn on the Fore-part of the Pettycoat. But thoſe who are call'd Novices are allow'd, during the two firſt Years of their Noviciate, to wear a String of Pearls, and a Gold Fringe about their Pettycoats. The Novices are ſuch as are newly married.

All Strangers are excus'd from complying with this Order for ſix Months after the Day of their Arrival; but aſſoon as that time is expir'd, they muſt ſubmit to the Cuſtom as well as the Natives, unleſs they belong to the Retinue of an Ambaſſadour; tho' Offences of this Nature are rarely puniſh'd.

When I conſider the extreme Eagerneſs with which the Noble *Venetians* contend for the Ducal Dignity, I cannot forbear reflecting on the Weakneſs of Humane Nature, which expoſes us to the moſt fatal Deluſions, and prompts us to court the dazzling Appearances of Grandeur, tho' we are convinc'd

convinc'd of the Vanity of that Enjoyment in which we ſeem to place our Happineſs. For, in my Opinion, the Condition of a ſimple *Senatour* is infinitely more happy than that of the *Doge*. He is permitted to enjoy the Pleaſure of Walking, to viſit his Friends, and to go to the *Opera* and *Ridotti*. He is not perpetually watch'd, and haunted Night and Day by a Multitude of Spies, under the Name of Counſellours; nor is he oblig'd to give an exact Account of his Actions. But the *Doge* is a gawdy Slave loaded with Fetters, which are not the leſs heavy becauſe they are gilded: And his Authority extends no farther, than to nominate ſome Officers of the Palace, and to create ſome *Knights of S. Mark*.

This Order of Knighthood may be divided into three *Claſſes* or Ranks. The *Firſt* comprehends the *Knights of the Golden Star*, who are all Noble *Venetians*, that owe their Dignity to their Merit, and wear a *Star* border'd with a Gold Galoon. The *Second* Rank conſiſts of the *Knights of S. Mark*, who are call'd *Knights of the Senate*: And this Honour is uſually conferr'd as a Recompence, on Colonels, and even ſometimes on Captains, who have ſignaliz'd their Bravery in an extraordinary manner, or render'd ſome important Services to the Republic. The Captain-General recommends the Perſon to the Senate, who, if the Balloting run in his Favour, receives the Order, and with it a Penſion of at leaſt a Thouſand Ducats a Year. Theſe Knights wear a Medal at one of their Button-holes, with the Figure of S. *Mark* on one Side, and a Device on the Reverſe, according to the Pleaſure of the Senate. They are honour'd with the Title of *Illuſtriſſimo*, and are much reſpected: but the Dignity is indifferently beſtow'd upon all, whether Noble or Ignoble, *Venetians* or Foreigners. The *Third* and laſt Rank is made up of

of the *Doge's Knights*, who confers the Honour on whom he pleaſes, and oftentimes on thoſe who never wore a Sword; for any Man may purchaſe the Title of *Illuſtriſſimo* at the Rate of a Hundred *Sequins*, which, if I am not miſtaken, is the uſual Price of this Dignity. Yet notwithſtanding the Lowneſs of the Rate, the *Doge* finds but few Cuſtomers; for the *Italians* are not overfond of ſo unprofitable Honour. So that this *Claſſis* of Knights conſiſts chiefly of Foreign Officers, who receive ſome Benefit by the Title; ſince it not only procures 'em a more than ordinary Reſpect, but confirms 'em in the Poſſeſſion of their Employments.

Since the mentioning of theſe Officers puts me in mind of the *Venetian* Army, I ſhall take this Occaſion to give you ſome Account of the Forces that are maintain'd by the Republic. The total Number of the Soldiers both at Land and Sea, hardly amounts to Four and twenty thouſand; and of theſe there are uſually Twelve or Fifteen thouſand in the Field. The *Captain-General*, who commands 'em, is always a Noble *Venetian*, and has under him a *General of the Land-Forces*, *Lieutenant-Generals*, and *Sergeant-Majors*, who are almoſt alalways Foreigners; for the Noble *Venetians* are not very ambitious of Military Employments. 'Tis true, they cannot be accus'd of Want of Courage; but ſince a Soldier muſt ſerve his Apprenticeſhip with his Muſquet on his Shoulder, before he can attain to any Perfection in his Art, they cannot endure to think of ſtooping ſo low: and even there is hardly one of 'em that wou'd not think it beneath him to accept a Captain's Commiſſion. The *Soldiers* are for the moſt part Foreigners, as well as the *Generals*; for, except three or four ſmall *Italian* Regiments, which are not much eſteem'd, the reſt of the Army conſiſts ei-

ther of *Germans*, or *Frenchmen*, whom they call *Tramontani*. The Pay of Foreigners is double to that which is allow'd to the *Italians*; and no Captain muſt receive a Soldier of another Nation into his Company, under Pain of being caſhier'd without Remiſſion. But the ſame Order is not obſerv'd in the *Italian* Regiments, for any Man may be admitted to ſerve in 'em. And ſince the Foreign Captains wou'd be at a Loſs for want of Men, the Republic takes care to ſupply 'em with Recruits: Only they muſt be very cautious in preventing the Deſertion of their Men; for when a Company is extremely diminiſh'd, the Captain is always *reform'd*, and the Soldiers ſerve to recruit the reſt of the Regiment. I know ſeveral Officers, who loſt their Places by Misfortunes of this Nature; which ſometimes cannot be avoided, eſpecially among the *French*, who deſert by Hundreds at a time. If it were not for this only Inconveniency, I ſhou'd have a very good Opinion of the *Venetian* Service; for a Foreign *Captain* has no leſs than a *Hundred* Ducats a Month, which makes *Two hundred and fifty French* Livres; a *Lieutenant* has *Thirty*, and an *Enſign Twenty five*. Beſides there is not a Place in the World where a Soldier has a nearer Proſpect of Advancement; for ſince the Army is not very Numerous, and the Noble *Venetians* never pretend to Military Preferments, a Stranger has a fair Opportunity of raiſing his Fortune: So that a *Captain* muſt either be extremely unfortunate, or negligent in the Performance of his Duty, if his Service be not rewarded with a *Colonel*'s Commiſſion, or even with more conſiderable Preferment. The Army is full of *Sergeant-Majors*, who owe their Fortune meerly to their Merit; and there is no Poſt ſo high which a brave Man may not in time hope to obtain. 'Tis a wonderful Encouragement to a Young Aſpirer,

to

to ſee daily ſo many Examples that flatter and excite his Ambition. Beſides their travelling by Sea frees 'em from the Charge of providing an Equipage; which is a great Advantage to thoſe who are not over-ſtock'd with Money. Add to theſe Conveniencies the free and unconſtrain'd Way of living *a-la-mode de Venice*; and it muſt be acknowledg'd, that a Man may eaſily chuſe a leſs comfortable Employment. I know the World has generally ſo bad an Opinion of the *Venetian* Service, that 'tis uſually the laſt Refuge of thoſe who are reduc'd to Extremity: Nor am I ignorant that the Officers are not here on the ſame Foot as in *France*, and that the meaneſt Scoundrels find Admittance; but, after all, the Service is not really leſs advantageous for theſe Inconveniencies.

But, as for the Common Soldiers, their Condition is ſo miſerable, that I wou'd rather chuſe to ſerve a Tinker, than to carry a Muſquet at *Venice*. Their Pay amounts to no more than *Three Pence* a Day; and beſides they muſt furniſh their own Clothes. Judge then what Proviſion they can make for their Bellies, and whether their Deſertion can be reckon'd a Fault. Thoſe who ſerve at Sea have the ſame Pay, and Clothes into the Bargain; but they muſt buy their Proviſions, for they are allow'd only Bread and Water. There are *Eleven* Ships belonging to the Republic, commanded by the *Captain-General*; for there is no *Admiral*. But beſides the little Care that is taken to keep 'em in Repair, they are ſo defective in all Reſpects, that they hardly deſerve the Name of *Ships*, much leſs of *Men of War*. In every Ship there is a Noble *Venetian*, with the Title of *Commander*, who pehaps never ſaw a Maſt before his coming on Board: but he has under him a *Captain*, whom he conſults, or rather ſuffers to com-

mand. Theſe Captains (who are uſually old and expert Pilots) have *Thirty* Ducats a Month beſides their Entertainment; and may in time be advanc'd to the Command of a Merchant-Ship, if the Owners think fit to truſt 'em. The *Banner* of *Venice* is *Red*, with a *Lyon* in the Middle, holding an open *Book* in one of his Paws, with theſe Words, *Pax tibi, Marce, Evangeliſta meus.* Many take this *Lyon* for the *Arms* of *Venice*, but they are extremely miſtaken; for the *Republic* has no Coat of Arms, and wou'd be loth to adorn a Scutcheon with that Sacred Beaſt, whom they honour as an Emblem of S. *Mark*, or rather that Evangeliſt himſelf repreſented under the Figure of a *Lyon*. I knew that Painters uſually give that Saint a *Lyon* for his Companion; but I cou'd not believe that the *Venetian Lyon* was the *Saint* himſelf, till I was convinc'd by the repeated Affirmations of ſeveral credible Perſons, and even of ſome Noblemen; who, to ſatisfie my Scruples, told me the following Story.

S. *Mark* was a Youth of ſuch exquiſite Beauty, that his only Siſter fell ſo deſperately in Love with him, that notwithſtanding all his Holy Admonitions, ſhe haunted him Night and Day, follow'd him whitherſoever he went, and continually begg'd him to ſatisfie her Paſſion. At laſt the young Saint perceiving that all his Severity cou'd not extinguiſh her Criminal Flame, beſought God to transform him into the moſt hideous Creature in the World. His Prayer was granted, and he was inſtantly turn'd to a *Lyon*, whoſe gaping Mouth, and horrid Roaring, ſo terrify'd his Siſter, that immediately ſhe fell upon her Knees, pray'd to God to forgive her, and was converted. The *Open Book* he holds in his Talons, repreſents the *Goſpel*, of which they pretend to have the Original in the Treaſury; and the Words

Words that are written in it are the ſame with which *Chriſt* ſaluted him when he came to viſit him in Priſon.

Perhaps you'll think that this Story deſerves a place in *Ovid*'s *Metamorphoſes*; but I can aſſure you the *Venetians* are oblig'd to believe it, under Pain of being accounted *Hereticks*. Sometimes they repreſent him with, and ſometimes without Wings, but they ſeldom or never forget to draw Rays about his Head; and very often the *Doge* is painted kneeling before him. At leaſt he is thus repreſented in all the moſt remarkable Places, ſuch as the Front of the Palace of S. *Mark*, &c.

I'm ſenſible I have already detain'd you too long, but I muſt not finiſh my Letter before I have finiſh'd the Account I promis'd to give you of the *Venetian Nobles*. I had form'd ſo ſtrange an Idea from the Character I had receiv'd of 'em, that I look'd upon 'em as the moſt Haughty and Ill-natur'd Men in the World. And even a Famous Author has the Confidence to affirm that one of their uſual Recreations is to affront Strangers who ſeem to be Perſons of Note; thruſting 'em into the Canal as they walk along the Streets, ſpitting upon 'em at the *Opera*, beating 'em with flaming Torches, and hiring *Bravo's* to murder 'em. Yet to do Juſtice to that Illuſtrious Body, I can aſſure you, that I never met with more civil and obliging Perſons in the World. I have the Honour to know two or three of 'em, and perceive daily ſo many conſpicuous Marks of good Nature in all their Actions, that I cannot, without Indignation, reflect on the Impudence of thoſe who have ſo unjuſtly blacken'd their Character. 'Tis true, they take Care to maintain the Honour of their Birth, and their Authority over the Citizens and the reſt of their Subjects: but they

are ſo far from inſulting or tyrannizing over 'em, that they are always ready to grant their Protection to honeſt Men; and as for Strangers, there is not a City in the World where they meet with a kinder and more civil Entertainment. They may do what they pleaſe, for no Man either enquires into, or comments upon their Actions; and when they meet with a Nobleman, they are treated with all imaginable Marks of Honour and Civility. There are ſeveral *Coffee-Houſes* under the *Procuratics*, ſome of which are ſet apart for the Nobility; and that Order is ſo ſtrictly obſerv'd that a Citizen never enters into 'em. But if a Foreigner, who has the Appearance of a Gentleman, go in to one of theſe Places, all the Nobles that are there begin immediately to careſs him; and there is not one of 'em who wou'd not willingly embrace the Offer of his Acquaintance, provided he belongs not to the Retinue of an *Ambaſſador*: for they are ſeverely prohibited by the Laws of the State to entertain any correſpondence with ſuch Perſons.

As for the *Bravo's*, I will not pretend to affirm that *Venice* was never plagu'd with thoſe barbarous and inhuman Murderers. It muſt be acknowledg'd that the Senate tolerated theſe Abuſes too long: There was a time when ſome Nobles kept Fifteen or Twenty of thoſe Ruffians; and there were others who were ſtill ready to ſerve any Man in their Way, that is, for ſo many *Sequins* wou'd agree to kill a Man, or to break his Arms for ſuch a Number of *Ducats*. But the Face of Affairs is wonderfully chang'd ſince that time, and ſo vaſt a Number of thoſe Villains have ended their Lives either on a *Gibbet*, or in the *Galleys*, that the Race of 'em ſeems to be quite extinct. The *Shirts* of *Mail* that were ſold in thoſe Days for *Fifty Piſtoles* a-piece, are now ſold for

for *half a Crown* to Fiſhermen, who uſe 'em for catching Oyſters: For theſe Cautions, that were once thought ſo neceſſary for preventing ſecret Aſſaſſinations, are now become ſo uſeleſs, that one may walk as ſecure thro' the City by Night as by Day, and during the *Carnaval* as in *Lent*: At leaſt I have not yet heard of any Diſorders ſince my Arrival. On the contrary, I ſhou'd never deſire to converſe with a more harmleſs and peaceable People; and if there are any Inſolencies committed, I ſhou'd rather accuſe the *French* as the Authors of 'em, who in this, as well as in all other Places, aſſume thoſe Liberties by which they affect to diſtinguiſh themſelves from other Nations. Only I wou'd not adviſe any Man to hunt too boldly in a Nobleman's Incloſure; for 'tis certain that there is none of 'em ſo Complaiſant as to ſee his Wife kiſs'd, without reſenting the Affront, and that notwithſtanding the ſeeming Extirpation of the *Bravo's*, the injur'd Nobleman wou'd quickly find a ſufficient Number of 'em to execute his Revenge. Their Jealouſie is accompany'd with ſo implacable a Fury, that they wou'd rather ruine themſelves and their whole Family, than ſuffer a bold Intruder into their ſecret Delights to eſcape unpuniſh'd; and after they had ſacrific'd the Lover to their Rage, they wou'd infallibly compleat their Revenge by the Death of her who betray'd 'em. Such Accidents have ſometimes happen'd, and 'tis to be obſerv'd, that in ſuch Caſes the Senate never enquires into the Murder. For every Nobleman may poiſon his Wife for Adultery, and cauſe her Gallant to be poniarded, without fearing to be call'd in queſtion for ſo bloody a Revenge; ſince 'tis ſuppos'd that no Man wou'd have recourſe to ſuch violent Methods, if he were not fully convinc'd of his Wife's Infidelity. I confeſs this way of ſatisfying their Revenge ſeems at firſt

View to be extremely baſe and unworthy of a Man of Honour: But you will be the leſs ſurpriz'd at their manner of Proceeding in theſe Caſes, if you conſider that, notwithſtanding their Nobility, 'tis not their Profeſſion to bear Arms. For they are as much *Men of the Gown* as the *Preſidents* of the *Parliament* at *Paris*; and are therefore under a ſort of Obligation to abſtain from Duels. Nevertheleſs ſince 'tis not juſt that they ſhou'd tamely ſuffer themſelves to be Cuckolded, they muſt execute their Vengeance by Proxy, ſince their Profeſſion reſtrains em from making their own Hands the Inſtruments of their Revenge.

I ſhall in the next place give you a ſhort Account of their *Habit*: They wear a black Gown exactly like that of a *Minime Friar*; only 'tis longer, wider, and open before; the Sleeves are ſo big that they hang down almoſt to the Ground, and they have a little Collar or Neckband like that which is us'd by the *Jeſuites*. In the Winter their Gowns are lin'd with a greyiſh Fur, which reaches a hands-breadth beyond the Cloth, all along the Breaſt, and are ty'd about with a Leathern-Girdle, adorn'd with Silver Buckles and Boſſes. In Summer they uſe neither Girdles nor Furrs; for they wear their Veſts looſe by reaſon of the Heat, and line 'em with very thin Taffata: But they ſtill wear Cloth Gowns of the ſame bigneſs as in Winter. On their Shoulders they wear a ſort of Bag or Hood of the ſame Cloth, call'd the *Stole*, 18 or 20 Inches broad, and twice as long, which is extremely troubleſome. Under their Gowns they have only a little Doublet, almoſt quite cover'd with black Lace, and adorn'd with Ribbans at the turning up of the Sleeves. Their Shirts are always very white and fine. Their Breeches are open and very wide, like thoſe that were us'd by Citizens in *France* Fifty Years ago; and

and they are alſo full of Lace and Ribbans. This Garb is both ſtately and cheap; for a Gown laſts at leaſt three or four Years. The only Fault I find in their Habit is that they uſe neither Bands nor Cravates. Formerly they were oblig'd to wear their own Hair, but now they uſe the fineſt and longeſt Periwigs, which is certainly one of the moſt neceſſary parts of their Dreſs: for their Caps are ſo ill-contriv'd, that there can be nothing more proper to diſfigure a Man's Face, which perhaps is the reaſon why at preſent they only wear 'em in their Hands like a Fan.

Theſe Nobles, notwithſtanding the Dignity of their Character, ſcruple not to go to the Market, and buy all the little Proviſions that are requir'd for the maintaining of a Family. But I believe they are injur'd by thoſe who pretend that they carry home their Proviſions in the Sleeves of their Gowns; for there are Porters or *Ceſtarioli*, who have no other Occupation, and whoſe Hire is ſo ſmall, that even the meaneſt Tradeſmen make uſe of 'em. Nor muſt you imagine that the Principal and Rich Nobles buy their own Proviſions; for the Markets are only frequented by the poorer ſort of Gentlemen, of whom there is a conſiderable Number, and whoſe Condition is the more deplorable, becauſe they muſt not endeavour to improve it by Trading.

I know not what Apology to make for the exceſſive Length of my Letter, unleſs you will be ſatisfy'd with that common Excuſe for all ſorts of Faults, that I did not intend it. I confeſs that will not make amends for the trouble I have given you, but I hope you'll for once admit a Plea that can never be more juſtly urg'd than in Caſes of this Nature; for it oftentimes happens, that when a Man comes to the End of the Leaf where he deſign'd to have ended his Letter, he finds

finds himſelf oblig'd to begin another, and perhaps two or three before he can finiſh his Matter.

I am,

Venice, 1692.

SIR,

Your, &c.

LETTER XXIX.

SIR,

I Have ſeen the famous Ceremony of *Aſcenſion-Day*, and was ſo tranſported with Pleaſure at the Sight of that celebrated Solemnity, that I was ſtrongly tempted, and almoſt fully reſolv'd to ſend you a Deſcription of it. But upon ſecond and cooler Thoughts, I conſider'd that I cou'd add nothing to what ſo many Authors have already ſaid on that Subject, and therefore I ſhall only tell you, that the prodigious Quantity of *Gondola's* that cover'd the whole Surface of the Sea from *Venice* to the Mouth of the *Lido*, made me almoſt give Credit to the uſual Computation of the *Venetians*, who affirm, that there are *Five and twenty Thouſand Gondola's* in the City. The Number of thoſe little Veſſels might be more eaſily calculated than that of the Inhabitants; becauſe every *Gondolier* is oblig'd to pay a certain Tax to the State. The Dexterity of theſe Boatmen is ſurprizing, and even almoſt incredible; for tho' they ſeem to fly as ſwift as a Bird, and tho' the Canals are both narrow, and in ſeveral Places croſs one another, they never run foul of thoſe whom they meet.

To

To avoid the Diſorders that happen on ſuch Occaſions, they make a Noiſe at each Corner of the Canal to give Warning to thoſe that are within the reach of their Voice, who anſwer in a Dialect conſiſting of Words that are only known to themſelves, ſuch as *Preci*, *Prami*, and *Sia*, which they underſtand ſo well, that immediately they turn their *Gondola's*, and paſs by without touching one another. Theſe *Gondola's*, which are all made after the ſame Faſhion, from that which belongs to the firſt Procurator to thoſe that are commonly hir'd, are a ſort of flat-bottom'd, narrow, and very long Boats. In the middle there is a little Chamber cover'd with courſe black Serge, with an Opening before inſtead of a Door; and on each Side there is a Window that may be ſhut with Curtains, or ſometimes with a Piece of the ſame Serge which hangs at the Top of the *Gondola*, and is uſually turn'd up in fair Weather. The Price of a *Gondola* ready made amounts to five and twenty *Ducats*; but in thoſe that belong to ſome of the principal Noblemen, there are Grates that ſometimes coſt above a Hundred Crowns; and beſides, the Windows may be adorn'd with Glaſſes like thoſe that are us'd on Coaches; which is all the Embelliſhment that is allow'd by the Republick. The meaneſt *Gondolier* earns half a *Ducat* a Day; and there are ſome who will not ſerve under a Crown: So that conſidering that every *Gondola* requires four Men, it will be found at the End of the Reckoning that one of theſe Boats conſumes as much Money as the keeping of a Coach and Six Horſes.

The Ceremony of the *Bucentaur*, according to the uſual Cuſtom, was ſucceeded by a very magnificent Feaſt, that laſted Fifteen Days. This may be reckon'd a ſecond *Carnaval*, and does really exceed the firſt. 'Tis true, there are no *Opera's* nor *Comedies*,

Comedies, but that Defect is more than ſupply'd by the enlivening Beauty of the Seaſon, and by one of the fineſt and richeſt *Fairs* in *Europe*, which is kept in the Place of S. *Mark*, and in the *Broglio*, where the Shops are rank'd with ſuch a harmonious Proportion and Uniformity, that one wou'd think it were a City purpoſely built for Pleaſure. The Street of the *Goldſmiths*, and that of the *Mercers* are extremely magnificent; for the Shops are full of the richeſt Commodities, and every Morning and Evening one may have the Pleaſure to ſee the beſt Company in Town, and eſpecially the Ladies, who come to oblige the longing Spectators with a View of their Charms, and to make Strangers confeſs that they are better furniſh'd with the nobleſt Ornament of their Sex than all the moſt celebrated Beauties in other Countries. And I cannot forbear adding upon this Occaſion, that the Liberty I obſerv'd in this Place ſeems to be altogether inconſiſtent with the Slavery which theſe fair ones are ſaid to ſuffer. 'Tis certain that the Ladies in this Place are more cloſely confin'd than in *France*; but their Reſtraint is not ſo ſevere as we commonly imagine. 'Tis true, 'twou'd be thought indecent for a Woman to walk, or to entertain a private Diſcourſe with thoſe of our Sex; nor is it uſual for Ladies to make Matches for Gaming. But to make amends for theſe Niceties, they are permitted to ſee *Opera's* and *Plays*, to go to the *Ridotti*, the *Freſco*, and *Fairs*, and to walk about the Streets in *Maſquerade*, either alone or in Company. I leave you to judge whether their Confinement be ſo rigorous as 'tis uſually repreſented, and whether they have reaſon to complain of the Severity of their Husbands. For my part, I'm apt to think that there are few Men in *France* or *Holland* that wou'd willingly allow their Wives the Liberty

Liberty to go abroad without any other Company than one or two Maids, and after they have run Maſqu'd about the Streets all Day long, to pop into a publick Gaming-Houſe, where there are more Courteſans than any other Company. This is the uſual Recreation of the *Venetian* Ladies, which they daily uſe without expoſing themſelves to their Husband's Anger, or the Cenſure of their Neighbours; tho' in ſuch Frolicks they meet with many a fair Opportunity of indulging themſelves in more criminal Diverſions; for they are perpetually ſurrounded with Temptations, and 'tis impoſſible for a Lady to ramble about a whole Day without hearing Twenty Compliments of that Nature. 'Tis the Cuſtom of the Place, and the particular Privilege both of the *Carnaval* and *Fair*, that any Man may demand the *laſt Favour* of a Woman whom he finds alone in a Vizor-Mask; for that Circumſtance alone gives her the Denomination of *Signora Maſcara*, and ſhe's reckon'd as lawful Prize as if ſhe were cloath'd in the obſceneſt and moſt extravagant Garb. You may freely accoſt any Woman that wears this Badge, without putting off your Hat, or uſing any other Ceremony whatſoever; but if they return no Anſwer to your ſecond or third Queſtion, you may leave off your Courtſhip, and conclude that they will not be debauch'd. Nevertheleſs 'tis highly dangerous to uſe the ſame Freedom with a Lady that walks without a Mask; for in ſuch Caſes we are only allow'd the Privilege of Gazing and Wiſhing, and all other Liberties are ſo rigorouſly prohibited, that the higheſt Affront that can be offer'd to a Woman, is to ſalute her; for none but Curtezans will permit that Freedom.

Theſe *Maſquerades* are not only very diverting, but extremely commodious for ſeveral ſorts of People. How many Perſons are there who wou'd be confin'd

fin'd to their Houſes by the Gravity of their Character, if ſuch a Diſguiſe did not give 'em an Opportunity of ſharing in the publick Diverſions. How many Princes, Dukes, Procurators, and other Perſons of high Quality, take the Advantage of ſo favourable an Occaſion to ſhake off that Load of Grandeur with which they are continually oppreſs'd; and breaking looſe from their gawdy Priſons, ramble about *Incognito* among the Crowd, and find more Pleaſure in perſonating a Citizen or Tradeſman, than ever they cou'd enjoy in their Palaces. For a *Mask* has this admirable Quality, that it can in a Moment transform a Prince into a Porter; and one of the greateſt Advantages of ſuch a ſurprizing *Metamorphoſis* is, that every Man may reſume his own Figure when he pleaſes. If we may believe the *Venetians*, a certain Great Prince, who is known over all the World, ſcrupl'd not to act a part in theſe agreeable Frolicks.

The whole *Carnaval*, and the Feſtival after *Aſcenſion-Day* is ſpent in *Maſquerading*, and all that while there ſeems to be a New Republic form'd in the midſt of the other. There is an univerſal Change in the Habits, Cuſtoms, and Laws. All *Marks* of *Diſtinction* and *Superiority* are forgotten, or at leaſt neglected; All Perſons are, or ſeem to be equal: Reſpect, Conſtraint, Ceremony, Care, and Buſineſs, are baniſh'd from Society, and are ſucceeded by Joy, Liberty, and an agreeable Sort of Folly. Under this Diſguiſe many pleaſant Intrigues are carry'd on; and Strangers are oblig'd to that Concealer of Bluſhes for many a happy Moment. I know one that was accoſted by a Lady, who carry'd him to a little Houſe; where, having open'd the Door with a Key that ſhe had in her Pocket, ſhe put him in Poſſeſſion of a thouſand charming Beauties; yet all his Arguments and Intreaties

treaties cou'd not procure him a ſight of her Face; for her Mask was ty'd on with a Silver Chain faſten'd with a little Padlock. But the ſtrangeſt *Maſcara* that ever I had occaſion to ſee, or perhaps that ever appear'd in *Venice*, was a Woman who came to the Fair, cover'd from Head to Foot with a ſort of long Gown or Shroud. She had no Clothes under it, not ſo much as a Smock, and from time to time ſhe open'd her Gown, and oblig'd the Company with a full View of her Wares. Thus ſhe walk'd three or four times about the Fair, and was doubtleſs very narrowly and attententively view'd by the Spectators. This Frollick was thought to be occaſion'd by a Wager.

During the Fair, the whole Place of S. *Mark*, and part of the *Broglio*, is cover'd with Shops: The other part is full of *Juglers*, *Tumblers*, *Puppet-Players*, *Bears*, and *Mountebanks*, who are *dancing* frequented by all ſorts of People, from the *Nobleman* to the *Gondelier*. But the greateſt Croud is about certain *Female-Aſtrologers*, who are mounted on little Stages or Scaffolds, cover'd with Lace and Ribbons like Puppets; their Faces painted white and red, and ſurrounded with a great Number of Books, full of Figures and Characters, tho' they underſtand no more of 'em than to diſtinguiſh the White from the Black. There are alſo ſome Men who follow the ſame Trade; but they are not ſo much follow'd as the Women, whoſe triple Top-knots draw the Multitude after 'em. They ſit upon a Chair, from whence, as from a *Tripos*, they blow good Fortune to their Cuſtomers thro' a Tin Trunk eight or ten Foot long, the Queriſt putting the other End to his Ear. The Price of a Conſultation is no more than *Five-pence*; and for ſo ſmall a Summ you may have the Promiſe of as much Honour and Riches as you pleaſe. Theſe Wenches, who ſometimes are not ugly,

ugly, obſerve an admirable Gravity in pronouncing their *Reſponſes*; but they are not ſo ſtarch'd in private, and may be eaſily prevail'd with to lay aſide their affected Severity. One of my Friends, who is a *Germain* Officer, happen'd t'other Day to try the Experiment; and ſince the Story is not unpleaſant, I ſhall make bold to entertain you with it. As we were taking our Diverſion in the Fair, we took particular Notice of one of thoſe *She-Aſtrologers*, who was one of the prettyeſt and graveſt of the whole Tribe. She was ſurrounded with a Croud of People of all Ages and Ranks, who approach'd one after another to the End of her Trunk to learn their Fate, and to hear the Oraculous Sentences which ſhe pronounc'd with an incredible Majeſty and Authority. My Friend took his Turn among the reſt, and after ſhe had acquainted him with his Fortune, told her that he was deſirous to conſult her about ſome private Affair, and therefore intreated her to turn the other End of the Trunk, that he might communicate his Secret to her without diſcloſing it to the Company. But inſtead of propoſing ſome Queſtions to her about his Fortune, he told her thro' her Trunk, that he came not to deſire the Aſſiſtance of her pretended Art, which ſerv'd only to amuſe the Vulgar; that 'twas in her Power to grant him a more ſolid Favour; and that his Buſineſs was to enquire where and when he might ſpend a Night with her. Aſſoon as ſhe had heard his Propoſal, ſhe turn'd the Trunk and reply'd, that he ought not to be ſurpriz'd at her way of Living, by impoſing upon the Credulity of the People, ſince the only Occupation of the greateſt part of Mankind conſiſted in cheating one another, every one in his own Way, and according to the Nature of his Employment; and that for her part ſhe thought

five

five or six Crowns a day but a moderate Recompence for the Pains she took in deceiving those that were willing to be deceiv'd; adding however that she was glad she had found a Man of Sense, that knew the Infirmities of Humane Nature, and wou'd laugh with her at the Follies of Mankind, and concluded with giving him an Assignation at an Inn, where she promis'd to meet him that Evening. Her agreeable Humour furnish'd us with Matter of Discourse for above an Hour; but this was the End of the Adventure, for the Officer did not think fit to drive the Jest further.

Tho' the Summer is scarce begun, the Heat is already so violent, that every one endeavours to make it less insupportable by the Thinness and Lightness of his Clothes. Now I speak of Habits, I wish you cou'd see that which is us'd by the Girls that visit the Fair every Day to look out for a Customer. For every Mother that is willing to be rid of her Daughter, carries her thither every Day as to a Market, with all the alluring Ornaments of an advantageous Dress. They have large and very fine Top-knots; their Neck and Breasts are bare; and their Habit consists chiefly of a little Cloak or Mantle of white Muslin, adorn'd with red Ribbons, a single Petticoat of the same Cloth, a neat Pair of Shooes and Silk-Stockins, exactly fitted to their Legs. There is nothing more proper to inspire Love than the sight of those young Creatures, who for the most part are charming Beauties; nor is a Man forc'd to purchase his Happiness at the Rate of a tedious Courtship; for assoon as he feels Nature begin to work, he may immediately address himself to the Mother, who is always ready to make the Bargain. But tho' it will not cost you a Sigh to gain your Mistress's Heart, you must pay dear for the Enjoymnent of her Person: for you cannot

purchaſe a handſome Maiden-Girl under 150 Crowns in hand, and as much every Year for Entertainment. For 200 you may have the Choice of the Market, where you may find ſome that look like little Angels. Nor are you oblig'd to buy a Pig in a Poke; for you may view and handle her as much as you will, and examine your Commodity both with your Eyes and Hands before you agree upon the Price. As for the Maiden-head, if the Mother promiſe to warrant it, you may depend upon her word: for theſe Matrons are too conſcientious to impoſe ſecond-hand Goods upon a Cuſtomer; and beſides they dare not venture upon a Cheat which they believe may be ſo eaſily diſcover'd. For 'tis as impoſſible to root this Opinion out of the Minds of the *Italians*, as of the *Oriental* Nations; and whether it be true or falſe, 'tis attended with this advantageous Conſequence, that it makes the young Women very careful of preſerving their Treaſure, ſince they believe it impoſſible to conceal the Loſs of it; at leaſt it has this Effect on thoſe who intend to marry. But they who pretend only to be kept are not ſo nice, for tho' they take care to preſerve their Maiden-head, they never ſcruple to allow a Man all the Liberties that can be us'd without deflowring 'em. I know a Woman that has three Daughters; the two Eldeſt are public Courtezans, but the Third, who is very pretty, is ſtill * *una Putta, una Vergine*, tho' ſhe has lain perhaps with a Hundred Men. Yet ſhe is really a Maid, and wou'd not ſell her Maiden-head a Farthing under Two hundred Crowns. I cannot leave this Subject without taking Notice of the extravagant Opinion of the *Italians*, concerning one of the Properties of a Beautiful Woman. Inſtead of little, hard, and well-ſeparated Breaſts, they love to have 'em large

* *A Maid.*

large and fleſhy; ſo that when they put their Hand into the Boſom of a Maid whom they intend to purchaſe, if ſhe be not ſo well provided as they commonly deſire, ſhe is forc'd to make ſome pretty Excuſe, or to tell 'em laughing, That *ſhe has lent her Bubbies to her little Siſter, or has plaid 'em away at Baſſette.* And even when a *Frenchman* meets with ſuch Girls, and tells 'em that he is no Admirer of fleſhy Breaſts, they uſually anſwer, *Ay, Sir, you are pleas'd to ſay ſo; but if they were larger you wou'd like 'em better.*

You will be apt to look upon this Way of buying Girls as very odd and extravagant; but I'm confident you will be no leſs ſurpriz'd at the Relation of an Adventure that happen'd to one of my Friends, who is a *French* Officer lately return'd from the *Venetian* Army. I remember I promis'd you the Story, and I'm reſolv'd to keep my Word, tho' I muſt run the Hazard of giving you an ill Opinion of my Friend's Chaſtity.

During our Confinement in the *Lazaretto*, we had no other Recreation, but what we found in converſing with the *Prior*, who is a very accompliſh'd Perſon: You may eaſily divine the uſual Subject of our Diſcourſe. We hardly talk'd of any thing but the *Venetian* Ladies, of whoſe Beauty and Gracefulneſs he gave us ſo lively a Deſcription, that his feeling Expreſſions made a very ſtrong Impreſſion on the Officer's Mind. Then he proceeded to tell us, that we might eaſily ſatisfie our Inclinations to Love in this great City, without expoſing our ſelves to the Cenſures of a Critical and Ill-natur'd World. In ſhort, my Friend was ſo charm'd with his agreeable Converſation, and ſo well pleas'd with the Hope he gave him, that he cou'd not forbear proteſting and repeating his Proteſtations more than once, that he wou'd not leave the City

without taſting the Dear Delight. His Guardian, who never left him, and had often heard us talk on that Subject, concluded that he had met with a Man fit for his Purpoſe, that is, one who wou'd ſpare no Coſt to indulge his Inclination to Pleaſure. Reſolving then to make the beſt Advantage of ſo promiſing an Opportunity, he took occaſion to talk with him in private two days before our Departure, and told him with a great deal of Confidence, that perceiving him to be a great Admirer of handſome Women; and knowing that he wou'd probably meet with ſome in that great City whither he was going, he thought himſelf oblig'd to admoniſh him of the dangerous conſequences that frequently attended the Raſhneſs of an unexperienc'd Adventurer upon an unknown Coaſt; ſince thoſe who ſeem to be very ſound and beautiful, are oftentimes mere lewd and rotten Strumpets. But, added he, if you will truſt my Honeſty, and lodge at my Houſe, which is both very neat and civil, I have an only Daughter, who has as much Beauty as any Lady in *Venice*; her I'll beſtow upon you, and warrant her as ſound and clean as a Pearl, as I hope in the moſt holy *Madona*. Then the Officer ask'd him whether ſhe was a *Maid*, and he very ingenuouſly acknowledg'd that ſhe was not, and that ſhe was kept by a *Venetian* Nobleman, who allow'd her a * hundred *Sequins* a Year: but, continu'd he, tho' ſhe has hitherto obſerv'd an inviolable Fidelity to her Keeper, I have ſo ſtrong an Inclination to make you my Friend, that I'm reſolv'd to give her to you, and I'm confident you'll be ſatisfy'd with her Perſon when you ſee her. My Friend conſidering that at *Venice* a Man that loves to keep himſelf clean and neat, muſt not take a Lodging at a Public Houſe of Entertainment, and not

* 200 *Crowns.*

not knowing where to find a convenient Lodging, accepted his Guardian's Offer, and went to his Houſe, where he took a very neat Room, and agreed both for Diet and Lodging at a very reaſonable Rate. The next Morning his Landlord carry'd him to his Daughter, who had a very magnificent Apartment, conſiſting of three fine Chambers on a Floor, adorn'd with large Looking-Glaſſes, Cupboard and Scrutores of *China*, with two Maids in a very handſome Garb to attend her. My Friend was doubtleſs extremely well ſatisfy'd with every thing he ſaw, and eſpecially with the lovely *Donna*, who was one of the moſt charming Beauties in the World: But his Satisfaction laſted not long, for when he came to talk of the Price, ſhe ask'd four times as much as he was able or willing to give her; ſo that after two hours Wrangling, he was forc'd to leave her without concluding the Bargain. Yet he continues ſtill to lodge at her Father's Houſe, who profeſſes as much Friendſhip to him as ever. He told me that he obſerv'd one Piece of Furniture in the Young Lady's Chamber that was very ſuitable to one of her Profeſſion. 'Twas a very large Couch cover'd with a Quilt of black Sattin, and directly over it there hung at the Cieling one of thoſe *Fans* which I had occaſion to mention in one of my former Letters. She confeſs'd that this was her Lover's Contrivance, to qualifie the extreme Heat of the Weather, which is never more inſupportable than when one is already ſufficiently heated with the eager Recreations of Love. And ſhe aſſur'd him that the all Nobles have ſuch Fans in their Houſes.

Of all the Cuſtoms that are peculiar to the *Italians*, I know none that ſeems odder and more incommodious than that of lying ſtark-naked in their Beds, which is generally obſerv'd by Men,

Women, Boys, and Girls; and notwithſtanding the Indecency of ſuch a Cuſtom, the moſt baſhful Virgin never ſcruples to ſtrip her ſelf to a ſtate of pure Nature on her Wedding Night, and to become an *Eve* to her new *Adam*. 'Tis true, moſt Perſons of Quality lie as we do, tho' there are ſeveral even of that Rank, who follow the common Faſhion.

The Curtezans enjoy here no leſs Liberty than at *Rome*, and are divided into two diſtinct Orders. The firſt conſiſts of ſuch as are kept by particular Perſons, ſuch as the Guardian's Daughter; and theſe are ſo far from being imputed infamous or contemptible, that they are envy'd by their Companions, and are eſteem'd (as they ſay themſelves) if not *Donne Honorate*, at leaſt *Donne de propoſito*. And beſides, they have this Advantage, that they can eaſily find a Husband after they have gain'd Seven or Eight hundred *Ducats*; for moſt Tradeſmen are extremely fond of ſuch conſiderable Fortunes. The other ſort of Curtezans are ſuch as proſtitute themſelves to all Comers, and expoſe their Bodies indifferently to all ſorts of Perſons. And even theſe, tho' they muſt for ever deſpair of retrieving their Honour by Matrimony, diſown the Name of *Putane*, and call themſelves *Donne d'amore*.

But notwithſtanding the extraordinary Kindneſs and Beauty of the Women, the *Venetians* are generally ſo brutiſh, that they wou'd rather chuſe a Boy, tho' as ugly as an Ape, than the moſt Amiable Girl in the World. This is the predominant Vice of the Nation, with which they are ſo miſerably intoxicated, that they ſpare no Pains or Coſt to ſatisfie their beaſtly Paſſions: And even ſome of 'em are ſuch Prodigies of Infamy, and have ſo entirely loſt all ſenſe of Humanity, that they turn *Succubus's* to *Porters* and *Gondoliers*, whom they

they hire to act that Filthineſs upon their polluted Bodies. All their Converſations are larded with thoſe deteſtable Impurities; and as in *France* 'tis the uſual Cuſtom of young Perſons to divert themſelves with talking of their Intrigues with a lovely Miſtreſs, their Diſcourſes in this Place run perpetually on their Maſculine Amours. Nor are the *Turks* themſelves more addicted to this unnatural Abomination than the *Italians* ſeem to be. The *Monks*, eſpecially, are infamous for *Sodomy* as well as *Whoredom*; and perhaps not without reaſon, for tho' I am not ſo particularly acquainted with their manner of Living, as to give you an exact Account of their Cuſtoms and Practice, I can aſſure you (and one ſight of their Convents wou'd convince you) that they aſſume a great deal more Liberty than their Brethren in *France*. About ſome Weeks ago I viſited the Convent of S. *Joanni Paolo*, to ſee the fine Pictures with which 'tis adorn'd, eſpecially that of S. *Peter Martyr*, by *Titian*, which is eſteem'd one of the moſt finiſh'd Pieces in the World; and that of the *Laſt Supper*, at the bottom of the *Refectory*. After I had ſatisfy'd my Curioſity with a View of theſe admirable Pictures, they ſhow'd me the Apartment of one of the Fathers, which certainly merits the particular Obſervation of every curious Traveller; for I muſt confeſs I ſhou'd have rather fanſy'd it to be the Reſidence of a Cardinal than the Habitation of a ſolitary Friar. It conſiſts of three ſmall Pavilions, rank'd in a ſtreight Line, each of which contains two Chambers and a Hall. They are ſeparated by two Gardens, planted with Orange-Trees, and divided into ſeveral Borders or Beds of Flowers, adorn'd with Buſts and Statues. 'Tis true, there is no Water; but that defect is ſupply'd by a very fine Perſpective, repreſenting a Fountain at the end of a long Walk, border'd

with Trees. And this artificial Fountain is diſcover'd from the firſt Pavilion thro' the ſecond, which is pierc'd and left open for that Purpoſe. The Beauty of the Chambers is ſutable to that of the Garden; and to conclude, there are few Places in the World leſs fit to inſpire a Man with Thoughts of Mortification and Repentance.

I muſt not finiſh my Letter without giving you ſome Account of the *Opera's* and *Comedies*, which may be reckon'd one of the principal Diverſions of the *Carnaval*. All the Beauty of the *Opera's* conſiſts in *Vocal Muſic* and *Machines*; for there is nothing in the *Habits*, *Dancing*, and even in the *Plays* themſelves, that merits a particular Deſcription. And, generally ſpeaking, they are much Inferior to thoſe that are repreſented at *Paris*; for tho' the *French* muſt acknowledge themſelves indebted to the *Venetians* for their *Opera's*, 'tis certain that in this, as well as in ſeveral other Caſes, they have ſurpaſs'd their Maſters. The *Venetian* Muſic does not pleaſe all ſorts of Ears; ſome diſlike the Affectation of their exceſſive Quavering, which made one ſay, That they ſeem'd to contend with Nightingales, who ſhou'd be moſt admir'd for the Volubility of their Throats. But I muſt confeſs I'm of another Opinion, and I'm ſo charm'd by the melodious Accents of a fine *Italian* Voice, that I can hardly forbear crying out with the *Venetians*, *I'm loſt*, *I faint*, *I die*. 'Tis true, thoſe agreeable Tranſports I uſually feel on ſuch Occaſions, are purely occaſion'd by the *Muſic*, and by the Beauty of the *Voice*, without any regard to the *Words*, which are ſo far from contributing to the Delight of the Hearer, that he ought not to give the leaſt attention to 'em; ſince the *Italian* way of ſinging is extremely unſuitable to tragical Subjects: For what Impreſſion wou'd it make upon your Mind

to

to hear an *Orlando Furioſo*, or a deſpairing *Atis*, warble out the terrible Paſſions with which they are agitated, in a perpetual Quavering for a Quarter of an Hour together? Wou'd you not imagine that thoſe Actors deſign'd to ridicule the paſſionate Lovers whom they pretend to repreſent? This puts me in mind of the Air with which *Harlequin* us'd to ſing on the Theatre of *Burgundy*, *Ha! tu vas trahir malheureuſe*, &c. This, Sir, is the main Advantage that recommends the *French* Way of Singing beyond the *Italian*; for the Muſic is made purpoſely for the Words, and ſo admirably well fitted to 'em in every reſpect, that the Singing is more expreſſive, and infinitely more touching than the Words, eſpecially when there is Occaſion to repreſent a Perſon tranſported with Sorrow, Deſpair, or Fury. But abſtracting from this Conſideration, I'm ſtill of the Opinion, that the *Italian* Muſic, ſingly conſider'd, is finer than ours, and that its Charms are extremely improv'd by a ſweet and tuneful Voice, which is no Rarity in this Place.

There are alſo many different Opinions concerning the *Venetian Comedies*; for I have heard ſeveral Men of Senſe not only deſpiſe 'em as Trifles, but abſolutely condemn 'em, as only fit to amuſe the Eyes and Ears of Footmen and Porters. Others, on the contrary, are ſo much in love with this Diverſion, that they wou'd rather chuſe to deprive themſelves of Meat and Drink, than to loſe their Share in ſo agreeable a Pleaſure. For my part, I think theſe Opinions are equally guilty of an Exceſs, and I ſee no reaſon that ſhou'd oblige us to run to either of theſe oppoſite Extremities. If every thing that is not properly inſtructive, and does not directly tend to the Advancement of Vertue muſt be abſo-

abſolutely rejected; I confeſs indeed, that the *Italian Comedies* ought to be baniſh'd out of the Republick; but by the ſame Principle *Masks*, *Balls*, *Turnaments*, and all ſorts of *Games* muſt be condemn'd, and the moſt inhocent Pleaſures muſt be reputed criminal. But ſince my Conſcience is not ſo nice, I muſt own my ſelf ſo much a Friend to the *Venetian Comedies*, that I can eaſily bear with all their Defects. 'Tis true, they can neither make us wiſer nor better; but that Fault, if it be one, is ſufficiently atton'd for by the Pleaſure they give us. And I have often obſerv'd, that thoſe moroſe Criticks who talk of nothing but *Edification*, are the firſt who burſt forth into Laughter, and expreſs their Satisfaction by clapping their Hands. Yet there are certain Indecencies which I cou'd wiſh the *Italian* Poets wou'd avoid; and it were to be deſir'd, that they had more Regard to the Reſpect that is due to the Modeſty of Ladies, and to the Rules of Civility that ought to be obſerv'd between Man and Man. But after all, I have a much better Opinion of the *French* than of the *Italian* Theatre: For I had rather learn to know my ſelf in the Characters of *Moliere*, than to be an uſeleſs Spectator of the Poſtures of *Harlequin*, or of the Dreams of Dr. *Balouarde*; tho' if I had a convenient Opportunity, and knew not how to employ my Time better, I ſhou'd never ſcruple to laugh an Hour or two at their diverting Fooleries.

I had almoſt forgotten to acquaint you with a pleaſant Cuſtom which is uſually obſerv'd in this Place at the hearing of *Opera's*. The Female Muſicians are always applauded at the End of their Songs; but the Hearers make uſe of different ways to expreſs their Satisfaction. If they only ſay *Cara*, *Cara*, 'tis a ſign they are but indifferently pleas'd;

pleas'd; but when they are touch'd to the quick, they fill the whole Theatre with repeated Acclamations, crying as loud as they can, *Mi Moro, Mi Buto*; and not unfrequently make uſe of ſuch immodeſt and obſcene Expreſſions, that I dare not ſo much as repeat 'em.

In Obedience to your Deſire, I have made it my Bus'neſs to enquire into the Birth and Original of the late Pope *Alexander* VIII. You are miſinform'd by thoſe who aſſure you that he was deſcended from a Noble Family: For *John Ottoboni*, his Great-Grand-Father, was a Merchant, and was not much taken Notice of at firſt, tho' he afterwards gain'd a conſiderable Eſtate, which recommended both him and his Children to the Conſideration of the Publick. His Eldeſt Son, *John Francis*, was advanc'd to the Dignity of *Great Chancellor*, the higheſt Office to which a Citizen can pretend; for thoſe who are rais'd to that Poſt are honour'd with the Title of *Excellency*, and wear a *Red Gown*. His Son *Leonard*, who had already ſerv'd the Republic as Secretary to the *Spaniſh* Embaſſy, and afterwards as Agent in that Country, was advanc'd to the ſame Office in the Year 1639. and continu'd in that Poſt till his Death. He left two Sons, *Francis*, and *Peter* who was afterwards made Pope: *Francis* marry'd, and left a Son call'd *Anthony*, who is ſtill alive; but *Peter*, who had not yet taken a Wife, endeavour'd to procure a certain Office, which, notwithſtanding all his earneſt Solicitations, was beſtow'd on another Citizen, whoſe Family had never been intruſted with the Management of any Public Affairs: And he was ſo nettl'd at ſuch an unexpected Diſappointment, that for mere Vexation he reſolv'd to embrace an Eccleſiaſtical Life. Two or Three Years after, the Biſhop

ſhop of *Padua* gave him a Place in his Chapter, where he continu'd for ſome time; but being naturally of an impatient and ambitious Temper, he ſoon grew weary of that Poſt: And I'm inform'd that he us'd frequently to tell his Friends that ſomething whiſper'd perpetually in his Ears, and bid him go to *Rome*. Theſe Suggeſtions flatter'd his Ambition, and made him ſo uneaſie at *Padua*, that he left his Place, and went to that Great Eccleſiaſtical Court, where by his Intrigues, Complaiſance, and Diſſimulation, of which he was an Abſolute Maſter, he acquir'd ſeveral powerful Patrons, and inſinuated himſelf ſo dexterouſly into the Favour of the reſt, that in 1652, he obtain'd a Cardinal's Cap of Pope *Innocent* X. and was afterwards made Biſhop of *Breſcia* in the State of *Venice*. But his Ambition was not ſatisfy'd by ſo conſiderable a Preferment; for he ſtill continu'd to manage his Game with ſo much Dexterity and Succeſs, that at laſt he was advanc'd to the Papal Throne by the *French* Faction, and by the Intereſt and Solicitation of Cardinal *de Bouillon*, who to regain his Maſter's Favour, left no Means uneſſay'd to raiſe this Prelate to the Apoſtolic See. 'Twas on the 6*th* of *October*, 1689, that the Supreme Dignity was conferr'd upon him; and his Advancement occaſion'd a general Satisfaction. *Rome* thought ſhe had now a Biſhop, who wou'd aim at nothing ſo much as the Exaltation of the Church and the Holy See: *France* concluded that ſhe had at laſt obtain'd a Pope who was abſolutely devoted to her Intereſt: The *Empire* and *Spain* hop'd that he wou'd promote the Public Good of *Chriſtendom*: And *Venice* was over-joy'd to ſee one of her Citizens in a Condition to raiſe the Glory of his Country. In the laſt of theſe Places, eſpecially, all poſſible Care was taken to expreſs the

the publick Satisfaction with all the Marks of Splendor and Magnificence: *Anthony* the Pope's Nephew was honour'd with the Title of a Nobleman, and at the ſame time was made *Knight of the Golden Star*, and Procurator of S. *Mark by Merit*. He ſent his two Sons *Peter* and *Mark* to *Rome*, where the latter was immediately preferr'd to an advantageous Match; and the former was made *Cardinal Patron*. Dignities and Riches were heap'd without meaſure upon all the reſt of the Pope's Relations, who ſeem'd, like ſo many Muſhrooms, to ſpring up in a Night. Their ſudden Advancement gave *Paſquin* occaſion to ſay, That *his Holineſs had ſignaliz'd his Acceſſion to the Pontifical Throne by a Miracle*: And *Marforio* demanding what it was, he reply'd, That *the Pope had reſtor'd to Life one that was Dead*; meaning the *Nepotiſm*, which ſeem'd to have been utterly extinguiſh'd by *Innocent* XI. And indeed never Pope made ſo good Uſe of his Time as this *Alexander*: But ſince I have already given you an Account of his Character and Actions, I ſhall only add, that he went out of this World loaded with Curſes, that his Memory is odious to all Mankind, and that never any Man's Death was leſs lamented than his. *Rome* deteſts him by reaſon of his Luxury, and becauſe he eſtabliſh'd the *Nepotiſm*: The *Empire* and *Spain* hate him as one that was their declar'd Enemy: *France* is incens'd againſt him becauſe of the terrible Blow he gave her towards the end of his Pontificate: And *Venice* abhors the Memory of a Citizen, who inſtead of proving a Benefactor to his Country, ſeem'd on all Occaſions to be its mortal Enemy. At *Rome* they began to expreſs their Hatred before he expir'd; for in the Night in which he dy'd there was a Paper affix'd to the Gate of the *Vatican*, in which

which he was repreſented in the Poſture of one that is going to take Horſe, with theſe Words written underneath, *If any Man wou'd ſend a Letter to the Devil, here is a Poſt juſt ready to depart.*

After his Death, Prince *Anthony* his Nephew, endeavouring by his Intrigues to exclude Cardinal *Barberino*, and to promote the Faction of the *Pignatelli*, the *Venetians* depriv'd him of the Procuratorſhip, and at the ſame time remov'd him from the Management of Publick Affairs, and even prohibited him to appear in the Council; ſo that at preſent inſtead of a Procurator's Veſt, he wears only a Citizen's ſhort Cloak. Yet he was not degraded, but only ſuſpended from the Exerciſe of his Offices.

I muſt not leave *Venice* without acquainting you with the ridiculous Opinion the *Italians* have of the *French* Cuſtoms: They imagine that a Man may Kiſs and Handle a Young Woman as roughly and indecently as he pleaſes before her Father and Mother, and that one may take the ſame Liberty with a Wife in the Preſence of her Husband; and from thence they infer, that they are guilty of more Criminal Familiarities in private. You ſee what an injurious Opinion they have of our Nation, and eſpecially of the Chaſtity of our Ladies; and yet this extravagant Conceit is only grounded on the Civility of our Countrymen, who permit a Friend or Relation to Salute a Woman with a Kiſs after a long Abſence; and are not ſo horn-mad as to enter an Action againſt a Man for every Kiſs he ſteals from a Woman.

Thus we ſee how fatally Men are deluded by that unconquerable Inclination they have to magnifie

nifie every thing. As ſoon as they hear of any thing that is unuſual, they inſtantly fanſie it to be a Prodigy, and conclude that 'tis either againſt the ordinary Courſe of Nature, or contrary to common Senſe. I have had occaſion to diſcourſe with ſeveral Perſons that are no *Italians*, who aſſure me that in *England* a Man may freely Kiſs the firſt handſome Woman he meets in the Street, and even that all Women, not excepting the chief Ladies of the Court, are oblig'd to allow ſuch Liberties. But tho' I never was in that Country, I'm ſo far from believing the Story, that I'm confident, and dare venture to affirm, that 'tis abſolutely falſe.

I ſhall conclude my Letter with telling you that I have ſeen *Padua*, which is a very large Town, but ſo diſpeopl'd, that one half of the Houſes are not inhabited; and that I have bought a Horſe to carry me to *Holland*; for I cou'd not endure to be ſo long ſhut up in a Coach. I have already ſent my Horſe to *Meſtre*, a little Harbour about five Miles from this City, in the Road to *Auſburg*, and am putting all things in a readineſs for my Departure. And therefore to finiſh the Deſcription of *Venice*, which ſome call the *Rich*, others the *Fair*, and I the *Licentious*, I ſhall only tell you, that I'm extremely pleas'd with three things in it, which I deſpair of finding in any other Place: Firſt, the *Feſtival Solemnities*, which are always accompany'd with *Shows*: Secondly, the obliging *Sweetneſs* and *Beauty* of the *Women*: And in the laſt Place, the *Neatneſs* of the Houſes within. I have often heard *Holland* commended for the extraordinary Neatneſs of its Houſes, but I'm perſuaded that even in this reſpect it does not exceed *Venice*: For the very Floors are cover'd with a certain

certain red Cement, as hard as a Stone, and as ſmooth and clear as a Looking-Glaſs: And all the Furniture of the Houſe is kept in the beſt Order, and with the ſame Care and Exactneſs. Every Cobler in the City takes care to furniſh his Apartment with Hangings of gilt Leather, a large Looking-Glaſs, and ſome pretty Pictures; and the Magnificence of the Houſes is always ſutable to the Riches of the Inhabitants.

I am,

Venice, May 1692.

SIR,

Your &c.

The END.